

ey
4

THE HISTORY OF THIS IRON AGE:

VVherein is set dovvn the true state
of E U R O P E , as it was
in the year 1500.

A L S O ,
The Original , and Causes of all the VVarres,
and Commotions, that have happened :

Together with
A Description of the most memorable Battels,
Sieges, Actions and Transactions, both in Court and Camp,
from that time till this present year 1656.

Illustrated vvith the lively Effigies,
of the most renowned Persons
of this present Time.

Written Originally by J. PARIVAL , and now
rendred into English , by B. HARRIS, Gent.

LONDON,

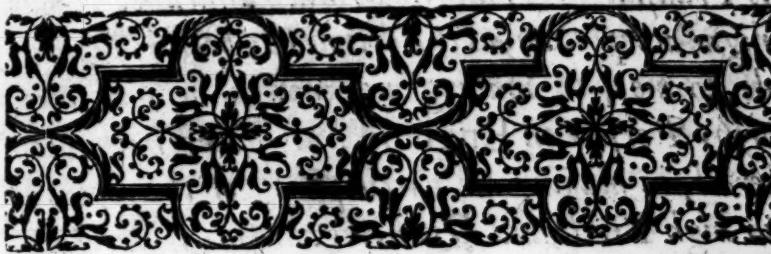
Printed by E. TYLER , and are to be sold by J. Crook,
S. Miller, and T. Davies, at the Ship , and at the Starre,
in Pauls Churcb-yard , 1656.

УЧЕБНИК РИТУАЛ

ЗАМОЯ

СИДІНІЙ СІДІНІЙ СІДІНІЙ

СІДІНІЙ СІДІНІЙ СІДІНІЙ



TO
THE HONOURABLE
JOHN RUSSEL Esquire, &c.
Brother to the Right honourable, THOMAS,
Earle of Bedford, &c.

Honourable Sir,



S the Sun, by the circumfusion of his coruscant beames, doth not onely extrinsically discover the vast extent of the Universe, but intrinsically foment, and nourish all the particular productions thereof, by the infusion of heat; the same dash Nobility, and Virtue in great Persons, the reputation of whose worth, and merit being carried through the World, by the nimble, and happy wings of Fame, makes them not onely known, but engenders an Admiracion of their vertues, and a certain kinde of respect also, and reverence to their Persons, even in such as never saw them.

This, Noble Sir, is the principal motive, which not onely animates, but instigates me, to consecrate

The Epistle Dedicatory.

this Translation to you, with as much assurance of your benigne acceptation, as if Fortune had been as favourable to me, in making me knowne to your most worthy Person in England, as Fame hath been liberall, in making me participant, of the report of your high Birth, and Qualities abroad. Wherefore, being upon the matter, a kinde of halfe-stranger to my Country, (not to the Idiom thereof) to whom should I addresse the first fruits of my small labours, after my late return into it, but to so worthy a Branch, of the most illustrious, and Heroick Stock of the Russells? And to whom should I dedicate a History, which contains the most renowned Exploits, and the most remarkable, and most imitable Actions, Transactions, and Examples, both in Court and Camp, of the bravest Hero's of Europe, for so long a series of years, but to him, the reputation of whose invincible Courage in war, and whose incomparable vertutes in Peace, together with his singular Generosity, Clemency, and Benignity to all persons, of all conditions, and in all occasions in generall, gives me sufficient ground to hope, that he will not only vouchsafe to patronize the Worke, but pardon the presumption of the Workman, whose lively zeales, and respect, is the onely cause of his ambition? Be pleased therefore, Most noble Sir, to embadge it indiscreetly, as it is presented to you humbly; and excuse the in-elegancie, and roughnesse of this style, in regard that (besides that the Subject is an Historicall Relation) my occasions suffered

The Epistle Dedicatory.

suffered me not to attend, nor correct the Preffe.

If you meet with any Passage in the Booke, upon the reading whereof you may thinke fit to entertaine your noble Thoughts, in some of your vacant hours (as doubtlesse you will, there being great variety of all kindes of humane Actions, Passions, and Accidents) it will not onely be an object of present Contentment, but a Subject also of future Encouragement to me, to speake my selfe in other, and better Language, what the height of my Ambition makes me aspire to be,

Honourable Sir,

Your most bumble, and
most devoted Servant,

B. H.

To

TO THE
R E A D E R.

Dear Reader,



Have one Request to make thee, which thou wilt have much ado to refuse me; and it is, That thou wilt be pleased to suspend thy judgement till thou shalt have maturely weighed my Work, that so nothing may fall from thee, which may be too precipitate, or too passionate. Thou wilt finde some things which will please thee, and will make thee pardon such, as will be more for other men's palats then thine. But above all, I conjure thee by Christian Charity, that I have spoken according to my opinion, without any flattery at all; and if thou findest some things, whereof thou art better informed then I, thou wilt do me the favour to remember that being in a private Condition, and not having been admitted into the Cabinet, I am not the first, who hath erred through ignorance. I praise not vice, by praising vicious persons; but the vertue which is found in them, as a Diamond upon the Dunghill: and if I speak not all I know, understand, that there is more danger to utter all, then profit to silence all.

I call this Age, the *Iron Age*, in regard that all the Evills, and Prodigies, have happened in grossse, which were in præcedent Ages, but in retail. For if disorders were then great, in some corners, they are so, now, every where. If thou laugh at my opinion, *Noah* was also mocked, for having exhorted the people to Repentance, and began the Ark, about a hundred years before the Deluge.

No body knowes, when the Great Judge will come; but the Prodigies advertise us to keep our selves ready, that so we may not be found as in the dayes of *Noah*, Eating, and drinking, without care. *Farewell.*

A T A.

A T A B L E Of the Chapters:

P A R T . I , Book. I.

C H A P . I .

	Page
T He State of Europe, towards the end of the precedent Age.	1.

C H A P . I I .

<i>Of the war of Hungary. The Mutiny of the French, rigorously punished. The Duke of Mercoeur's death. Whence came the Inhabitants of Transylvania.</i>	3.
---	----

C H A P . I I I .

<i>Of Russia, or Muscovia : the Religion. The History of Demetrius.</i>	5.
---	----

C H A P . I V .

<i>Of Poland : the Government : the Religion. Henry Duke of Almioü elected King, and afterwards Sigismund of Sweden, and Maximilian of Austria, who was taken prisoner in a Battail.</i>	6.
--	----

C H A P . V .

<i>Of Sweden. The disorder, which happened between King Sigismund; and his Uncle Charles, and why ? The success of their Arms.</i>	9.
--	----

C H A P . VI .

<i>Of Denmark ; the description thereof.</i>	11.
--	-----

C H A P . VII .

<i>Of great Britain. The History of the Earl of Gowrey.</i>	12.
---	-----

C H A P . VIII .

<i>Of Italy, Lorrain, and Savoy.</i>	13.
--------------------------------------	-----

C H A P . IX .

<i>The jealousies between the two Crwnes, and why ? The House of Burgundy.</i>	15.
--	-----

C H A P . X .

<i>A relation of the evils which have happened in France, under the minority of the Kings, and by the diversity of Religions. The jealousy, about the power of the Guelfs, or the House of Guise.</i>	17.
---	-----

C H A P . XI .

<i>Commotions in the Low-Countries, and why ? In fine, the Peace of Vervins followes. The Donation of the Low-countries, to the Infanta.</i>	18.
--	-----

C H A P . XII .

<i>The Arch-Duke goes into Spain, and the Admirall into the Dutchy of Cleveland. The death of King Philip. His admirable patience.</i>	21.
--	-----

C H A P . XIII .

<i>The difference which happened between the Counts of Freezland, and the town of Embden. The States put in a Garrison.</i>	22.
---	-----

C H A P . XIV .

<i>Of the changes which happened about matter of Religion, in the precedent Ages;</i>	and
---	-----

The Table.

and motives for our design, drawn from those revolutions. Luther writes against the Pope. The Rebellion of the Peasants in Germany.

24.

CHAP. XV.

The Anabaptists at Munster. The Reformators in France. A change of Religion in England, by what means? The King repudiates his wife. The Queen's Speech. He makes himself Head of the Church. Luther writes to him. His miserable death.

10.

CHAP. XVI.

Queen Elizabeth banishes the Catholick Religion out of England again, by degrees. The Protestant Religion goes into Scotland, under the Bastard Murray, who sways the Scepter. It is called the Congregation; fortified by Queen Elizabeth; and the Hughenots of France.

29.

CHAP. XVII.

Religion gives divers pretenses; causes jealousies. The Latin, and Greek Religion.

32.

THE SECOND Book.

CHAP. I.

The Queen, and the States refuse peace. The Arch-Duke returns from Spain. Henry polishes his Kingdom, makes war upon the Duke of Savoy.

34.

CHAP. II.

King Henry gives his sister in marriage to the Marquis du Pont. Marries Mary of Medicis; wages war against the Duke of Savoy. The Enterprise of the said Duke, upon Geneva.

35.

CHAP. III.

The Jubily. Biron put to death. The Bastail of Flanders. La Burlotte killed. Rhinbergh yeelds.

37.

CHAP. IV.

The Siege of Ostend. Maurice endeavours to surprize Boisleducq, besieges Gravc, and takes it.

38.

CHAP. V.

Peace between the Spaniards, and the English. King Henry establishes the Jesuits. Father Cotton hurt. The war is carried on about the Rheyn.

41.

CHAP. VI.

The difference which happened between Pope Paul the fifth, and the Republick of Venice, and why? the peace is made. The Duke of Brunswick endeavours to surprize the town. The King of Denmark goes into England. The continuation of the war in the Low-Countries.

42.

CHAP. VII.

The taking of Ringbergh. The mutiny of the Spaniards. The Siege of Grol raised, by the prouidence of the Marquis. The first overture for a Truce rejected.

44.

CHAP.

The Table.

CHAP. VIII.

The defeat of the Spanish Armada. The Enterprize upon Sluce failed. The continuance of the Treaty. Spinola arrives at the Haghe. The Treaty being broken again, is renewed at Antwerp, where the Truce is made for twelve years. 46.

CHAP. IX.

The State of France. The King goes to Sedan. Troubles in Austria, and Bohemia. A Conjuration discovered in Spain and the Mōres banished. 48.

CHAP. X.

A brief description of the Kingdome of Spain, and France. 50.

CHAP. XI.

The King of France arms. The Spaniards do the same. All is full of joy, and fear. He is killed. His education. 53.

CHAP. XII.

The difference which happened, about the Duchy of Juleers, or Gulick. Jealousie between the Catholicks and Protestants, why? A tumult at Donawerdt an Imperiall town, about a Procession. Gulick besieged by Prince Maurice, and the French, yeilds. The Princes will not admit of a Sequestration. 56.

CHAP. XIII.

A tumult in Poland, and why? They suddenly armes. The Swedes, and Muscovits serve themselves of this occasion, against the Polanders, who loose Smolensko. Treason discovered in England. The troubles at Paris appeased. Randolph dies. 58.

CHAP. XIV.

The war between the Danes, and Swedes; the reasons why? Colmar taken. Charles dies. The Queen-Regent purchases a double marriage in Spain. The town of Aix taken, and Newburgh succoured by Spinola, 60.

CHAP. XV.

The differences which happened in the United Provinces. Barneveldt is beheaded, and the Religion of Arminians condemn'd. King Lewis bumbles the Hughenots, and reduces Bearn. 62.

THE THIRD BOOK.

CHAP. I.

The Prodigies which preceded the wars of Germany. A description of the Kingdom of Bohemia. Ancient differences about Religion. The warres of Zisca compared to this. 66.

CHAP. II.

The Bohemians take arms, and why? All the Princes interest themselves in this war. Ferdinand elected Emperour. 69.

CHAP. III.

The following of the war of Bohemia. The Battel of Prague. Frederick flies, and forsakes the town, together with his people. 71.

CHAP. IV.

War against the Hughenots, and why? A new difference betwixt the House of Austria, and the Venetians. 80.

CHAP.

The Table.

CHAP. V.	
<i>The War of Austria, of Lusatia, of Moravia, and of the Palatinat.</i>	76.
CHAP. VI.	
<i>The War of Transylvania. The King of Poland treacherously wounded. War between the Poles, and the Turks.</i>	78.
CHAP. VII.	
<i>War in the Palatinat. Tilly beaten, takes his revenge, and defeats the Marquis of Baden. The Bishop of Halberstadt makes himself known in Westphalia, is beaten, passes with Mansfeldt through Lorraine, and incamps before Sedan.</i>	73.
CHAP. VIII.	
<i>The continuance of the war between the Polanders, and the Turks. The Tragical end of young Olman, The Death of some Lords.</i>	82.
CHAP. IX.	
<i>Sadness in the United Provinces, for the ill success of Fredericks affaires. The war begins again between them, and the Spaniards. Gulick, and Pape-mutz yield themselves. Count Henry suspected, and why?</i>	83.
CHAP. X.	
<i>Berghen is besieged. Mansfeldt and his Bishop beaten by Cordua; come to succour the Hollanders. The Duke of Bouillons death, and a summary of his life. Spinola quits the siege; Mansfeldt goes into Fretzland. The third war in France.</i>	85
CHAP. XI.	
<i>Of the Swissers, and Grisons, and their Government. The fall of a Mountain. Soubize breaks the Peace. The death of the Great Priour, and of the Marshal of Ornano.</i>	88.
CHAP. XII.	
<i>Mansfeldt seeks succour every where; puts an Army on foot again. The marriage of the Prince of Wales, with a Daughter of France, after his returne from Spain.</i>	91.
CHAP. XIII.	
<i>The siege of Breda. Enterprises upon Antwerp.</i>	93

THE FOURTH BOOK.

CHAP. I.

THE war of Denmark. The Alliances of the Kings of England, France and Denmark, as also of the States of Holland, against the Emperour. 96

CHAP. II.

The prosecution of the second war against the Hughenots. The Peace is made by the intercession of the King of England, the Venetians, and the Hollanders. War between the English, and the French, and why? The beginning of the third, and last war, against the Hughenots. Cardinal Richelieu makes himselfe known, admired, and feared. The siege, and reduction of Rochebell.

CHAP. III.

The following of the war of Denmark, unfortunate to the Danes. Wallenstein

The Table.

stein besieges Stralsund in vain. The peace is made.	103.
CHAP. IV.	
The war of the Peasants, or Country-people of Austria.	105.
CHAP. V.	
The death of Prince Maurice, and of the King of England. The siege of Groll. The state of Lorraine. The Jubily at Rome. Bethleem Gabor makes war against the Emperour; and obtaines peace.	106.
CHAP. VI.	
Gustave King of Sweden attacks Broussia, or Prussia. The Imperialists succour the Poles. Truce is made for six years.	108.
CHAP. VII.	
The siege of Boisleducq, or the Bosse. The Imperialists under Montecuculi, joyne with the Count of Bergh, who enters the Velaw. The taking of Wezel.	110.
CHAP. VIII.	
The following of the last war against the Reformates in France. The Duke of Rohan makes his peace. All the Townes stoop, and throw down their Fortifications. The end of the Party.	112.
CHAP. IX.	
The death of Bethleem Gabor. Ragoski his Successour. The marriage of Ferdinand the third, with the King of Spaines Sister.	114.
CHAP. X.	
The War of Italy, for the succession of the Dutchy of Mantua; wherein the Emperour, and the two Crowns interessed themselves.	115.
CHAP. XI.	
The continuance of the war of Italy. The Venetians beaten. Pignarola taken. Mantua taken, and pillaged. The peace is made with restitution, on both sides.	117.
CHAP. XII.	
Cardinal Richelieu makes peace with the English; studies new Alliances, to attack the House of Austria.	119.
CHAP. XIII.	
A description of the state of the Empire. The Election of the King of the Romans.	121.
CHAP. XIV.	
A description of the three States of the Empire. The Hanle-Towns.	123.
CHAP. XV.	
The principal motives of the decline of the Empire.	125.
CHAP. XVI.	
The Emperour redemands the Ecclesiastical Lands, and Goods, taken after the Composition of Passavia. Alteration amongst the Protestants.	126.
CHAP. XVII.	
The Assembly at Ratisbone, where Frithland is excommunicated, or dismissed from his Charge.	128.
CHAP. XVIII.	
The King of Swedens entrance into Germany. His reasons why? Those of the Emperour. Alliances with Bogislaus. He blocks up the Sea-towns. Tilly retakes the Generaleate, against his will.	129.

The Table.

CHAP. XIX.

The Siege of Magdeburgh. The Duke of Lawenburgh beaten, and taken near the Elbe. The King Gustave takes Frankfurt upon the Oder, and beats the Imperialists. 131.

CHAP. XX.

The Protestants make Alliance with Gustave. Magdeburgh taken by force. 134.

CHAP. XXI.

The Battel of Leipsick; the flight of the Imperialists. 136.

CHAP. XXII.

The Cardinal pries upon the affaires of Germany; abuses the Duke of Lorraine. Papenheim retakes Westphalia; succours Magdeburgh, and beats the Swedes. 139.

CHAP. XXIII.

The taking of the Fleet of Shallops near Bergheup-zoom. Wallenstein retakes the Generallat, with Conditions of too much advantage. An Earthquake at Naples. The Mountaine of Soma vomits fire. 141.

CHAP. XXIV.

George Landgrave of Darmstadt obtains Neutralitie, and why? Horne beaten by Tilly. The King makes his entry at Nurembergh. Tilly retires. The King takes Donawerdt: passes the Leck: makes Tillies troops retreat with confusion. Tillies death: his Elogies. The Siege of Ingolstadt. The taking of Ratisbone. Divers Instruction of the Embassadors of France. The Eagle in danger, succoured by whom? 143.

CHAP. XXV.

The Count of Bergers, disgusted at the Kings service, goes secretly to the Haghe. The Siege of Mastricht. Papenheim being repulsed, returns into Germany. Limburgh follows Mastricht; and the Deputies, the Prince to the Haghe. 146.

CHAP. XXVI.

Wallenstein drives the Saxons out of Bohemia, draws towards Nurembergh. The Tragedy which hapned at Rostock. Gallasio, and Holck, in Milnia. The King goes out of Bavaria, and incamps before the said town: sends for all his Forces. Papenheim's success. 148.

CHAP. XXVII.

The Armies are incamped before Nurembergh. The Skirmishes. They depart from thence. The Battel of Lutzen. The death of Gustave. Papenheim, and Frederick. 150.

CHAP. XXVIII.

The Electour of Trevirs takes the protection of France. Monsieur enters the Kingdome with an Army. The brave Duke of Montmorancyes death. 152.

CHAP. XXIX.

The King of Sweden regretted, and by whom? Wallenstein causes some of his Officers to be executed. John de Werdt makes himself known. The Battel of Hameln. The cruelty of Conquerours. Brisack succoured by the Duke of Feria. War in the Archbischoprick of Colein. 153.

CHAP. XXX.

The Siege of Nancy. Rantzow makes himself known, at the encounter of Haguenaux, and at the Siege of Andernack. 156.

CHAP.

The Table.

CHAP. XXXI.

Wallenstein defeats the Swedes in Silesia. The Inhabitants of Collein, retract the Agreement made before Nancy. The tragical death of the said Wallenstein.

156.

CHAP. XXXII.

The Siege of Smolensk raised. The King of Poland forces an Army of a hundred and twenty thousand men, to have recourse to his mercy. He makes peace with the Muscovits. Chastises the Turks. The Infanto's death. The taking of Rinbergh. Aitona puts the Militia in good posture, and takes some Lords prisoners.

160.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The Siege of Ratisbone. The taking of the towne. Aldringers death. The Cardinal Infanto joynes with the King of Hungary. The Protestants recollect all their Forces. The businesse of Nortlinghen. The Victory of the Imperialists. The Cardinal Infanto goes into the Low-Countries.

162.

THE SECOND PART.

THE FIRST BOOK.

CHAP. I.

The peace made at Prague, after the reduction of many places, and small States. The complaints of the Swedes.

165.

CHAP. II.

The Answer to the complaints of the Swedes. The Cardinal will besiege Collein. The States refuse succour. He seeks to ruine the House of Lorraine. The Princess Nicoll at Paris. Prince Francis carried to the Cittadell of Nancy.

167.

CHAP. III.

The Imperialists wast in the Dutchy of Wirtembergh. The French come to succour the Swedes. Philipburgh taken by a prank of war. The Cardinal Infanto enters Brussels, and the Duke of Orleans departs.

169.

CHAP. IV.

The King of France declares war against the Cardinal Infanto, and why? The Spaniards are beaten. The taking of the Fort of Schenck.

170.

CHAP. V.

The Imperialists beat back the French into Lorraine. Oxensterne passes into France. Bannier begins the war again, and beats the Saxons. Hatzfeldt gives succour. Magdeburgh renders it selfe. The Battle of Witstock. Leipnack succoured.

172.

CHAP. VI.

Coloredo taken. The Spaniards passe into Picardy. John de Werds Exploits. The Siege of Dole raised. Gallafio enters into Burgundy. The war against the Duke of Parma, who makes his peace. The truce prolonged in Prussia.

175.

CHAP. VII.

Ferdinand the second dies, after the Diet of Ratisbone, where his Sonne

The Table.

Son had been elected King of the Romans. A Recitall of his life. Bannier makes new progresse. Many Princes take Neutralities, and then, the Party of the Swedes. The Arch-Duke Leopold Generalissimo, or chief Generall. 178.

CHAP. VIII.

The Duke of Weymar repasses the Rheyn, and besieges Rhinfeldt, John de Werdt, beaten, and taken. The Duke of Rohans death. Duke Bernards many victories. He takes Brisack, his death. 180.

CHAP. IX.

Breda yeelds it self to the Prince of Orange, Venlo, and Rurem, and to the Cardinal Infanto. Landrecies taken. The French beaten from before Saint Omer, and Fontarrabie. The Queen-Mother goes into England, returns to Cölein, and dies. The Defeat before Theonville. The Defeat of the Hollanders before Callo. The ruine of the Spanish Navie. The revolts of the Normans. 182.

CHAP. X.

The revolt of Catalonia, and Portugal. The taking of Arras. The Spaniards beaten before Carall. The Hollanders beaten before Hulst. 185.

CHAP. XI.

The prudence of the Cardinal-Duke. The Duke of Lorraine goes to Paris, and why? the Count of Soissons, the Dukes of Guise, and Bouillon, retire themselves to Sedan; where they and Lamboy beat the Marshall of Castillon. The taking of Ayre. The Cardinal Infanto retires to Brussells. His death. 189.

CHAP. XII.

Whether the House of Austria aspire to an universall Monarchy, and whether the reasons be sufficient, which accuse it of aspiring to it. Why Francce retaines Lorraine. 191.

CHAP. XIII.

Piccolomini raises the Siege from before Wolfenbottel with losse. Torstenfon arrives from Sweden with a supply. Lamboy beaten, and taken prisoner. The progresse of the Swedes in Silegia. The Imperials defeated before Leipsick, recollect themselves, after having punished the slackness of the souldiers, and raise the Siege of Friburgh. The Battail of Honcourt. The Exploits in Catalonia. The death of Monsieur le Grand. The death of the Great Cardinal. An Epitome of his life. 194.

CHAP. XIV.

The death of Lewis the Just. The Battail of Rocroy. The Battail of Dudling. The Swedes enter into Holstein. 198.

CHAP. XV.

Of the war of Denmark, with all the circumstances thereof. 200.

CHAP. XVI.

Gallasio retires out of Holstein, and is ruined by Torstenfon at Magdeburgh. The Battail of Lankewitz. The Exploits of the French in Alsatia, under the conduct of the Duke of Anguien. The taking of Philipsburgh. 203.

CHAP. XVII.

The deplorable state of the obedient Low-Countries. The taking of many of the strongest townes in Flanders. 206.

CHAP. XVIII.

The war of England, The Tragical death of the King. 208.

CHAP.

The Table.

CHAP. XIX.

A continuation of the Exploits in Flanders. The Bayail of Lense.

212.

CHAP. XX.

The Peace between the King of Spain, and the Confederated States. The remarkable siege of Brin. Torstenlon quits the Generalate.

213.

CHAP. XXI.

The difference which happened herwixt the two Families of the Landgraves. The Battles of Mergendal, and Nortlinghen. Generall Mercy's death.

216.

CHAP. XXII.

The Exploits of the Swedes, upon the Franteers of Swisserland. Gallaffo's death. Melander Generall of the Imperiall Armies.

219.

CHAP. XXIII.

The taking of Swinstort, and Eger. Lamboy, and Conninxmark incamped before Rene. The taking of Retschin. The siege of Prague.

220.

CHAP. XXIV.

The breach of the Truce with the Duke of Bavaria. A tempest upon the Elbe. Melanders death. The Peace of Germany. The death of the King of Denmark, and of Uladislaus of Poland. Casimir succeeds him.

223.

CHAP. XXV.

Pope Urbans death. The war of Italy, and Catalonia.

226.

THE SECOND BOOK.

CHAR. I.

The tumults at Naples begun by Thomaso Aniello, and why? The history of Conradi Prince of Swaveland; his death, the Sicilian Vespers, or Event-songs. The history of Catenesa, and of the Tragedies, which happened at Naples.

230.

CHAP. II.

The war of the Turks and the Venetians, and why? The taking of Canca, The Knights of Malta take a great Booty; a great number of Gallies, and the young Sultanele, with her Sonne. The Venetians obtain succour, but are beaten.

232.

CHAP. III.

The troubles which happened at Paris. The City is besieged. The Arch-Duke comes to succour it. The Siege, and taking of Ypers. Cambray besieged in vain. Hennault ransacked.

237.

CHAP. IV.

Tumults in the Province of Luke, or Liedge. The Election of a Coadjutor, Tumults at Trevirs. The Lorrains in the Kingdom of Aix, and in the Duchy of Gulick, beat the Peasants. The war is kindled again at Naples.

239.

CHAP. V.

The Jubily at Rome. The Princes imprisoned. The Princeps of Conde, the Duke of Bouillon, and other Lords, resyre themselves at Bourdeaux.

The

The Table.

The Duchess of Longueville, and the Vice-Count of Turenne, to Steinay. The Alliance is made. The Duke of Orleans in Flanders, and a digression upon that subject.

244.

CHAP. VI.

Containing what passed in the Summer of this year of 1654. The Offers of the Portugal Embassador. The Fleet in the Indies does nothing. The Princes complain. The Siege of Amsterdam. The Imprisonment of six Lords, carried to Louvestein. The Prince of Oranges dead. His praises.

247.

CHAP. VII.

The deplorable death of the valiant Earle of Montrose. The war of the Polderts, against the Cossacks.

250.

CHAP. VIII.

Blakes Fleet in Portugal. Charles Stuart in Jersey. The Kings Goods sold. Charles Stuart goes into Scotland. The English go thither with an Army. The Scots are beaten. The continuance of the War in Candy. The war made with the Pen. An Embassador from Spain, at London. The Chineses, or people of China, become Christians.

254.

CHAP. IX.

The Coronation of the Queen of Sweden. The damage at Paris, by the River. The deliverance of the Princes. Mazarin being banished, departs out of France. The Great Assembly, at the Haghe. The arrival of the English Embassadors at the Haghe. The war against the Cossacks. The King of Scots enters into England with an Army; is beaten at Worcester, and flies disguised.

256.

CHAP. X.

The Coronation of Charles King of the Scots. His entry into England. He loses the Battle near Worcester. The miserable condition of the Scots. Charles's marvellous escape. He arrives in France. The difference between the Elector of Brandenburgh, and the Duke of Newburgh. The peace made.

258.

CHAP. XI.

Cardinal Mazarins retreat into the Province of Liedge. The Princes make their entrance into Paris. The joy for the one, and the other. The Duchess of Longueville, and the Marshal of Turenne returne into France. The Prince of Oranges Baptism, and the dispute for his tutelage. The Bank broken near Wag-hening. Uicfeldt accused of having intended to poison the King. Berghen St. Winock, taken by the Spaniards.

260.

CHAP. XII.

The Cardinal returns into France. The Lords, who had been prisoners, returned to their Charges. The Prince of Conde retires to Paris. The King declared Major. Prodigies seen at sea. The beginning of the troubles between England and Holland, and why? Spirings death.

262.

CHAP. XIII.

The miseries at sea caused by Pirates. The present state of Norway, Denmark, Sweden, Poland, Hungary, Germany, Italy, Spain, and France,

264.

CHAP. XV.

The Prince of Conde comes to Paris. The King attacks Estampes. The Duke of Lorraine being to succour the Princes, receives some money of the King, and returns. The Arch-Duke sends back an Army to Paris: takes Graveling, and Dunkerck. The English beat the French Fleet. The Cardinal of Retz induces

the

The Table.

the King to come back to Paris. The Prince of Conde retires into France. Cardinal Mazarin praises. The Cardinal of Retz carried to the Bois de Vincennes.

267.

CHAP. XVI.

The English attack the Convoy of Fishermen. Tromp returns to Sea, findes Blake, a tempest separates them, and he comes back into Holland. De Ruyter attacks Ascus. Van Galens victory before Ligonie. Tromp conducts the Fleet safely into France. Divers Combats. Tromps death. Cromwell, and his Exploits. The Assembly at Ratisbone. The Election, and Coronation of Ferdinand the fourth King of the Romans.

271.

The Continuation.

275.

Reader, The Corrector to the Presse intreats thee to amend with thy Pen

these faults, which have escaped his eye.

Page 1. line 25 read sent. p. 21. l. 7. Now p. 6. l. 6. then. p. 7. l. 1. other. by. p. 13. l. 4. glory. l. 1. & the time. l. 48. and
live after. p. 43. l. 35. States. p. 14. l. 42. States. p. 24. l. last. add. But here we must note another evill, which
partly caused that. p. 36. l. 13. apprehension. p. 37. l. 16. gave any. p. 50. l. 40. the. p. 1. l. 19. the point. p. 51. l. 35.
By the. p. 58. l. 16. as they. p. 77. l. 7. and 10. p. 73. l. 16. whom. l. 17. port. p. 83. l. 6. in regard. p. 84. l. 25. of rati. p. 86.
l. 18. apprehensions. p. 87. l. 17. receivable. p. 93. l. 4. how. p. 99. l. 18. inconsiderate. p. 100. l. 11. Rebellion. p. 107. l.
21. brought into. p. 112. l. 6. thofe. p. 120. l. 33. glory. l. 6. dammable. p. 121. l. 1. Negotiator. l. 18. them. p. 122. l. 50.
adored in Germany then in. l. 53. neighbours with. p. 127. l. 17. ifchamole party was. p. 132. l. 4. 8. ad. Jacob.
p. 1. l. 5. l. 14. ardour. p. 137. l. 26. will hence. p. 138. l. 5. be. p. 141. marg. 262. l. 1. 14. l. 41. Novelty. p. 153. l. 1. noysse
of his Arms. p. 154. l. 4. at his. p. 156. l. 50. out of. p. 172. l. 39. Therof. p. 180. l. 10. winnes the lawel near the. p. 158.
l. 6. good reason; yea. p. 203. l. 5. unwillingly. l. 7. disadavantage. p. 213. l. 15. to escape. p. 239. l. 2. fackes. p. 240. l. 45. or
Trevise. p. 245. l. 54. taken. p. 247. l. 7. pralies. p. 255. l. 34. causal. p. 265. l. 1. de late little. p. 268. l. 17. well enough. l. 19. or
for. p. 269. l. 13. of others. p. 270. l. 46. excuse. p. 287. l. 18. new held.

b 2 Directions

The Title

of the King of France. The Conqueror of Normandy. The
Emperor of Germany. The Duke of Burgundy. The
King of Scotland. The King of England. The
King of France. The King of Spain. The
Protector of England. The King of Poland.
The Queen of Sweden. The King of Sweden.
Cardinal Mazarine. The Prince of Orange.
The Earl of Strafford. The Arch-Duke Leopold Governor of Flanders.
Pop. Alexander the Seventh.

CHAR. XVI.

The Duke of Burgundy. The Conqueror of Normandy. The
Emperor of Germany. The Duke of Burgundy. The
King of Scotland. The King of England. The
King of France. The King of Spain. The
Protector of England. The King of Poland.
The Queen of Sweden. The King of Sweden.
Cardinal Mazarine. The Prince of Orange.
The Earl of Strafford. The Arch-Duke Leopold Governor of Flanders.
Pop. Alexander the Seventh.

Directions for placing of the Figures.

The Emperour of Germany.	Page 178
The late King of England.	Page 208
The King of France.	Page 48
The King of Spain.	Page 50
The Protectour of England.	Page 254
The King of Poland.	Page 251
The Queen of Sweden.	Page 256
The King of Sweden.	Page 9
Cardinal Mazarine.	Page 198
The Prince of Orange.	Page 260
The Earl of Strafford.	Page 210
The Arch-Duke Leopold Governor of Flanders.	Page 237
Pop. Alexander the Seventh.	Page 287

THE



THE HISTORY OF THIS IRON AGE. THE FIRST BOOK.

CHAP. I.

The state of EUROPE towards the end of the preceding Age.



THE ROMANE Empire enjoyed a profound Peace, France, Italy, Spaine, Lorrain, and the Gallicane or French Provinces of the Low-Countries, began to relapse by the Peace of Vervins, All the Partialities of the League grew to be smothered by the prudence of that Good HENRY Hercules, The Romane Catholicks, and they of the Reformed Religion, with an agreeable harmony (to one another's grief) testified their fidelity to their magnanimous Prince, and to please him the more, bestowed all their hatred upon his enemies, and their grudges, upon the glory of their Country. The Germans, under the government of Maximilian, Nephew to the Emperor Charles, and Adolph his son (both meek Princes) no more remembered the calamities, which they had suffered through the difference about matter of Religion: Nor knew they now, what belonged to war, but by hear-say and report: for if by accident they saw any soldiers killed, they were accounted for France, or the Low-Countries. The Forces of the Duke of Burgundy, of Prince William of Orange, of Gascoin, and of the Duke of Brunswick, were soon, the one to be cut in pieces by the Duke of Guise, and the other, after having committed great extravagances, and made shamefull compositions, to return with confusion. This part whereof only, which came into the Bi-
The Battell of Anolo.

Frances mar-
ried fair Agnes
of Mansfeld.

shoprick of *Colein*, to interrupt the marriage of their Electour, proved not despisable, and had almost kindled a great fire: but it passed not over the *Lifere*, and was quenched in the waters of the *Rheyn*, by the valour of the Duke of *Parma*. And so, by a good understanding of the Members with their Head, there returned a Calme: I mean, of the Electours, and Princes, with their Emperour. Fear was taken away: but distrust, (which casts her roots every where amongst pleasures caused by abundance) was not rooted out. This hath smothered the good Corn (as we shall hereafter shew) and dried up the fat of these rich Provinces; and *that Germany*, which was so formidable to the whole world would not have since been seen so miserably torne in pieces, if she had known how to keep her self in unity, and concord.

The Low-coun-
tries the Academ-
my of the Wars.

Now, this desirable *Aurora* had chased away the darknesse of the night; this Peace had lulled asleep the better part of Europe, and the War was retired towards the extremities, or uttermost ends thereof; as that at Sea between the *Spaniards* and the *English*; the *Poles*, and the *Swedes*; the *Hungarians*, and the *Turks*. But it was principally in the *Low-Countries*, where it had fixed its Scate and Schoole. It was (I say) in this little corner near the Sea, amongst great Rivers, and inaccessible Fernes and Marishes, where it set up its Academy, so to render the Dilipline thereof immortall. In effect, great spirits not being able to live at home in sloth and idlenesse, and inflamed with a laudable desire of making themselves famous in Arms, for the acquisition of glory, hastened thither from all parts, there to make their Apprestage; and some following the humour of their Prince, and others the interest of Religion, ranged themselves on that side, to which their zeal ad-dicted them.

How, because from the knowledge of the Revolutions of the precedent Age, are drawne the truest causes and motives of the bloody and terrible Tragedies, which are yet a playing in this of ours; we will reprise our Discourse from the head, and having reached the source, follow the brooks, and rivers, till we come into that Sea of calamities and miseries, wherein we see poor Christians ingulfed at this day; who cannot truly call themselves any more the Disciples of their Master Jesus Christ, since they have extermi-nated Peace, and brought confusion, dissentions and disorders upon themselves.

It is therefore this abominable Age, whereof the Scripture so clearly speaks: This is that Kingdome of Iron, which bruises and subdues all things. *The seven Angels have pournd down their Vials upon the earth*, which is filled with blasphemy, massacres, injustices, disloyalites, and infinite other evills, almost able to draw even the very *Elect* to murtheration. We have seen, and yet see, Kingdome against Kingdome, Nation against Nation, Plagues, Famines, Earthquakes, horrible Inundations, signes in the Sun, Moon, and Starres: anguishes, afflictions of whole Nations, through the tempests, and noise of the Sea. And whereas the Trees, by thrusting forth their buds, give us assurance of the approach of Summer; in like manner, will I be bold to say, that since those things are come to passe, which have been foretold us, we ought not to make any difficulty to believe, that the End is at hand, and that the Son of man is coming in a Cloud, with Power and Majestie. O Great God! Inexhaustible source of goodnessse, and mercy! guide thou my pen, to the end that it say nothing but what is modestly true; to the confusione of *Abetts*, and the consolation of the *Elec*. Let us therefore begin at that miserable Kingdome, the better part whereof, which makes the extremity and bound (as it were) to *Europe*, groanes at this time under the tyranny of *Turks* and *Infidels*.

CHAPTER M.

Of the Warre of Hungary. The Death of the Duke of Mercouur.

From whence came the Inhabitants of Transylvania?

Now since we must kindle our Torch in the age past, which is to light

Now in the labyrinth of this ofours, I will take notice by the way of the chief exploits, and will begin from the Kingdom of Hungary, the Theatrum, or Stage of the Warre of the Ottomans. This kingdome is most fertile in all the blessings of the earth, as in Comeys: most excellent Wines, in Gold, Silver, and all other metals: It hath such a stately force, that some Authors have presumed to prefer it before all the rest of Europe. As present, the greatest part of it acknowledgeth the Turk; another is grown deere by the insolencie of the Southerns; and that which lieth next to Germany obeys for their King Ferdinand the fourth, Son to the Emperour Ferdinand the third.

This King dote being tormented by the Arms of the great Turk, had rescourse to the Emperors *Rudolph*, and he to the Princes and States of *Grafschaften*: but they blinded by the prosperity of peace, and plunged in the delights which the bribe thereof produce, slighting the danger which most nearely concerned the house of *Austria* from abroad, slackly promised relief, which yet was retarded by the jealousy of such, as could not by any meane brooke the glory of that *Family*, and passionately wished the decline, or rather the utter ruine therof. *Rudolph* in the Diet, or Assembly at *Regensburg*, made a remonstrance, how *Amurac* the *Sultan* had broken the Peace of the year 1593, and taken many Towns, and Places of strength; but he reaped nothing but wind; for it is in vain to preach to such as will not hear. He dyed in the year 1593, and his Son *Mahomet* succeeded him, against whom the Christians had neither good luck, nor blessing. For *Urgel* was left before the forces came together, and before the battle began.

卷之三

The fertility of Hungary.

Peace of the
year 1591. brok-
en by Amurat.

Mutiny of the French

lost because the Conqueror came too late, as being delayed by the Taxes; and the Army appeared not till some dayes after it was taken; howiover there first grew some skirmishes, and afterwards a Battail, wherein the Turks were routed, and their Cannon taken. But the Conqueror's casting themselves too soone and too inconsiderately upon pillage, made them who fled regain their courage, in such sort as that they rallied, and defeated an Army of sixty thousand men, however they durst not pursue them. By means of this memorable enterprize, the lot fell upon the impregnable Town of *Ram*, which illud very happily for the good of Christendome to the honour of the Count de *Swartzbawich*, and Mons. de *Vaubacour*, (a Lorraine Gentleman) together with the French, Lorrains, Low-burgundians, and Walloons. The Duke of *Mercœur*, having taken leave of the most Christian King, and collected the fragments of the *Languedoc*, went thither for the service of Christendome: but his Troops not having an equal zeal with that of their General, fell to mutinie in the Fort of *Pappencourt Ram*, chased away their officers, and intreated to sell the said place to the Turks. The Count de *Swartzbawich* offered them their pay, and conjured them to forbear that treason, but they being obstinate in their wickednesse, delivered to the Infidels, (in earnest of their perfidie) of men, women, and children above six hundred Christians: and this by way of recompence for some Provisions.

The Place was invested, and the *Turks* could not sieze it; and the brave Earl of *Swarzburg* killed. These detestable Murthers, after having made many desperate sallies, and fought long against Famine, (the gate of labour, and pardon being shut to them, who had so wickedly betrayed the Christian

The death
of
the Duke of
Mercocur.

Party,) were at length almost all caught and punished, according to the greatnesse of their treason. *Canisa* was taken by the Turk, and *Saint-Vessembourgh* by the Duke of *Mercocur*, where he Archyed so much glory, that the great Turk intreated *Henry the fourth* to call him away. This war was finished about the end of the year 1566. The Emperours Souldiers mutinied for want of pay, and committed a thousand robberies, which caused rebellions and great famine. The Duke of *Mercocur*, desirous to go visit his native country, he gan his journey full of vicitious palms, and passed through *Kiens*, where he was very well received by his Imperial Majestie, and the whole Court; but *Pars*, envious of his happiness, cut off the thred of his intent. *Norwiche* in a mōngolian language.

Whence came
the Inhabitants
of Transylva-
nia.

Transylvania is a part of the aforesaid Kingdome of *Hungary*, and is much peopled, and most small. The Inhabitants speak a language much like to that of *Low-Saxony*; and it is also very credible, that they sprang from thence: but when, or how, is very uncertaine. Some Authors recount that a certain Quack-salver, or Mountebank not being fully satisfied by the Citizens of *Hanslen* (a Town seated upon the River of *Weser*) according to their promise made him, (for freeing them from the trouble of an innumerable multitude of Rats, which he drew out of the said Town with the sound of his Pipe) revenged himself after this manner. He gathered together all the children of the Town, or, (to say better) he charmed them so well with the sound of his said instrument, that he going out, and they following to a certain mountain not farre off, the ground cleft, and swallowed them up, and as soon as they were entred, closed up againe: and sometime after it was published, and believed, that the said children were transported into *Transsylvania*: And even to this very day, there are some at *Hanslen* who write in these terms: such a year, since the departure of our children. The Kingdom of *Hungary* for the most part, follows the Romane Catholick Religion; though yet both the *Reformed party*, and the *Lutherans* (especially in *Transsylvania*) have likewise their Churches. But the stepping in of these latter created a great deale of distrust; the inseparable companion of contradictory opinions: The Sovereign authority hath lost part of her vigour: and her power is so much diminished, that the *Hungarians* could not sublitt but by the *Majesty of the Eagle*. Let us summarily, and without deviating from our path, speak of the glory of the ancient *Hungarians*; of the vertues, and ill habits which are found now amongst them; and of the troubles which they suffer, or still apprehend amongst themselves by the neernes and vicinity of the worne enemy of Christendome.

Hungary, (anciently called *Pannonia*) is a Kingdome most abundant in all which Nature covets for her contentment. She is watered with most fair and great Rivers; which would make her most flourishing, if she had no the Turk in her bowels: But she hath an ayer a little too rough for strangers. She hath produced a huge number of great Emperours; most Religious Kings; most holy Persons, and men most learned in all kinds of faculties. *Atilas*, that scourge of God, came from them with his *Huns*, for the affliction of *Europe*; and many other Tyrants, who have often rended *Germany*, and made the Emperours pay them tribute a long time, to save their Country from the fury of their arms.

But vice reigns there now with so absolute an Empire, as it renders the *Hungarians* very odious, and despicable. Ambition made them loole a King, a faire Army, and *Buda*, the capitall City of the Kingdome. Avarice hutties them blindfold upon all wickednesse; and makes them sometimes sell the Christians prisoners to the *Turks* and *Tartars*; without sparing so much as their own neer kindred, when the infatiable hunger of mony hath wayled the eyes of their understanding.

Their

Their Kings have had frequent experiments of their perfidie; the *Turks* of their loosenesse; and the *Germans* of their cruelty, treachery, and hatred; dangerous both to the one and the other, as having made many Fields unfruitful, and brought much profit to their enemies. The *Hungarians* (saith an old Bishop, writing to the Emperor *Frederick the first*) have ugly faces, *bellow eyes, low of stature, and barbarous both in manners and speech*. And yet it must be avowed, that there also dwells vertue amongst them, as well as amongst other Christians; that they defend Christendome; and that their bodies are such Bulwarks, as the *Ottomans* have not hitherto been able to leap, and which they must first cast to the ground, if they intend to assylle *Germany*. They are almost alwayes on horse-back, and upon prey with them, and they serve themselves of calamity for an aliment to their vertue. And indeed that of the valiant *Count de Sere* amongst so many others, shined with so much glory, and constancy at the siege of *Siget*, that it purchased him everlasting prale.

The *Hungarians* with their Light Horse do more hurt to the *Turks*, than to the *Germans*; and in this last Warre of *Bohemia* they offended more by surprises, than by standing Fights. In the Battel of *Prague* not being able to support the rough onset of the *Walloons*, and *Germans*, they quickly gave ground, and so were partly the cause of that remarkable Defeat.

CHAP. III.

Of Russia, or Muscovia: Their Religion.

The History of Demetrius.

This Province, which stretches it self to the *Icie Sea*, is of a very large extent, governed by an *Emperour, or Great Duke*, with most absolute authority, (after the manner of the Eastern Countries) however it lyeth very near the North. The *Muscovites* follow the *Greek Religion*, under a Patriarch; though yet it be mingled with very many superstitions, which will never be corrected, because the Great Duke suffers none of his subjects to travel, and see other Countries. This people is much tormented by the *Turks* and *Tartars*. They have likewise waged great warres with the *Polcs* and *Swedes*; but with many losses. They were very tyrannically governed by their Prince *John Basil*, who was succeeded by his son *Theodore*, a Prince of small sense, for he let both himself and his Country be ruled by his wifes brother called *Boriss Fedorits*. He died without children, and his Brother-in-law was Great Duke after him. He had a brother named *Demetrius*, who (as many Authors worthy of credit have written, with great apperances of truth) was stolne away in his infancy, so to be saved from the evident danger wherewith he seemed to be threatened by the authority of the said *Boriss*; and another very like him put in his place, was exposed dead to the view of the people.

Now, this *Demetrius* being brought up in *Poland*, with the *Palarine Sandomir*, after he had travelled in *Germany* and *Italy* for the space of twenty yeares, gave himself to be known for the son of *Basil*, Brother to *Theodore*; and by the assistance of the said *Palarine*, the *Jesuits*, and the favour of the King himself, he entered the second time into *Muscovy*, well accompanied by *Germans*, *Polcs*, and *Cosacks*. *Boriss* raises a most puissant Army to oppole him, but the infidelity of his people, together with some losses, deprived him both of courage, and desire of life: And so he died the 13th of *April*, in the year 1605, not without suspicion of having voluntarily prevented his misfortune by despair. His son was received by such as were of his factions.

The Greek Religion.

The History of Demetrius.

But the City of *Mosco*, together with all the Country, having admitted *Demetrius* for their Prince, he was forthwith cast in prison.

Now *Demetrius* had no sooner made his entry into the said City, but they began to murmur, and say, that he was not the true *Demetrius*. The Lord *Basil Chimaniske*, for having said that he had caused the right *Demetrius* to be buried, brought his head upon a scaffold, which yet, by special favour, he brought back again to weare the Crown, and succeed the unfortunate *Demetrius*. O strange effect of Fate!

The aversion of the people from poor *Demetrius* appeared yet more, when they understood that he had acknowledged the *Pope*, and introduced the *Jesuits*, to work about a Reformation. He married the daughter of his Foster-Father, who made her entry into the head City the 26 of April, in the year 1606.

The perfidy of this treacherous people was clearly discovered a moneth after; namely, the 27 of May, and their rage began its first effect upon the *Poles* and other strangers, (who yet sold their skins dear enough) and others passed on to the Courts, there to finish the last Act of the Tragedy. The Prince hearing of the tumult, left the company of his wife (with whom he then was) got away, and leapt down from the top of a Tower, through a window, at the foot whereof (being found yet alive) he was forthwith dispatched. This was done under the pretext of Religion.

He was a Prince of a great wit; a lover of hunting and warre, he had read much, was very ambitious, and went much in quest of the alliances of the Kings of Europe; and nominatively of that of the *Great Henry of France*. Thus unhappily ended *Demetrius* his dayes, in the very April of his age, and the cruelty of the barbarous multitude continued even upon his dead body, which they tore in pieces: so violent is hatred stirred up by Religion, against such as endeavour to change it, when fury has gotten the upper hand.

He was accused by a Declaration, to have been a Monk, an Heretick, and a Witch; and to have endeavoured to change the Religion of *Russia*; supplant the Nobility of the Country, and introduce that of *Poland*; to have layen with his wife in the presence of an image of our Lady, and many other things, which are tedious to rehearse. A memorable example of the instability of Fortune, who when she most smiles is then most ready to shoot her inevitable shots of her irradicable hatred against such as love vertue and constancie. It was necessary to recount this for the greater knowledge of what we are to publish concetning *Muscovy*, which hath fel the tragical effects of *Bellona*, as well as the rest of *Europe*, whereof she is a good part.

CHAP. IV.

Of Poland. The Government; and Religion thereof. Henry Duke of Anioü chosen King, and afterwards Sigismund of Sweden, and Maximilian of Austria, who was taken prisoner in a Bastell.

This Kingdome was governed by *Sigismund of Sweden*, and had no other enemy at that time then the *Swedes*, for the interest of their Prince. But before we give an account thereof, we will speak of the manners, and Origin of the Country.

Poland is of very vast distent, and takes her name from the great Fields which produce a huge quantity of Corn. The great Dukedom of *Lithuania*, is a part of this Kingdome; which is bounded on the one side by *Muscovy*; and

and on the other, *Hungary*, *Germany*, *Livonia*, and *Prussia*, or *Borussia*, to the *Baltick Sea*, there are many Fennes, Lakes, and huge Forrests; as there likewise are through all the *North*, where, in the Trunks of Trees, is often found great store of hony, whereof they make a certain Drink (chiefly in *Lithuania*) which is most delicate, and yeilds not awit in goodness to *Spanish wine*. Now here well deserves to be inserted, the story of a certain Peasant or Countriman, who being fallen by accident into one of the Trunks, which was full of hony, ran great hazard to be drowned, without an almost miraculous succour, which came to him by chance: And it was, a Bear approaching the said place, to lick the hony (whereof these creatures are verylickorish) the poor man layd hold of his tayle; and the beast violently endeavouring to run away, drew the man out of this sweet, but fatal precipice. The winter is there very long and sharp; against the rigour whereof, the Inhabitants (who have no want of wood) serve themselves of stoves, and good furred gownes, as all the Northern people do.

Poland full of
Forrests and
Fennes.

The story of a
Peasant saved
by a strange
accident.

The Nobility is very studious of Warre, and desirous of Travell, and in short, of an humour much like that of the *French*. They expels their gallantry in the beauty of their Cloathes, Weapons, and Horses; in the sumptuousness of Feasts, Weddiugs, Funeralls, Christenings; and in numerous Trains of servants too, when they go a woing. They are very stout, and decide their quarrels for the most part by encounters: so that there are more Fights, then Duels. They are very good souldiers, whereof they have given frequent testimonies against the *Turks*, whom they oppose not with Fortifications and Bulwarks, for the defence of their Kingdome, and all Christendome; but with their Bodies, in the Field. The *Tartars* do them much hurt by surprizes; who as soon as they have done theirfeat, and find the *Poles* advancing, betake themselves to their heels with their pray, and sell their prisoners to the *Turks*; by whom they are made slaves.

The *Polanders*, (anciently called *Sarmas*) were very redoubtable to the *Romans*, and contemned their power, they embraced the doctrine of the Gospel, and since learning and sciences have been in Vogue amongst them, they are extremely civilized: as all other nations likewise are, which have changed the darkness of ignorance into light, and their brutish manners into amiable society. The *Latin* tongue is so common amongst them, that there are very few Gentlemen who do not speak it. The custome of drawing a sword, when the Priest recited the Gospel in the Mass, is now abolished, for some misfortunes which happened thereby: however by this zealous action, they signified themselves to be willing to loose their lives for the defence of the Gospel, and for the ingrandizement and propagation whereof they have often fought against the *Pagans*, and do protest Christendome to this day against the puissance of the Infidels: Though yet, they were moved by this very zeal, both inconsiderately and perfidiously to break the sworne Peace with the Great *Turk*; and were consequently all cut off, together with their King *Vladislaus*, near *Varina*. They are very strong and tall, and have faces able to imprint the figure of feare in the countenance of the most confident. They slight the rigour of the cold, and all other obstacles which may hinder them from a glorious death. Yet is it also very true on the other side, that vice hath placed its dwelling there, as well as elsewhere; and that the contempt of the Lawes is not leesse amongst them, then in any other part of *Europe*. They who travell through *Poland* and *Hungary*, carry their beds with them; yea, and sometimes their victuals too, to shunne the hazard of an ill supper, and a hard lodging. These two Nations have a fashion of cloathing almost alike; which both differ very little, and they both weare furred Bonnets. The Romane Catholick Religion is the chief; however there be other also permitted, and freely

freely exercised amongst them; as namely, the *Arian*, and many other old *Heresies* which are still croaking there: besides, the *Greek Church* hath also a great number of adherents there.

The Kingdome of *Poland* is *Elective*; and when the King is dead, the *Archbishop* of *Gesne* takes the Government of the State, and assembles the *Senate* and the *Nobility* for the election of another. During the Interreign, or vacancy, there is committed great store of murders and infamies, which moves such as love the publick Quiet, to speed the Election. The *Nobility* hath most high privileges, whereby the Kings authority is much bridled and retained within the *Lawes* of the Kingdom whereof in a word they are so jealous, that they alwayes mistrust their Prince, and imagine every moment, that he will either take their lawes from them, or at least diminish them, to make himself more absolute.

Murders are not so rigorously punished here as in other parts of Christendome. For a Gentleman shall be quit for killing of another with one years imprisonment, and if the person murdered be of a mean condition, for a small forfeit.

The Ecclesiasticks have huge Revenues, for which they are much envied. The most eminent dignities amongst them are to be *Senatours*, whom they call *Wainodes*, *Chancellors*, and *Sovers*, which are charges of Captains. In a word, they are all equal, like Brothers, not enduring any superiority at all.

The Duke of Aniou elected King.

The Kingdome being vacant by the decease of *Sigismund*, *Queen Katherine de Medicis*, sent the Bishop of *Vilna* thither for the *Duke of Aniou* her son, who was chosen with applause; and the eloquence of the said Bishop, prevailed much thereto. The magnificencie of the *Dukes* Reception, made the French see that the *Poles* skorn to fall short of any in gallantrie. But his Reign proved not very long: For hearing of the death of *King Charles*, and proclaiming the *Hereditary Crown* of *France* before the *Elective* of *Poland*; three moneths after his arrivall, he secretly departed; leaving the *Poles* the repentance of having chosen him; and the trouble to choose another; who fell out to be *Stephanus Batavus* Prince of *Transylvania*. He reigned ten yeares, reduced *Danick* to her obedience, kept the bordering places within their duty, and rejoyned *Livonia* to the Crown. He governed the Kingdome both happily and wisely, died in the resolution he had taken to subdue *Muscovy* to *Poland*; left great grief for his so sudden death amongst the *Poles*, and a good odour of his vertues to posterity.

Stephen Baro-

tius succeeded.

The *Poles*, after the decease of *King Stephen*, found themselves in a dangerous sicknesse, by a division which threatened utter ruine to the Crown. The great Chancellour *Sabotke*, the Bishops, and many other of the great Lords, chocthed *Sigismund of Sweden* sonne of *King John*, and *Queen Katherine of Poland*, daughter to *Sigismund of Jagellonne*.

Maximilian forces.

The other party had chosen *Maximilian of Austria*, who entring *Poland* with an Army made up in haste, besieged *Warsaw*; from whence being repelled, and recruiting his forces in *Silesia*, he was the second time defeated and taken prisoner by the Great Chancellour aforesaid.

After these two victories was crowned *Sigismund* in the year 1587, and called by the name of *Sigismund the third*. He married *Anne of Austria*, who brought him a sonne named *Wladislaus*, who afterwards was King of *Poland*. And this is what we thought very fit to recoume, and which must serve us for the present History of this Age.

Let us now passe into *Sweden*, and hear what the *Swedes* alledge against the *Poles*; with the reasons and arguments both of the one and the other.





CAROLVS GUSTAVVS

King of Svetens, Goths, & Vandalls, greate
prince of Finland, Duke of Estonia, & Carelia,
Lo. d. of Ingria. & Crowned An. Dom. 1654. P. S. Smith

C H A P . V .

of Sweden. *The discords happening between King Sigismund, and his Uncle Charles, and why? The successe of their Arms.*

Sigismund King of Sweden, endeavouring to put two Crowns upon his head, lost the Hereditary one. See how all passed.

This young Prince had been brought up in the Roman Catholick Religion, though yet he were the sonne of King Erick who embraced the *Confession of Augsbourg*, and introduced it into his Kingdome. This Erick was sonne to King John, and Nephew to Charles Duke of Sudermanie, whom he left in Sweden to govern that Kingdome in his absence, in the quality of Vice-Roy.

Now it often chances, that Princes who have more then one kingdom, grow by little and little to loose the affections of their remote subjects, and their authority comes also by degrees to be eclipsed; in regard that their said subjects are not warmed by the heat of their favour, and prudence; and so others grow insensibly to take place, as well because their presence winnes the affections of the said subjects; as also for that reasons are never wanting to such as have no will to obey: And besides, every one stands in fear of fortaine Rule. But the most powerfull argument of the coldnels of subjects towards their Soveraigne, is diversity of Religions; which causes a change in State, and alters and shakes it so, as that many Princes for the strengthening and fixing of theirs, have believed that they neither could, nor ought to permit any more then one.

King Sigismund hearing many complaints from Sweden, and conceaving some jealousies of his Uncle Charles, resolved, with leave of the States of Poland, to transport himself thither with some Polish and German forces. He departed from Dantick with a fleet of sixty Sayle, and was well received by the Governour of Colmar; from whom he went to see his sister at Strasbourg.

Duke Charles hastened towards him from Finland, with an Army to defend the kingdome against the King himself; who (as it was published) came to take the Vice-King prisoner, and change the State by subverting Religion. So there occurred a fierce skirmish, wherein the Vice-King had the better, and Sigismund the King was forced to retire himself towards the Confines of Denmark. In fine, he was beaten again near Lincopin, and his Fleet taken. Upon which, seeing his Uncle thus courted by Fortune, through the mediation of some Lords, he was fain to make peace with him under certain conditions, by vertue whereof his Fleet was restored to him to go by Sea to Stockholm, and Duke Charles (in whose hands were put the prime Lords of Sweden, who had been to fetch the King in Poland) went thither by land.

Sigismund instead of going to the Assembly of States at Stockholm, went secretly out of the kingdom, which he thereby lost, and regained Dantick. Some Authors have written, that he had been advertised of some ill design of his Uncle Charles against him: and a certain person who was then at Stockholm affirms, that he sighed for his having let slip the bird which he had in his hand. However, those Lords were beheaded, and their heads set upon stakes, which were since taken away upon the request of a great Wattyer.

Duke Charles quickly recovered those places of strength, which were in the Kings possession; chastised the Citizens of Lubeck who had favoured him, caused the States to approve of all his actions, and ranged the Finanders (who held the Kings party) under obedience to himself. Some months

after, the States deposed the King by a publick Decree, declaring him fallen from the Rights he had in the kingdom, and renouncing all fidelity to him; though yet still they were ready to receive his sonne *Vladislaus* for King of *Sweden*, in case he would forthwith send him thither to be bred in the Religion and customes of the Country.

But these conditions not seeming receivable, were not accepted by the King, and the proceedings of the States of *Sweden* cryed down by the *Polers*, who resolved to take an account of them with the sword.

This is the summe of what is known of that difference, which is yet remaining between the Heires of these two Princes, and which is debated by very contrary reasons, according to the predominancy either of Passion or Religion, and according to the knowledge also of the Right of the Parties concerned.

The *Planders* reproach the *Swedes*, for that without any available reason, and upon some ill grounded suspicions only; yea, even against all Right both Divine and Humane, they took the kingdom from *Sigismund*, to give it to *Charles*. To which the *Swedes* answer, that the King against his promise had endeavoured under hand to bring in the *Jesuits*, so to replant the Roman Catholick Religion, and strangers to check and curb them; and many other arguments there are both upon the one side, and the other, which I let passe in silence, and which are found at large elsewhere. Now you have had the words, take also some effects of their arms.

Duke *Charles*, after the reduction of *Finlande*, went into *Livonia*, where he gained some advantage upon *Samonskis*; besieged *Riga*, but in vain, and returned into *Sweden* in great danger to be drowned. When he had gotten the Crown upon his head, he gave the reasons thereof to all Christian Kings and Princess, justifying his proceedings the best he could, and seeking the alliance of his Neighbours, and chiefly that of the *States Generall*. *Samanskis* the Great Chancellor aforesaid writ against him, and cried out upon his ambition, which greatly offended him, and gave subject of great grudges between them, which grew at length to implacable hatred.

*Charles looses
the Battel.*

Fortune frowned upon him at *Riga*: for his Army being much stronger than that of *Poland*, was rooted by General *Cockevietz*, who having sent four hundred of the *Livonian* horse over a River, to attack the *Swedes* in the Reer, wonne the Battel by this stratagem; and so *Livonia* came to be under the *Planders*, till the Reign of the Great *Gustavus Adolphus*, who reduced it to his obedience. All *Livonia* hath embraced the *Lutheran* Religion as well as *Sweden*, where it is held for one of their Fundamentall Lawes, as it also is almost through all the *North*.

Sweden is the biggest of all the Northern kingdoms, the Head City whereof is *Stockholm*, a Town (the Suburbs and Sea-shore, or strand comprised) of great distent. There are many huge Mountains, Rocks, and Forrests, where are sometimes heard great illusions, and phancies, as there likewise are in the water, which are very troublesome and terrible both to men and horses, which passe that way. The country is not much inhabited, and the chief Provinces are *West-Gothland*, *East-gothland*, from whence (as also from the rest of *Sweden*) according to the opinion of some Authours) came the *Goths*, who so much vexed the Romane Empyre. This kingdom is full of Copper and Iron Mines. The *Swedes* are good soldiery both by Sea and Land, and have given incredible examples of their valour both in *Germany* and *Denmark*, they are of a strong Complexion, and fit to endure hardness and labour. The Nobility is very mild and frank; loves learning and languages, but especially *Latin*, and *French*; travels much abroad, is very dexterous at exercises, and honours and seeks learned company. Yea, and they have this vertue above all other nations, wherewich I have conversed; that

that they heartily love one another out of their own country, hide the vices of their Compatriots, and stand much for the honour of their nation.

The Peasants, or Country people send their Deputies to the Assemblies of the States, to the end that nothing be concluded there, to the prejudice of their priviledges. King *Gustave*, and Queen *Christine* his Daughter now reigning, created much new Gentry, (which in some sort is disdained by the ancient Families) in regard the Nobility of the kingdom was almost exhausted by the Warres.

CHAP. VI.

Of Denmark. *The Description thereof.*

Denmark is a kingdom, the best part whereof consists of Islands, as namedly, *Zeland* and *Fionia*. The Province of *Scania* reaches up to *Sweden*, and *Jutland* to *Holstein*. It was peacefully gouerned by the prudent conduct of King *Christian* the fourth, successour to *Frederick* the second his Father, and Duke of *Holstein*. During his minority he had four Counsellours, to help him to bear the charge of the Government. He was crowned the 29th of *August*, in the year 1596.

The principal strength of this Kingdom consists of good and stately ships, whereof the King hath a considerable number, as well for the defence of his said Islands, as for that most important passage of the *Sownd*, which is the streight that separates *Scania* from *Zeland*, and which is of huge advantage, by reason of the infinity of ships which must passe over it to go into the *Baltick Sea*: in the same manner, that those of all the Havens of the said Sea, and bound for the Ocean, are forced to passe that way.

The Nobility of *Denmark*, as also that of *Holstein*, is much more inclined to warres then learning; zealous for their liberty and Rights, and makes no alliance by marriage with the common people; a maxime much observed through all the *North*, *Poland*, and *Germany*. They refuse Ecclesiastical Honours as below their condition, defend their priviledges, and make no esteem of others, though by their experience and knowledge, they may merit the best Offices and Employments in the Country.

The Government is not much unlike that of *Poland*, in both which *Elected Kings* the Kings undertake nothing of importance, without the consent of the States and Nobility. The Gentlemen are all equall, and as it were of one Family; there being neither Earl nor Baron. The Officers of the Crown, and Counsellours of the kingdome, have the preheminency, and assist the King in the most weighty affaires of the Countrey.

Norway (an Hereditary kingdom) opposite to Great Britain, or *England*; It is very big, but very desert, and hath no considerable Towns, but such as are near the Sea side. It yeelds great store of fish, wood, boards, and good skins.

These three kingdoms were heretofore under the government of the King of *Denmark*: But the *Swedes* not being able to suffer the tyranny of *Christian* the second, divided themselves from his obedience.

They all follow the *Lutheran Religion*; and the Capitall City of *Denmark* is *Copenhagen*; a very fair town, situated upon the streight of the *Sownd* near the *Baltick Sea*; a passage of about four leagues, most pleasant and recreative, by means of a Forrest which borders upon the Sea from *Copenhagen* to *Elfener*: of which passage, because it is so much envyyed, we will hereafter speake more at large.

The Peasants of Denmark and Poland are treated almost like slaves; for the greatest part of the Nobility licentiously abusing their liberty, despises all who are not Gentlemen: A fault which hath drawn ruine upon many Families, which boasted of the story of their Ancestours. But it is not enough to be born a Gentleman, unless it appear by vertuous, laudable, and generous actions.

CHAP. VII.

Of Great Britain. The History of the Earl of Gore.

England is a most fertile, and most potent Island, as well for situation, as men and ships. There reigned Queen Elizabeth, a Princesse as happy in her alliances, success of arms, and love of her subjects, as ever was. She was Daughter to Henry the 8th, and Sister to Mary and Edward. She changed the Religion, & declared her self Head of the Church. She was alwaies well served: She sent strong succours to the King of Navare, and her subjects wonne many victories by Sea from the Spaniard, against whom she continu'd her hatred, even till her death, in favour of the United Provinces of the Low-countries. She was a sworne enemy to the Roman Catholick Religion, and seemed to have made it her task to destroy that, as well as she had the King, who bears the surname of it.

Scotland is a kingdom which makes a part (but not the better part) of this Island. There reigned as King, James Stewart; a Prince esteemed very wise, who resented not at all the death of his Mother Mary, who was beheaded in England, preferring the hope of succession to the said kingdom before revenge, courting the favour of the Queen, and treading all other considerations under foot. But heaven left nothing unpunished, which often revenges innocence upon the innocent themselves, to chastise them who have not revenged it.

He married Anne Sister to Christian King of Denmark, and lived in peace; which yet was disturbed by dreadful conspiracy of a certain Earle called Gore, whose Father was beheaded in the end of the said Kings minority. Now this Gore returning from travel, sent his brother to the King as he was hunting, whom when he had made believe, that there was a certain man who had found a great pot full of gold, he led him into his said brothers Cabinet, or Closet, where, had he not been succoured by his followers, he had been unhappily murthered. The Tragedy was afterwards acted upon them, who intended themselves to have been the actors thereof, and the murtherers were justly murthered. In this tragedy, they who were curious, found such mysteries, as their modesty kept in silence. The Scots are held good soldiers, but they were never very fortunate against the English.

Ireland is an Island both big and fruitfull, between Spain and England; where the English have exercised great power and authority, as well in respect of Religion, as for the Rebellion of the Irish against Queen Elizabeth, & calling the Spaniards to help them. But they grew at length to be conquered, and have long been governed since by Deputies, or Vice-Kings, under a most austere Discipline, which hath constrained some of them to flye to the main Land, and others to retire themselves into the Woods and Forrests, amongst the wild beasts, to seek their liberty, after their own fashion.

This Island was heretofore conquered by the Saxons, and a long time after by the Norman under William the Conquerour. Their lawes have some resemblance

resemblance to those of *Normandy*, and *Guienne*, which they had some ages in their possession; where the Eldest sonnes take almost all the succession of their Parents, leaving but very little to their Brothers, and Sisters. A very rough Law, and almost quite contrary to that of *Poland*; where when the Eldest hath divided the said succession, the younger takes the first Portion, and after him the other; so that the last of all is left to the Eldest.

The *English* are good Souldiers both by Sea and Land, not in valour and courage inferior to any one Nation whatsoever, and are more apt to offend by temerity, and overmuch forwardnesse, then cowardise.

The Nobility is generally very courteous, and chiefly such as have travelled. *England* (lays a famous *Italian*) is a good Country, but the Inhabitants are *Inghilterra, bona terra, & mala gente.* The *English* are little affected to other Nations, and especially to the *French*, from whom they have a great aversion; nor can the *French* or *Scots* on the other side endure the incompatible humour of the *Engl. b.*

After they had lost what they possessed in *France*, and all the intelligence they had there, they fell for a long time to Civil Warres: But since, under the reign of four Kings, and two Queens, they have seen various persecutions, not only about Religion, but for matter of State too, whereof we will speak in the sequel of this History.

The women are incomparably beautifull, and consequently have a great influence upon the men; yea, the Queens have commanded there more absolutely, and have been much better obeyed and respected then the Kings. They treat their servants and horses very roughly; which gave birth to the Proverb, *That England is Heaven for Women, Purgatory for servants, and Hell for horses.*

King *James*, to smother the hatred and partiality which had alwayes been between the people of these Islands, by laudable advice, entituled himself *King of great Britain*.

The Title of *King of France*, which was possessed by many Kings of *England*, hath alwayes checked the *Salick Law*, which excludes the Heyres Femall of *France* from the Crown: so that though the *English* possessed almost the whole kingdom of *France*, it was more by the right of Arms, then by that of the Lawes and Customs.

Let us now leave Great Britain, and look upon *Italy*, where there are many Seates and Republicks, whereof we shall make but little mention, to shun superfluities, and keep our selves within the limits prescribed in this History.

C H A P. VIII.

Of Italy, Lorraine, and Savoy.

POPE *Clement* the 8th held the Chaire, and by the prudent administration of him, the *Venetians*, and the *Great Duke of Tuscany*, there flourished a Peace throughout all *Italy*. Every one preserved himself within his own interests; nor could any little jealousies take root, to the loss of the publick Quiet: but it was suddenly strangled in the Cradle, by wise conduct, and most subtle policy.

The Popes, as well by donation as other practises, have not onely augmented the Patrimony of St. Peter, but drawn also all the Sovereign Authority to themselves, by removing the Emperours from the knowledge of the Affaires of *Italy*.

The Faction of the *Guelphes* for the Popes, the *Gibelines* for the Emperours,

rours, reigned there long, and was not consolipted or quieted, but by eclipsing almost the whole Majesty of Emperours by endeavouring to constrain them to receive the Crown from their hands: A difference not quite extinguished yet. Besides, that they have ever been unhappy enough in pursuing their Right by Arms, the *Italians* cutting them out work enough amongst themselves, and often hindring their coming out of *Germany*; so that all the splendour of the Empyre remaines there, and is no otherwise known throughout almost all *Italy*, then only by name.

Under the Reign of *Valentinian*, the Western Empire was much tottered by the *Barbarians*, which forced most of the principall Families near the Sea, to retire into the Islands of the *Adriatick Straights*, and there lay the Foundations of that most puissant City of *Venice*, and of that most *Serene Republick*, which hath encreased, maintained, and conserved her self these twelve ages, by an unparallelled blessing; by the most perfect obseruance of the Lawes, and by a policy worthy of admiration. This gives just caule to judge, that they who began her, were of the most elevated and prime of all *Italy*; and not slaves, as they were who laid the first stone to the Common-wealth of *Rome*.

In the Peace which was made between the *Emperour Charlemayne*, and the *Emperour of Constantynople*, it was concluded, that that Common-wealth which had already stood more then three ages and a halfe, should serve for a bound and gate to the two Empyres. They had for a long time in their possession the kingdom of *Cypres*, which the *Turks* have now taken from them. They have had many enemies, and have often by their great prudence diverted the storms which have been ready to fall upon them, and by the dexterity of their managements, regained that which they had lost by the fate of Arms. That mad League of the *Pope*, the *Emperour*, and the Kings of *France* and *Spain*, would have invaded any other State but theirs: so much amazement did it strike into those *Arcopages*; who yet, by their rare industry were able to untangle this fatal conjuncture, and save their Common-wealth from the shipwrack wherewith she was much threatened. In fine, after that peace which they had made with the *Turk*, and which followed close upon the glorious Battel (but with small fruit) of *Lepante*, they finished that Age and began this present, in good intelligence with their Neighbours.

The King of *Spain* enjoyes in *Italy* the kingdome of *Naples* and *Sicily*, and the Duchy of *Milan*, upon which States the *French* have also their pretentions, which often cause frequent warres between the two Crownes, whereof we shall speak towards the end of this Treatise, in the revolution of those last tumults.

The *Grand Duke of Tuscany*, the *Dukes of Mantua*, and *Parma*, keep their Seates in peace, and the Common-wealth of *Genoa* hers, tyed fast (for her profit) to the interests of *Spain*. *Charles Emmanuel Duke of Savoy*, a Prince as subtle as inconstam (but yet unlucky enough) for having seized upon the Marquisat of *Saluces*, found himself forced to put on his harness, and to leave his rest in the first year of this age, as we shall hereafter shew; neither his journey to *Paris*, nor all the politick craft he could use, being able to warrant him from this check. The *Dukes of Savoy* are very potent, and often seen to make the skale hang towards that Crown, to which they leane. *France* seeks their friendship to have the gate open into *Italy*, in the intrigues whereof she finds her self passionately concerned.

Lorraine was governed by *Duke Charles*, a milde Prince, who still complained of the wrong which the enemies of the League (whereof the Princes of that house were the chief) had made him suffer. This Province (which divides *Germany* from *France*) is very fruitfull, and takes her name from

from the Emperour *Lotarius* and her Princes, their Descent from *Charlemagne*. They have alwayes been great Warriors, and Godfrey of *Bouillon*, through zeal of piety, went and conquered the *Holy Land*.

The Dukes of *Lorraine*, for interest of State, keep good correspondence with their Neighbours; and the last misfortune which happened in this Duchy, was cauſed rather by the decline of the Emperours Affayres, and the ambition of him who thought all lawfull to him, then by the fault of the Prince, who could not shelter himself from that storme, which had already shivered both Masts, Sayles, and Helme.

These States aforesaid, in regard they never knew any Religion but that of *Rome*, suffer not any other so much as to bid, or spring there, and if peradventure there be any one found in *Lorraine*, who hath embrac'd the Protestant Religion, he retires himself to *Metz*, or *Geneva*, and they of the Country of *Luxenbourg* to *Sedan*. Diversity of Religions parts humours, gives desire of motion to such as are ambitious, and makes a Prince very little loved by them who are not of the same opinion.

We have already gone round about *Europe*, therefore let us now enter into the middle, and speak of those great Monarchies, which by their motions have shaken all other States, as being governed according to the influences thereof, and accomodating their interests to the ballance of their greatnessse. For since Warre hath been declared between *Spain* and *France*, very few Princes have stood Neutral; some having joyned their forces to the party most necessary for them, and some others (though but spectators) have not yet forborne to poise more to the one side then the other. But none have been willing to have either of these Crowns suppressed by the other, for the apprehencion and fear wherein they all are of a Generall Monarchy.

CHAP. IX.

The jealousies between the two Crownes, and why?

The House of Burgundy.

Now to get entire knowledge of the interests of these two Crownes, of the Causes which so often arm them, to the great detriment of Christendom, and the apprehensions which they give of aspiring to a general Monarchy, though by unequal and different wayes, we must goe up to the source, and so come quickly down again, drawing from thence a true explanation for our subject, which we will follow as our guide, to the end of our Course.

France being delivered from the warres with *England*, and wholly restored to her self, as well by the help of force, as the help of her Neighbours, and even the very *Spaniards* themselves, with whom she had a close friendship at that time. Having (I say) shaken off the yoke of the *English*, who were expelled from *Guyenne*, and *Normandy*; she became the most puissant Monarchy of *Europe*.

King *Charles* the 8th went to seaze upon the kingdom of *Naples*, which was no sooner got then lost by his departure thence. *Louis* the twelvith having made an Alliance with *Ferdinand* of *Castile*, for the recovery of the kingdom enters *Italy*, surprises *Milan*, and the unjust usurper *Sforza*, and so retakes the said Kingdome of *Naples*. But it sometimes happens, that the sharing of stakes makes friends foes; for these Allies fell to oddes, and *Consalvo* having in many Encounters routed the *French*, settled the king-

dome upon the *Castilians*: and the power and reputation of the *Spaniards* encreased much, by the valour of the great Captain.

*The first reason
of the hatred
between the
Spaniards,
and the French.*

Francis the first, having broken the *Swissers* in a great Battail, easily made himself Master of the Dukedom of *Milan* and consequently of the kingdom of *Naples*. But Fortune smiled upon the *French* only to betray them: For she suddenly turned to the *Spaniards*, who took King *Francis* prisoner, and established themselves in the said kingdome, and in the State of *Milan*: Now from hence proceeded the hatred between the two Nations, which hath since been augmented according to occurrences of State-jealousies, and other considerable accidents, whereof we will here give a short hint.

*The second rea-
son.*

But there is a second and a more pregnant reason, for which not only *France*, but the neighbouring States also have conceived apprehensions of jealousies, which is that of the Union of *Spain* by marriage with the houses of *Austria* and *Burgundy*, and the latter of these began thus. *Philip de Valois*, sonne to *John the sixth King of France*, for having well defended his Father in a Battail against the *English*, was by marriage made Duke of *Burgundy*, and Prince of the *Low-countries*, and *John* his sonne succeeded him not onely in all the Provinces of his Parents, but in the hatred also which he bore to the House of *Orleans*. Now, this young Prince going with a great force of the Nobility of *France*, and the *Low-countries* into *Hungary*, against the *Turk*, fell into the hands of *Bajazet*, who would have cauled him to be beheaded, as well as the rest of the prisoners, had he not been advised to put him to a Ransom, and send him home; and this because it was discovered in his physiognomy, that he shoulde one day become the Author of much disturbance to Christendome, which afterwards proved true. For he caused the Duke of *Orleans* to be malsacred, which raised a huge warre between these two illustrious Houses, to the great advancement of the *English* affaires in *France*. But now, for the remedy of all those evills, a Peace was made, and Duke *John* assassinated in a Conference in the presence of the *Dolphin*. Now this dismal chance, this unseasonable revenge, and this mad Counsell was the cause why the *English* assisted by the *Burgundians* and *Flemings*, made themselves masters of almost all the kingdome of *France*. For *Philip* surnamed the *Good*, joyned with the *English*, to revenge the death of his Father against *Charles the seventh*.

In fine, there happening a civil warre in *England* between the Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*, the *White* and *Red Rose*, and Duke *Philip* drawing his stake out of the play; the *English* came by degrees to loose all they had gotten in the said kingdome. This good Prince instituted and established the Order of the *Golden Fleece* in the year 1430. and tyed so by succession all thote Provinces into one body, to which *Charles the Combatant* annexed the Duchy of *Gelders* sold to him by Duke *Arnold*, for the summe of 92 thousand Crowns. The pretensions of the Duke of *Juliers*, or *Gulick*, were also granted by consent of the Emperour *Frederick* in consideration of the summe of eighty thousand Florens in gold. He left one only Daughter named *Mary of Valois*, who was a very vertuous Princess, and was married to *Maximilian of Austria*; and her death proved fatal to the *Low-countries* in respect of the war which followed there. Her sonne *Philip* having renewed his alliance with *Henry the seventh*, went into *Spain* and married *Isabe of Castile*, who brought him *Charles of Austria*. And thus, these Provinces being bound first to the House of *Burgundy*, and then to that of *Austria*, came last into the possession of that of *Spain*; which by the discovery and conquest of the *Indies* (happening almost at the same time) is become most puissant and terrible, as well to other States and Princes, as also to the *Ottomans* themselves; who seeing the *Roman Empire* governed by a Prince of this Family loaden with so many Crowns, and so many potent States, take no small pleasure in seeing so many Schismes amongst the Christians.

Charles

Charles being chosen Emperour, had *Francis* the first for his Competitor, which kindled great Warres between them. The success whereof was, that *Francis* being taken prisoner, promised (though he performed not) to restore the Duchy of *Burgundy*, and renounce the Rights which the Kings of *France* had had in some Provinces of the *Low-countries* and *Italy*: so that the Heyres of *Charles* remained a long time in the quiet and peacefull possession of them; *France* being enough embroyled at home by the tender youth of three Kings (all sonnes to *Henry* the second) and by Civill Warre, without looking back into old quarrels. And here we may see how by marriages and Navigations, the House of *Austria* is both amplified and elevated; which hath maintained her self by arms, given jealousies to the Princes of Europe by her victories, and struck fear and hatred into the soules of the Protestants; who have made Leagues to uphold themselves, and put a flea into the eare of *France*; which hath abandoned the interets of Religion to make her self great, and check this formidable power. From this Knot or Tye of so many Crowns, and great States together, (wherewith the King of Spaines head is burthened,) sprang that ticklif, and indissoluble difference of precedency or preheminency, which the Kings of *France* by the title of (Eldest sonnes of the Church, and most Christian Kings) have always attributed to themselves.

The House of Austria increased by Marriages and Navigations.

C H A P. X.

A Relation of the mischiefs happened in France under the minority of the Kings, and by the diversity of Religions.
The jealousy about the power of the Guise.

France by the deplorable death of *Henry* the second, grew in a very short space to sink into calamities, which dured to the end of the last Age. The evill began in the minority of *Francis* the second, and under the Regency of *Katherin de Medicis*, through a jealousie which thrust it self in amongst the Princes of the Blood, the Constable *Montmorency*, the Counts of *Chastillon*, and *Andelot*, *Admiral Caspar de Colligny*, and other Lords on the one side; and the Dukes of *Guise*, the Princes of the House of *Lorraine*, and other Noblemen on the other. The Princes complained of the *Guise*s, or them of the House of *Guise* (whom in mockery, and to make them odious, they termed *strangers*) had the managemet of all the Affaires of *France* in their hands. They almost all embrased the Reformed Religion, which at that time began to encrease much through the whole kingdome, whereof they declared themselves Protectors.

The chief motive of hatred betwixt these two most illustrious and ancient Families, grew from a jest which the *Admiral de Colligny* cast upon the Duke of *Guise*, concerning the taking of *Theonville*. A prick of a Lance, which drew such a deluge of blood, as no Chiturgion was able to stench. The greatest part of the Ecclesiasticks, and the most zealous of the Romane Catholicks took the Party of the King, and the *Guise*s. Many Battails were fought, many Siedges of Townes laid, and many Peaces made, and nosooner made then broken. In fine, under *Charles* the ninth, at the Wedding of the King of *Navarre* at *Paris*, upon the Eve of *Saint Bartholomew*, hapned that abominable Massacre so much, and so justly exclaimed against by the Protestants, and blamed even by the Romane Catholicks themselves. In the Reign of *Henry* the third was made a League, called the *Holy League*, for the exclusion of *Henry de Bourbon* from succession to the Crown, as being

Hated between these two Houses for a jest.

an Heretick, whereof the Duke of *Gnise*, (a Prince of courage and high esteem) was the Head, who having routed the *Reyters*, or *Germane Horse*, entered *Paris* in despight of the King, where he was received by the Citizens with excels of honours; and when the shewes of joy were ended, they raised certain *Barricades*, which made the King retire himself to a place of safety. A Fatal Honour to all subjects, how innocent soever they be.

For redress of these disorders, there was a Peace endeavoured betwixt the King and the Duke. The place of Treaty was *Blois*, where the King (contrary to his Royal Word given him) caused both him and the Cardinal his Brother, to be treacherously murthered. His Children were saved by the Queen-Mother; for the King had resolved to extirpate the whole Race, thereby to prevent the danger of revenge.

Paris revolted, and in imitation thereof, many other Townes besides: The King applied himself to the *Huguenot* Party, and sent for the King of *Navarre*, which rendered him still more odious, and caused him to be published for an *Heretick*. He besieged *Paris*, but was unhappily stabbed by a Monk, whereof he died, having already declared *Henry of Bourbon* for his true succelour, and Heyr to the Crown; to whom he also left a third Dispute for the kingdome of *Navarre*. This stab extinguished the Race of the *Valois*, ended the life of the Prince, and therewith also the desire he had to inflict a rigorous chastisement upon the City of *Paris*,

CHAP. XI.

Disturbances in the Low-Countries, and why? The Peace of Vervin follows, The denotion of the Low-Countries, to the Infanta.

The King of Spain was in no lesse trouble about the *Low-countries*, for the conseruation whereof, he spared not his Treasures brought him from the Indies; nor followed lesse the Counsell of *Cardinal Granvel*, then the Roman Catholicks of *France* did that of the *Cardinal of Lorraine*. But the *Prince of Orange* assisted by the *Protestants* of *Germany*, eluded their care, in such sort, as that neither the wise conduct of the *Duchesse of Parma*, nor the tough proceedings of the Duke of *Alva*, nor the very presence of King *Philipps* Brother himself, nor the inimitable valour of that Great Italian *Alexander*, was able to prevale so faire, but that seven Provinces untied themselves from obedience to the King, and formed a potent Commonwealth amongst themselves, by the change of Religion; without which, it is very probable, that neither the situation, nor the Rivers, nor all that which could hurt the *Spaniards*, would have been able to secure or defend them against the potency of *Spain*.

But now from whence came all these disorders? Who laid the first stone, and fixed the foundation of so dismal and fatall a Warre? There are many causes, and divers pretexts thereof to be noted. We will therefore go to the fountain, since the streams are sufficiently known. Under the General Title of *Low-countries*, are comprised *seventeen Provinces*; so rich, so well peopled, so full of fair Towns, and big Villages, together with the situation and strength of the Inhabitants, that if they were united together, I know not who would presume to attack them, how powerful so ever he were, either by *Sea* or *Land*. But plenty doth not more disunite people then want, and the windie of ambition raises not lesse storm, then ill-taken zeal in Religion.

The

These Countries have been almost a whole Age the Theater of a most sad, and dreadful Warre, caused by the two aforementioned Passions, which have brought them to this state, wherein they are seen at present. They had every one their Prince or Goverour apart; but by little and little, as well by Marriages, and Successions, as other means, they grew to be devolved under the House of Burgundy, and afterwards under that of Austria, as we have noted already. For, during the Warres of the Emperour Charles the first, and Francis the first, they were governed by the Queen of Hungary, Sister to the aforesaid Charles. In fine, this good Prince having with an unparalleled example of resolution, transferred all his States upon his sonne Philip, and the Empyre upon his Brother Ferdinand, so to retire himself into a private condition; the said King Philip his sonne before his departure, gave the government of the aforesaid Provinces in generall to his Sister, and in particular, to some certain Knights of the Golden Fleece, who had faithfully served both his Father and himself in the Warres against France. Now the Order given to pluck up the tender plants of new opinions in Religion, was by such as hunted after a Change in State, interpreted for the Spanish Inquisition, and the retardement of the lorraine Militia for the maintaining thereof. The introduction of new Bishops made a double operation, by giving an Alarne as well to the Clergy, as to them who had embraced the profession of a Religion, which excluded both Old and New. The Governesse (notwithstanding the coldnesse of some prime Ministers) stopped the disease with agreeable nutriment, and a sleight bleeding; and so rendered a superficial kind of health to this Body, so much stuff'd with ill humours. But King Philip irritated by the contemp' of his authority, and commandments, had recourse to the arms of Justice; which by violent proceedings, applies both Sword and Fire, amazes the Good, represses the audacity of others; inexorably punishes the bad, and by demanding the tenth penny reversed or overthrew all that, which was no more then shaken before.

Thus have you the seeds of the Evills, which gave birth to those long warres, which have had divers qualifications and various successes under many Governours; who like unskillfull Physitians either performed not thir cure, or else precribed all things contrary, because the Disease was incurable. Some make William Prince of Orange Author of all thos' troubles; and others impute it to the cruelty of the Duke of Alva. But be it what it will, this People (being very intense upon the conservation of their priviledges, and most prone to Jealousie, motion, and surprise) was more agitated by the passion of others, then by their own, so that Ambition urging them to act under the pretence of priviledges and liberty of conscience; and rigour falling upon them, to make them unseasonably stoop to the commandments of their Master, urged them to fly to the Sword. Insomuch, as sometime, neither naked Justice, nor Treaties of Reconciliation, were able to soften their exasperated and irritated Hearts: And such of these Provinces as are nearest the Sea, shewed then another kind of countenance both to the Church and Government; and being succoured by their jealous Neighbours, continued this warre with much advantage.

The King therefore: being tired with so prolix a warre, made over all the Provinces to his Daughter Isabell; but it was, after he had sent Alexander twice into France, to relieve the Leaguers, or Confederates, which much advanced their Affaires, and gave them meanes to lay about them, for the settlement of their Common-wealth. And this was the state of things in the Low-countries, towards the end of the Age.

Now Cardinal Albert was sent from Spain to govern the aforesaid Provinces, who brought the Prince of Orange with him, and falling in his Enter-

*The King gives
the Low-coun-
tries to the In-
fanta his
Daughter.*

pri'e upon *Marseilles*, through the vigilancie of the Duke of *Guise*, he took possession of his aforesaid Government, by the resignation of the *Comte de Fuentes*, who had not long before scilid upon *Cambray* and *Dourlens*. *Albert* hearing that *La Fere* was streightned by King *Henry*, resolved to make a diversion, which might either be able to raise the si'ge, or at least to recompence the losse of the said place, in case it were taken. Wherefore, he sent *Monsieur de Roche*, to besiege *Calis*, which he quickly took, together with the Town of *Ardre*, notwithstanding the succour from *England* and *Holland*. *La Fere* rendred it self at the end of seven moneths siege; and that which happened afterwards of most importance for the good of the Crown of *France*, was the Reconciliation of the Duke of *Mayenne*, and the rest of the League with King *Henry*.

Albert resolved to make the united Provinces also feel the stroake of his Arms: And so he presented himself before *Ostend* (an Apple not yet ripe) and afterwards before *Hulst*, which after many Assaults, he at length carried. But the *Marshall de Roche* had his Head taken off by a Canon Bullet, and more then three thousand souldiers were also slaine. The year following, Prince *Maurice* had his revenge near *Turnhout*, where he cut off the Troops of the Count *de Varax*.

In the mouth of *March* of the same year, *Hernando Gouvernour* of *Dourlens*, like a Fox surprised *Amiens* by a stratagem, to the great astonishment of all *France*, and the King retook it like a Lion, after six moneths siege. He passed thither with strong forces, and thought to have given a just retaliation to the Spaniards by surprising *Arras*; but he was repuls'd by the young Count of *Buguy*, who afterwards rendred great and remarkable services to the Emp'rouer, as we shall shortly shew.

During the time of these changes, the Pope forbore not to represent to the King the misfortunes and mischiefs which this long Warre brought upon Christendome; and beseeched him to hearken to a good and firm Peace with the King of *Spain*; especially, being invited thereto by the disorders of his own kingdome, and the fear of a new Revolt, more dangerous then the former. There was none but the Queen of *England*, and the *Confederated States* who endeavoured by advantageous offers to divert him, and keep him on horse-back: Though yet he dissembled their reproaches, and answered, that the Queen was a gainer by this warre; but for his part, that his people was exhausted, and that he received many and great damages from the Spaniards, who promised by this Peace, to render all they had gotten in *France*: That he was obliged as a good King, and a good Father, to solace and refresh his poor subjects. So that all their offers, and many more, were not able to hinder this holy work, which was concluded

*The Peace of
Vervin. 1598.*

The King of *Spain* also for his part was urged to make Peace, as seeing himself crazed with age, and having a young Prince, and a Princelle (his children) to marry, and Fortune very often against him: Besides three enemies upon his back; as *France*, and the *Confederated Provinces*, which threatened him with the utter losse of the *Low Countries*; and *England*, which either destroyed or spoyled his Fleets upon the *Ocean*, endangered thereof the *Indies*, and put him to great charges to secure it; and lastly, their taking of *Gales*, the prime key of the kingdom, and other Places.

Now by vertue of this Peace, the places were restored: But the pretensions, which each of these Kings hath to some certain Demaynes of the other, were not taken away: From whence sprang the seed of new Warres, which were one day to smother the promises of arming no more, even though there should be occasion for it. The Peace was received by the poor people with such shawes of joy, and teares of tendernesse, as cannot be comprehended

prchended but by such as have suffered, and almost lost all.

The States in the mean while, let not these occasions slip, by the great distance of the Cardinals forces. For Prince Maurice marched into the Field, took Bergh, Grol, Oldenseel, Lingen, and some other places; which progres purchased him the reputation of a very great Captain, and of understanding the profession of the Militia, as well as any man of his time.

After the publication of the Peace, Philip the second by his *Letters Patentes* dated at Madrid the 6th of May, 1598. conferred all the Low-countries, together with the Duchy of Burgundy upon the Infanta Isabell his Daughter; to which the Prince her Brother consented, and confirmed it both by oath and writing: upon condition, that if the said Princesse came to die without children, the laid Provinces should return to the Dominion of Spain; besides many other Clauses, too long to recite.

Now, forasmuch as the actions of great persons are examined, and either approved or disapproved, according to every ones passion; this which I here note, was not forgotten by the contrary party. *All things are profitable; yea, Lyes themselves (provided they last four and twenty hours) are of utility and advantage.*

CHAP. XII.

The Arch-Duke goes into Spain, and the Admirall into the Duchy of Cleveland. The death of King Philip.

His admirable Patience.

THe Allies of both parties were invited to the Peace of Vervin; but the Queen of England not being able to induce the States to it, resolved to joyn with them in warre, under conditions of more advantage to her then before. This gave the Arch-Duke subject to complain of her, for continuing a warre with so great stomack and grudge upon him, by whom she had never been offended.

But he having now received the Procuration of the Infanta his Wife, was acknowledged, and received for Prince of the Low-countries, and he wrote a Letter to the *Confederated States*, but received no Anwer. He departed for Spain with the Prince of Orange, and passed through Germany to conduct ^{ones into Spain.} Queen Margaret of Austria, nominating for Governoour during his absence Cardinal Andrew; and the Admirall of Arragon for Captain General; who led a strong Army into Cleveland, and Westphalia, where he took Remberg, and many other small places; and made his Winter-Quarter there, notwithstanding the complaints of the Lower-Cerols. He sent La Bourlette to the Isle of Bommel, took Crevecoeur, laid siege to Bommel, which he was forced to raise; and so after he had built the Fort of St. Andrews, he retreated into Brabant, where his souldiers began to mutiny for want of pay. The Cerols had raised another Army, which was disbanded for want of order; some of them being for the Spaniards, and the other for the States. *It is in vain to lead great forces into the Field, without a good purpose to maintain them, and good counsell to encourage them.*

King Philip lived not long after the conclusion of the Peace, which he also wished both with the English and Hollanders, as being desirous to die in Peace. *The death of King Philip.* He was long tormented with a feaver, and two impostumes; and in fine, his whole body was so wasted, that it was pitiful to behold. But more admirable was his patience, to suffer all as he did without murmuring. He commanded

like a great Prince, and died like a good Christian. In the beginning of his Reign he was happy, but in the decline of his age, he saw the losse of one part of the *Low-countries*, and received many other damages from the *English*. He was much blamed for not coming himself in person into *Brabant*, and for proceeding too roughly with that people, which had been so affectionate to the Emperour *Charles*, and in fine, for constituting two Generals over the Fleet, surnamed *The Invincible*.

The Father stripped himself of his States two years before his death, to attend to pious exercises; And the Sonne two years before his: was afflited with grievous pains and torments, which he suffered with superlative patience. Some Writers, who take pleasure in looking back into the Causles of such accidents, within the secrets of the Almighty, have prelumed to publish that it was a punishment from heaven, for the cruelties which his Gouvernours had practised, as well in the *Low-countries*, as in the *Indies*. Others of more moderation have believed, that God had a mind to shew in the person of this potent Prince, that all the Greatnes of this world is nothing but dust and vermin.

There is nothing constant in this world, but the constant order of Change and Vicissitude. The Thunderbolt strikes none but the highest Towers, and loftiest Mountains.

By his endeavouring to succour the *League in Franc*: he lost the *confederated Provinces*: And in the design of invading *England*, he lost a most powerfull Navy, and armed enemies against his States, who gave him much displeasure and trouble.

C H A P. XIII.

The differences which happened between the Earls of Friesland, and the Town of Embden. The States put a Garrison there.

THE knowledge of the difference of the Town of *Embden*, with the Earls thereof, is to be joynd to that of the *Low-countries*; and so by consequence, it is convenient to mention it here. *When Townes grow strong, they ordinarily loose their will to obey*; for which they never want either examples or pretexts, whether it be of Religion or Priviledge; yea, and to accuse the weaker party of injustice too, if they get a good issue in it.

Now this Town whereof we are speaking being very much encreased and enriched by the great number of people which repaired thither, there to seek (as it were) a sanctuary, from the rigorous execution of the *Placarts* of the Duke of *Alva*, against all such as had licentiously, (and perhaps by old priviledges) broaken Images, and thrown down Altars; as also for the conveniencie of the Haven, which was held then, and still is, one of the best of the *Low-countries*, and of the North Seas.

In the first place, the Citizens began to murmur against their Count; saying, that he would clip their priviledges and Religion: That he had already introduced a new one into his own House; That he raised soldiers underhand; That he forbud the Consistorial Assemblies, and the like. A bold, and licentious pretext.

Tumults in the Town.

Now, their humours being thus prepared, there wanted nothing but a hot, fiery and zealous Preacher to set them a work, who also was quickly found in the person of one *Menzo Alting* (a man odious to the Count for some important

portant reasons) who got up into the Pulpit, displayed his Rhetorick, cryed down his Masters actions, foretold the ruine of the Town, endeavored to excuse himself of what was imposed upon him, protested to be gone with the consent of the Townsmen; however he were content to stay with his Flock, and live and die with his sheep, and the like. *Words no leſſe audacious, than those of the Priests? whom a certain learned person called Baals elsewhere) for the League in France.* It concerns not Church-men to blow the Trumpet, nor such as thrust their noses into State-matters through passion of Religion, to excuse in some, what they accuse in others.

Iacobus intra muros peccauit, & extra.

These reasons were as welcome to the people (which loves Novelty in State, provided it be preached) as a draught of water uses to be to a thirsty person. In short, they arm, they choose six Collonels amongst the Citizens; they invoke that Great God, who hears and sees all; and at length, they turn their Ordnance upon the Counts Pallace. O brave proceeding! O true forms of Justice! The Count asks the reason of this novelty, and whether they disowned their obedience to the Emperour, the Empyre, and himself? They answered, that they had taken arms for Religion, and their own defence, against many false accusations: That they made no difficulty to acknowledge the Emperour and him as their Lords, and whatever else should be reasonable. In these Contests they rule upon his Houle, making themselves Masters thereof by force, and dispatch their Embassadors to the *Haghe*, as the Count also did his; he to complain of the insolency of his subjects, and they to justify their actions. The effect of these Embassies was, that they put themselves under the protection of the States, and took a Garrison of a thousand men into the Town, to the disadvantage of the said Count; who at last was fain to suffer his Houle to be shut up, and some other extremities, which have much weakned and scattered his authority. The Townsmen embraced the Reformed Religion, yea, and they threw the Bowle yet farther: For, by a more ancient priviledge they had a grant of a Religion, conform with that of *Ansbowgh*. See *Emmanuel de Merle*.

*A Garrison of
the States in
the Town.*

From this disorder sprang much good to the united Provinces, by securing to themselves this so advantageous Port, which otherwise by these divisions might have fallen into the hands of their enemies.

But this agreement being made in hast, could not last long, and so there happened some disturbance, which is an ordinary thing, when any one party gets too much interest. The Count complained to the Emperour of the said Town, by which he was accused to have had some intelligences there, so to make himself absolute Lord of it: But these complainces, as well as that which followed afterwards for the Traffick in *Spain*, were quickly patched together with a weak thred. In the mean time Count *Edward* died, and left five sonnes; *Enno, Gustave, John, Christopher, and Charles*, the Eldest whereof reconciled himself to the Town. *Christopher* went to serve the Arch-Duke, and was afterwards Gouvernour of *Luxenburgh*.

In the year 1602, Count *Enno* propped by some Gentry, (as *Cuiphanse*, *The Count will repair his authority.*) endeavoured to repayre his authority by imposing Taxes, forcing the small Townes, and nourishing a faction in *Emden*. And so he raised souldiers, under pretext of going against the *Turk*; gave his Daughter to his Brother *John*, who married her by a dispensation from the Pope, and embraced the Roman Catholick Religion; and fortified some villages to block up the River. The States of *Holland* (moved more by their own interest, then by the complaints of the Town) sent to oppose him, drove him out of the Villages (who retyred into *Germany*) and justified their proceedings by suspicions, and informations, which they said they had received from *Brussels*, that the said Count acted for the *Spaniards*, and would bring them into the Town,

Now

Now he had remonstrated before both to the Emperour and Empyre, that it would be expedient to exercise an Admiralty upon the River of *Enis*, so to prejudice the nearest Inhabitants; with reasons strong enough to move that great and dull Body, (if it could be moved) which so many Divers have had so much adoe to awaken.

In fine, *Whatsoever is profitable in matter of State, seems lawfull: But what we do our selves, we ought not to condemn in others.*

*The Peace
made 1506.*

The suspicion daily increased, and that chiefly because Count John of *Risbergh* was become a Roman Catholick. But at last, by the intercession of the King of *England*, and the *States-Generall*, the Peace was made at the *Haghe*, in the year 1606. as also that of the *Christians* and *Turks*; and all jealousies which could come from thence, quite take off.

CHAP. XIV.

Of the Changes which happened in precedent Ages about matter of Religion, and the motives of our Design, drawn from these revolutions. Luther writes against the Pope.

*The Rebellion of the Peasants
of Germany.*

THE differences which have happened amongst Christians upon the diversity of Religions; the distrusts which have sprung from thence, as the fire from the flint; and the reasons of State (precious covers for manifest wickednesse) have proved the cause of the greatest part of all our present mischiefs, and languishments. Therefore let us seek out the true root of it, and leave passion to such as cannot receive any other impressions, then those by which they are utterly blinded. My purpose is not to dyve into quetions of Divinity, but only to search in History after the causes of so many alterations, and so much hatred drawn from so holy and innocent a subject.

Pope Julius the second.

We will therefore begin with Pope *Julius* the second, who died in the year 1513. This Pope more carefull of the Temporall then of the Spiritual; and more studious of propagating the Jurisdictions of the Church, than the kingdom of God; made an Alliance with the *Emperour*, and the Kings of *France* and *Spain*, to the utter ruine of the *Venetians*. But he quickly changed his Cards, forsook the Allies, reconciled himself with his enemies, animated *Henry the Eighth*, King of *England* against the *French*; and *Ferdinand* against the King of *Navarre*, whom he spoyled of his kingdom, for refusing him passage. He also dissolved the Alliance between the *Emperour* and the King of *France*; and called the *Swissers* into *Italy*, to drive the *French* out of the *Milan*. In fine, having sunk all *Europe* into inexplicable confusions, and scandalized his Flock, he made place for *Leo the 10th*, a man who loved rest, and was lesse a souldier then *Julius*, of whom is written this great praise, that he once cast some Keyes into the *Tyber*, saying, that *St. Pauls Sword should have more power, then the Arms of St. Peter*. The duty of a good shepherd is to keep his sheep in peace, and feed them; and not scatter them, and send them to the shambles.

Whilst these warres lasted, which ruined the Publick and Human Laws, the Divine ones were also very ill kept. The ignorance of the Prelates, caused superstitions; and their loose and vicious lives, together with their great and vast possessions, the hatred of the people. The learned desired a redresse in the Ecclesiastical Policy, as well as Peace required in the Secular.

Divorce,

*He embroiles
Europe.*

Divorce, which continues to this day, with as little apparence of Reunion, as there is of seeing the Rivers run back to their springs. And it is, that the Pope published a *Ubiliby* for the collection of monies to resist the Turk, which was most necessary at that time. But the impudence of a certain Monk called *Tyzel*, exceeded so farre, as to presume to sell the Indulgences or Pardons, for the sinnes committed, and to be committed (I have horrour to recite this chearerie, the companion of superstition, ignorance, and avarice) and forthwith to draw soules out of *Purgatory*. Martin Luther, Doctor of Divinity at Witembergh, and Monk of the Order of St. Austin, briskly opposed this Impostor; made a *Thesis* or General Position, which he dedicated to the Pope himself, to testify the will he had to relye upon his definition. But through excess of indignation, he passed the limits of Christian modesty, and Catholick Truth: Insomuch, as that at length he grew to write against the Popes authority, wherein he was impugned by a Divine called *Eckins*. See *Florimond de Remond*.

Martin Luther
opposes Tyzel.

Now Pope Leo, furious to quench this spark, excommunicates *Luther*: *He is excommunicated.* but that was to cast oyle into that fire, and put poison to the wound. For *Martin* raiseth his Batteries against him, and calls him Antichrist; which the Pope too much slighting, applyed all his thoughts to warre. Those enemies, who are most despised, are very often most hurtfull. But the God of Peace drove him out of this world, to make room for another more worthy, and more vertuous, (though lesse politick) then he: However Policie be a very convenient Science for such, as govern great States and Empyres.

Pope *Adrian*, the Preceptor or Tutor to *Charles the 5.* was born at *Utrecht*, and promised to bring a wholesome Balsom to the disteales of Christendome. For, he had already elevated the hopes of the Good, by abolishing *Simony*, punishing sins against nature, and not alienating the possessions of the Church: But his too sudain death declared, that God had otherwise disposed of him; that his two Predecessors had too much embroyled the Flock, that the sicknesse must have its course, and that the Body was filled with too many bad humours, to be cured by one single purge, or one Blood-letting onely.

Now *Luther's* doctrine passed from *Saxony* into *Sweden*, King *Gustave*, and *Frederick of Denmark* being leagued together, against *Christian*, who deserted by his people, was fled; and they also forsook the Pope, as well as their King, and much ranged the authority of the Bishops, of their kingdomes. And as *Luther's* Doctrine grew to be received, so diffidence and hatred grew equally up with it; together with a desire also to maintaine it, against all who endeavoured to suppress it. There was besides, another accident, which very much troubled the Church: and it was, that *Charles the Emperour*, and King *Francis the first*, had very often entreated the Pope and Cardinals to call a General Coucil, for the reformation of abuses, in the Church and Clergy: But this song was little lesse unpleasaunt, then the opposition of *Luther*. And so thele two Princes laying aside that care, they being too nearly tyed to their own interets, meditated nothing but warre upon each other.

Pope *Clement* successor to *Adrian*, seeing the King of *France* prisoner, made speedily a secret Alliance with his own subjects, and almost all the Princes of *Italy*, so to put a limit to the power of the Emperour; who in revenge thereof, abrogated his Authority in *Spain*; surprised *Rome*, and took him prisoner; who was very ill treated by the *Germans*, as being for the most part *Lutherans*. Now these two Monarchs, being the chief Pillars of *Europe*, ought to have favoured a Reformation, and hindred a separation. But what? The impicity of the people whets the sword of the Almighty, who comes slowly to vengeance, though his stroakes be heavie; and the

justice of his wrath will reduce this wretched world into dust.

In *Germany*, they who laboured to revive the Gospel, tell to oddes principally about the Sacrament of the *last Supper*. It is easier to pull down an old Building, then to set up a new one. *Erasmus of Rotterdam*, (that great Wit) flourished at this time, and contented himself only by scoffing the Monks, without meddling with the party of the Reformers: For he well knew, that the abuses came from men, and manners, and not from the true Doctrine, heretofore taught by the Church.

The horrible Rebellion which arose about this time, did not a little deform *Doctor Luther's* new-born Doctrine. For the Peasants thinking all things lawfull to them for the liberty (so called they this new Reformation) of the Gospel, took arms, and assayled the Church-men, Cloisters and Gentry. Their number was growne to be a hundred thousand men, and their chief leader a Minister, called *Muntzer*. The holy Scripture teaches us to obey our Magistrates, and not to exterminate, and cast them out. But ambition dwells both in Cabans, in Churches, and even under ragged Cloakes.

They are defeated.

They were routed in three distin&t Battails; the first, by the Lord *Trusses*; the second, by *Philip Landgrave of Hesse*; and the last, by *Anthony Duke of Lorrain*, who cut them off when they were endeavouring to enter *France*, where they hoped to play *Rex*, by meanes of the Confusion which they imagined they should find there by the Kings captivity, who was carried into *Spain*.

Charles endeavours to humble the Protestants.

Now the greatness of the Emperour *Charles* being reconciled to the Pope, and counsellel by him to reduce the Protestants (for so were the Princes and States termed, who had received *Luther's* Doctrine) into the lap of the Church, either by threats, or force; gave no small apprehension to the German Princes: And he being glad of any subject, to establish his power in Germany, was not willing to lose this fair occasion. So the Armies marched into the Field; and *Francois* the first, after him his sonne *Henry* were requested to give relief for the maintaining (as they styld it) of the German liberty, now like to be lost under the Spanish Domination: which was granted by the French for State-interest, though they were enemies to the Religion. But neither Arms, nor Victories, nor Disputes, nor the Majesty it selfe of the Emperour, was able to deracinate or root out this Doctrine; and so in fine, it was permitted by his Authority at the Diet of *Ausbourgh*.

Now, it was not *Luther* alone, who rose against the Popes authority: For a certain Revolted Monk called *Mennio*, began also to preach a Doctrine different enough from his; and his Adherents were called *Anabaptists*. Besides, that learned man *John Calvin*, carried on that Reformation much farther then *Luther*, as well in *France* as elsewhere, and fixed his Chayre at *Geneva*. They agreed well about combating the Pope, and some other points; but yet since they remained not in perfect unity of Doctrine: In so much, as that this party, and that of *Luther*, are very little better friends amongst themselves, then either of them is with the Roman Catholicks, as we shall see in the sequel of these Tragedies.

CHAP. XV.

The Anabaptists at Munster. The Reformers in France.

The Change of Religion in England, and by what meanes. The King repudiates his Wife. The Queens Speech. The King makes himself Head of the Church. Luther writes to him. His unhappy death.

Now we have seen the *Lutherans* established in *Germany*, let us see what the *Anabaptists* do at *Munster*, an Episcopall Town in *Westphalia*, which was to be the Head of a Chimerical Kingdom, and serve for a precious testimony of the wrath of that great God, which for a time suffers his Word to be abused, and the wicked to cover their pernicious Designes under the Cloak of Religion, and the mask of Hypocrisie. Oh Lord ! Thou dost hourly admonish us by so many prodigies, and monstrous accidents : but our eyes are shut, our eares stopt, and our hearts hardened.

John of Leiden by trade a Taylor, and his adherents, feized upon the aforesaid Town, and he was made King thereof, and fought long against the Bishop ; by whom they were at length subdued, and chastised according to the measure of their crimes. The extremity of their rigour was against the Churchmen; a clear argument of the indignation of God against them, because they had deviated from their duty, and were lulled asleep in ignorance, idleness, and pleasures. They likewise declaimed the Authority of the Pope, and brake down the Images, without sparing the very Pictures of the Church-windowes. *A zeal too violent to proceed from the Holy Ghost, and of little conformity with that of the Primitive Christians.* These insolencies being once repressed at *Amsterdam*, returned there no more. The *Anabaptists* which are now in the united Provinces, and the Confines thereof, disown the proceedings of the former, and count them in the number of Hereticks.

Now the Doctrine of *Martin Luther* passed into *France*, under the reign of *Francis* the first; though yet it could not take fast root enough there ; as well because of the persecutions, and the Kings aversion from it, as also for that it was too far distant from the Author, and Teacher thereof. And so it quickly grew to be transformed into that of *John Calvin*, and his Disciple *Theodore Beza*, and so much increased, in few yeares throughout the greatest part of the Country, during the troubles caused by Envy of State, and the League; that the Kings, after many bloody Wars, were constrained by various Edicts or Proclamations, to grant them free exercise of their Religion through all the Kingdom. King *Francis* was a great persecutor of the said Doctrine, and made open protestation, that he would not spare even his own Arm, if it were infected with Heresie. And yet the jealousy which he had conceived against the prosperity of *Charles* the Emperor, moved him nevertheless to succour the Protestants.

King *Henry* succeeded in his Fathers hatred to them, but being sent to his grave by the thrust of a Lance, they began to respire; saw the end of their persecutions, lost the smell of the Fagot, and propped by some *Princes of the Blood*, rendred themselves at length no less considerable in *France*, then the Protestants are in *Germany*.

Let us now make a step into *England*, and see how the Protestant Church hath sown her first seed, supplanted the ancient Doctrine, and established her self as Mistress there. King *Henry* the eighth, for writing a Book against *Luther* in defence of the Roman Church, and her seven Sacraments, was honoured by the *Pope* with the Title of *Defender of the Faith*. His prime

John de Lei-
de King of
Munster.

The Reformed
Religion in
France.

Obtains free
exercise.

The Protestant
Church in
England.

The story of
Cardinal Wol-
sey.

Minister, was that great Cardinal Wolsey, who ruled all. So that it is not only from this day that Cardinals have introduced themselves into States, to have the total administration of them. This man being eminently ambitious, hoped to come to be Pope by the recommendation of the Emperour: But seeing himself frustrated of his expectation, he turned his hate upon him; whispered the King in the ear, that his marriage with Katharine of Spain, (Aunt to the said Emperour) was incestuous, because she had formerly been married to his Brother. O! How great is the wickednesse of such as have forsaken God to serve their ambition and revenge? This Prelate, who ought to have framed the reformation of abuses, and opposed Heresies (since himself held for such all the Doctrines which checked the Pope) was not content with so much honour and wealth as he enjoyed, without seeing the Emperour thrown down, and buried under the very ruins of that Church, the Religion whereof he professed with so great Majesty, and under the Purple of so great luster. The King intangled in love with a young Lady newly come from the Court of France, and disgusted with the Embracements of that most vertuous Prince his Wife; was glad of this scruple, and solicited the Pope to grant him a Divorcement upon the aforementioned reason. But the Pope temporizes, and sends in fine his Legat to examin the matter. The King and the Legat sit; the Queen being summoned, appears; and in presence of the chief of the Kingdom, makes a Speech in Latin, to the King, which is able to move a very rock to compassion.

How is it possible Sir (lays she) that after having lived almost twenty years together in great concord, and having had so many children as we have had, it should now come into your thoughts to repudiate me? Your Brother Arthur fell sick the very first day of our marriage, and some dayes after dyed. I take the great God and your conscience to witness, that you found me a Virgin. And if you are resolved to separate me from your Bed, expect at least so long, as till I may have advertised my Nephew Charles thereof, to the end that I may know how to behave my selfe in this affliction; since I can hope for no support in the equity of my cause here, where you are Absolute King. If I have offended God since I have been your wife, it has been in being a little too curios to please you. Ah Verine! This is not the first time that thy adversary endeavours to suppress thee. Thy lustre is too bright, not to dazzle the eyes of the wicked.

This poor Princesse in this tribulation had this imperfection, that in regard Nature had been sparing to her of her rich gifts of beauty, she had had recourse to innocent Art, thereby to draw her Husband from the levities to which he was too much inclined, as well by his own naturall Passion, as by the attractive Charms of his fair subjects. Her Speech being ended, (which produced but faint pity in the soul of the King, and some of the Auditory) she retired herself, together with her Daughter into a private Houlie, where she spake thus to this ambitious Cardinal, who came to her in behalf of the King, to intreat her to yield to his will. It is thou (said she) O wicked and disloyal Minister, who returnest this recompence: To my Nephew, for not advancing thee to the Holy Chayre; and to me, for not being able so suffer thy impudicite and naughtiness.

The King divorced himself from the Church of Rome, because the Pope would not condescend to his demand; and from his Wife, (by whom he had alwayes been so respectfully loved) to conjoyn in publick marriage with Anne of Boleyn. The Cardinal died in the year 1530. being not long before deprived of all his employments, and fallen from the favour of his Prince, which he had preferred before that of his God, as he testified by these words, full of christian and holy repentance, which issued out of his dying mouth, Ab! I would to God (said he) I had taken so much pains to serve my Creatour, as I have done to serve my Prince!

The King
leaves his Wife
and the Church
of Rome.

He

He put into the *Letanies*, *From the tyranny of the Pope, good Lord deliver us;*
whole authority was abrogated thorowout the whole kingdome, and the
King by Act of Parliament declared, *Head of the Church of England.*

He leized upon the possessions of the Church, by the advice of Cromwell,
and some others, who all ended their dayes unhappily. He also bestowed part
thereof upon the nobility, for fear of commotion. He hanged such as refused
to subscribe, that he was *Head of the Church*, as aforesaid ; and condemned of the Clergy.
Takes away the possessions

the protestants to the fire. In fine, after having crushed the Church, and lived
like a tyrant, he died miserable, and little regretted by his people. Sir Thomas
More, that great Heroe, fell under the rigour of his command, and so did an
infinite number of other noble perlons.

Luther seeing him in ill tearms with the Pope, and encouraged by the
King of Denmark, very humbly beleeched him, by a letter which he wrote to
him, to embrace the doctrine of the Gospel : but he received such an answer
as he little expected, namely, that he should forfeite his apostacie, and his
wife, and return to his Monastery.

Now the Church of *Rome* seeing her head disclaimed, and his authority
banished out of *England*, felt her self much shaken, as well by *Peter Martyr*,
as other Protestant ministers : in such sort as that Edward, son to the said Edward estab-
Henry, having taken the reines of the English Monarchie, had no great blishes the Pro-
trouble to throw her quite out, and fixe the Protestant. But he dying very young, and Queen Mary succeeding him, she had an intention to pluck up
this tender plant, and re-establisheth the old doctrin, which yet could not recover its full strength before it was exterminated again. *Young trees by being*
re-planted get vigour, but old ones wither and dye.

CHAP. XVI.

Queen Elizabeth banishes the Romane Catholike Religion again by degrees. That of the Protestants passes into Scotland under the bastard Murrey who sways the Scepter. It is callid the Congregation, and is fortified by the abovesaid Queen, and the Hugenots of France.

Queen Elizabeth (who, during the life of her sister *Mary*, feigned her self a Roman Catholike, and was like to lose her life, by giving some suspicions of her being a Protestant) being raised to the royall Throne, forthwith unmasqued her self, and began to treat of the meanes how to annull the one, and revoke the other ; which was easie to be accomplished. For the ignorance of the Priests was great ; the desire of their possessions greater, and the curiosit to check a Religion full of ceremonies, which few could solidly defend, greatest of all. It was represented to the People both here and elsewhere, that the doctrine was falsified, and in no wise congruous with that of the four Primitive ages : that Lay men were forbidden to read the holy Scriptures, that so they might remaine in darkness, and not see the light of evangelicall truth.

The Queen assembled a Parliament, which acted to abolish what Queen *Mary* had done, by the authority of the Pope, and against the Protestants. The Bishops and some secular men also opposed it. A specious conference was offered, in which there was forced upon them a Judge who was an enemy to their Cause. They complained of this proceeding, and said, that they were very hardly dealt with, and that they had been advertised of the

Theses, or Argument but two days before, In fine, not being able to agree about the form of the Dispute, the Protestants, before the combat, cried victory; and the other, When shall we be assured of our Faith, if there be always leave to doubt, and dispute? Some of them were so much moved, that they would have excommunicated the Queen: But others being better advised, alledged, that the disposal thereof must be left to the Pope. See *Cambden*.

Reformation in England by degrees.

The Queen proceeds to a change by degrees. She prohibits to speak ill of the Sacrament of the Altar, and suffers the Communion to be given under both kindes. A little while after, both *Masse* and *Pictures* were banished out of the Churches, and then the Oath of superiority was tendered to the Bishops and other Roman Catholicks, and in case of refusal, they were dismissed from their charge. All this passed without any tumult, and hitherto the Reformation was carried on very conform with the Confession of *Ausbourg*.

And in Scotland under the Bastard Murray who weildes the Scepter.

About the end of the year 1558, the Protestant Religion began also to spring up in *Scotland*, and the Authors of it, styled themselves the *Brethren of the Congregation*. They carp'd at the Kingly Authority, as much as they did at the lives of the Priests, and the abuses of the Church. They refud to pay their duty to the *Queen-Mother-Regent*, a most wise and modest woman. The Head and Ringleader, was *James Prior of St. Andrews* (since called *Earl of Moray*) natural Brother to the Queen, who gave very great suspicions of his intending, by favouring these changes, to make him self Master of the Scepter of *Scotland*.

They wanted no pretext to cloak their Design. For *James* protested, that he sought nothing but the glory of God, and the liberty of the kingdome, opprested by the *French*, and the *Queen-Regent*, who was daughter to the Duke of *Guise*. *Hammerton*, and divers other Gentlemen raised by the Possessions of the Church, ranged themselves in their Party. *Complaints against Religion are ordinarily accompanied by those of the violation of Priviledges.*

They draw up theirs, (*For there will never be wanting such as seek their advancement in the change of the State*) and implore the assistance of the Queen; who alwayes attentive to her profit, and fearing the power of *France*, undertakes the defence of the said Congregation; promises to expell them out of *Scotland*, and by consequence the *Roman Faith* with them. Whilst this was in agitation, the *Queen-Regent* died, and her Daughter *Mary*, Widow to *Francis* the second, departed from *France* towards *Scotland*. Her Brother aforesaid (who was a meer Bastard both in blood and heart) counselled *Queen Elizabeth* to surprize her at Sea, so to secure both her person and Religion. But she being arrived at *Edinburgh*, made no change at all, but expressed great clemency towards her subjects, thereby to give the lye to those false reports, which thofe Rebels had dispersed of her, and to convince them also of cruelty and treachery.

But the *Queen of England* stopped not there: For she made a Law, by which all were declared guilty of High Treason, who refused to make Oath that she had full power, and absolute authority in all spiritual things, and over Ecclesiastical persons. O good God! How little comparison is there between those times, and these? Was not this to force mens consciences? The *Hugenots* of this present Age would be ashamed to accept such a Law as was received with so much alacrity, by thofe first Reformers. The *Scots* during thofe Interludes, cast the *Archbishop* in prison, for laying *Masse*, and affronted another Priest for the fame subject, even within the Court, and before the very face of the detolute Queen; who nevertheless with teares in her eyes, took them out of the hands of their enemies: though yet all her clemency mingled with so many sweet charms, as accompanied her Ma-jesty, was never able to soften the hearts of thofe muriners; who never left, till

she had her Head cut off from her shoulders ; as we shall hereafter shew, together with a part of those misfortunes which have since happened to her posterity.

Now Queen Elizabeth, who thought not her authority sure, unless she put her helping hand to the supplantation of the Roman Catholick Religion in Scotland, as well as in England ; strengthened so well the party of the Congregation, that the Queen, no longer able to endure so many indignities, nor to disintangle her self from the snares, which the perfidious Crue had laid for her, was fain at length to betake her self to flight. She also did for the Hugenots in France, that which hath been so much condemned in the King of Spain. For she took them into her protection, assisted them with men and money ; and shewed her self every whit as zealous for the exaltation of her Religion, as the Catholick King did for his. So that she rendred her self as odious at Rome, and to the Roman Catholicks, as he did in the Low-countries, amongst the Calvinists and Lutherans.

The Confession of Augsbourg entered on the one side into the Low-countries, and the Reformed Religion from Geneva, from the Palatinate, and from England on the other, the one by the communication of German soldiers, and the other by that of the Nobility which had travelled, the Ministers who came from France, and the Merchants who daily arrived at the Islands opposite to it. The Reformation came into the Low-countries.

It slipped in at first very secretly, found favour in the Houses of some great persons, and affection in the hearts of some people. But being at length discovered, and the Inquisition of Spain intervening, it grew to be much thwarted. But Fire and Sword cannot extinguish a doctrine : nay rather, the patience of such as suffer Racks and Torments, begets compassion to them, and hatred to their persecutors. In fine, both parties arm, and ambition being the one half of the game, the Spaniards regained ten of the Provinces, by the sword : the others, who vaunted themselves to have had recourse to these extremities, by the violence and cruelty of the Spaniards, for their priviledges & liberty of conscience, embraced through all the Towns and Villages the Reformed Religion, as it is taught at Geneva, in some Cantons of Switzerland, in the lower Palatinate, and in the District of Hassia. The Roman Religion was sent packing, contrary to the first Agreement : and even they, who either out of compassion, fair promises, or hate of the Inquisition, had born arms for them, were deprived of the free exercise thereof. The generall complaints of all such, as fought against the Church of Rome, were grounded chiefly upon these points,

First, They disclaimed the too great Authority of the Pope, that he meddled too much in Secular Affairs ; They blamed the disorders of the Court of Rome ; Prayed upon these errors made in an unknown language, and maintained, that every one was to be per-

mitted to read the Bible : They cried out against Purgatory, Masses, Invocation

of Saints, the superstition of good Works, and the like.

These were demands strong enough to amaze and astonish them, who were not versed at all in the Scriptures, and understood not even their own Belief, but by rote.

During these embattalments, sprang up the order of the Jesuits, who have made it their businesse ever since to defend the Pope, and the Rom. Religion ; to reprise the lots of Erudition and Sciences, and awaken the sluggish Monks, and encounter in fine these new Champions ; But they have met with great repugnance and hatred, as well from the adverse party, as amongst the Roman Catholicks themselves, though not peradventure with so much reason from these latter. They are made pals for murderers of Kings, for having a Doctrine, discrepant from that of the Catholick Church, and to persecute the Monarchy of the whole Universe, for the House of Spain. Yet they leave not for all this to hold up their heads, and despise the calumnies and reproaches

The order of the
Jesuits begins in
the rise of the
Reformation.

proaches of their Adversaries. And indeed, their Discipline in the Schools is both laudable and profitable : In their Disputes, they are *Aristotles*, and in their Pulpits *Cicero's*. In fine, without them (I speak out of the mouth of Reformats) the Roman Church would be quickly beaten down : And so it is to be seen amongst them, painted, under the form of a stooping Tower, propped by the shoulders of the Jesuits, for fear lest it fall. The Author and Founder of their Order was a *Spaniard*, and it was very necessary to speak a word of them by *him*, because they are made pass for *Intendancies*, Plotters of all Sedition, and Treasons, of many perfidies, and wickedneses. Yet God howsoever hath served himself of them, for the conversion of the *Indies*, and *China*; for the restauration of learning, and for the illumination and illustration of Sciences, wherein they are looked upon with admiration.

CHAP. XVII.

*Religion affords divers Pretexts; causes jealousies.
The Latin, and Greek Religion.*

IT was expedient for me to make mention in this Treatise of the Religions, which existed in the precedent Age, and of the Changes they caused; the fatal effects whereof are resented even in this of ours. We have also added thereto the ambition of many, who endeavoured to throw all things toply-turvy, thereby to ascend to the greatness which they proposed to themselves, and which it was most facil to acquire by these Religious Pretexts.

O God ! How are the hearts of poor mortals overwhelmed in darkness, under the appearance of Religion ? And how many are there in the world, who whilst they are plotting mischief, hide themselves under the mask of devotion ?

Religion indeed was wont to reign in the soules of many, as Mistresse of the State, and was a just cause of taking arms; but at present, she is little better then the servant thereof. True it is, that some years since, she hath done wonders both in *Germany* and *France*: But the conclusion hath manifested, that this pretext hath served for the most part, but for interest of State, and to cover the martial humour of Princes; who incited by the insatiable hunger of honour, for the ingrandisement of their power, have very craftily made use of the cloak of conscience.

*Religion serves
for a pretext.*

*Causes hatred,
and divides
humours.*

This therefore is that, which causes jealousy, distrust, aversion, and hatred, and chiefly amongst the people, who cannot penetrate into the ambition of Potentates. This I say it is, which causes violent suspicions, and divides humours in the same nation, in the same Parentage; yea, and in the very self-same Family too. For if it have had force enough to arm particular persons against their own Parents, no maryail if it make all that, which depends upon humane strength and science, contribute to the suppression of any Party, of a different opinion; and if Princes have occasion to make use of it, to cover their irregular appetites. But this hatred, which proceeds from the diversity of opinions, is repugnant to the word of God, which commands us to pray for our Brethren, and not to persecute and vex them. We must let the tares grow till the time of Harvest, for fear of plucking up the good corn with them. Now let us briefly turn back, to seek out the motives, which seem to have caused these diversities, which have proved so damageable and pernicious to christian charity; as fore-runners to the wrath of God, and most undoubted marks of the latter day.

In the beginning of the fifteenth Age, there were in the whole uniuersitie but two christian Churches; namely the *Latines*, then under the authority of the

the Pope, and the Greek, under that of certain Patriarchs. The difference (unworthy of such a division) was, and even yet is, about ambition and preference, contrary to the advertisements of our common Master; and because the Greek maintained that the Holy Ghost proceeds but only from the Father. For all the rest is most easie to be rejoyned, and reconciled. Now the *Latine*, being received throughout all *Europe*, there have happened from time to time very many complaints against abuses, superstitions, and the ill discipline of the Priests; yea, and against the Popes themselves, who too much busied with the warres, and intrigues of the world, have forgotten that command, which sayes, *Feed my Sheep: Feed my Flock:* whereof they are yet apt enough to serve themselves against the checks of their enemies. There was no memory left of the *Waldenses* and *Albingenses*; nor *The Waldenses*, yet of the dangers, into which the *Bohemians* had brought all *Germany*, by the doctrine of *Witcliffe*, and the so prodigiously victorious Arms of *Zisca*, *Witcliffe*. For instead of opening our eyes and eares to the admonitions of *John Hus*, we reduced him into ashes. *Charles the 8. King of France* declared his discontentment, and so did some other Kings his Predecessors. But it was held for a crime sufficient to convince all men of Heresie, who spake of a Reformation by a *General Councell*. So that superstition being swolne big, and the world kept in most excessive ignorance, (as a very great and Orthodox person writes) for the space of three hundred yearecs by the *Franciscans* and the *Dominicans*; as also by the carelessness of the Bishops, there started up a *German Doctor*, (whom we have so often mentioned) and a *French one* likewise, who first preached against those said superstitions; and then ventured to set up their Standards against the Church her self, with so univeral applause, that in a few years even whole kingdomes grew to separate themselves from the communion of that Body, which acknowledged the *Pope* for the *Supreme Vicar of Jesus Christ*.

Now at the same time (as we have formerly shewed) sprang the *Jesuits*, *The Jesuits op-* and armcd themselves to quell these valiant soldiery, who skipped out of *pope*, their holes so openly to attack a power, which all the States of Christendom held in so much veneration.

They stopped the course of this Torrent, which neither Fire, Persecutions, nor strict Prohibitions were able to effect; and they have united to the Body, a good part of those people which had untied themselves from it. It is not by fire, but by force of Doctrine, and not by words, but by exemplary life, that a remedy must be put to all these disorders, which happens amongst Christians. Now this Society could not but meet with envy enough amongst the Clergy, which felt it self so reprehended and pricked by such new men. For *Admonitions and instructions, how necessary and profitable soever they be, leave not to imprint some harshnesse upon the soul of the receivers.*
An exact Captain is displeasing to lazy soldiery.

In fine, recourse was had to such violent remedies, as so sharpened and stung the parts affected, that there will never be meanes to introduce a reconciliation; unless perhaps it fall out to be by ways full of suavity, and charity. For interest took this powerful occasion so fast by his sore-lock, and these Divisions are grown so firmly rooted, that it is probable, they will not finish but with the world. And this is the principall source of the evils, which we have seen, and yet daily see happen; to the grief of all good men in this last Age. And thus we have shewed about what, when, for what reasons, and by whom began these Reformations: Nor must we wonder at the monstrous effects, since they could not be more noble, then their Causes. If we would reflect often upon it, we should find Ministers and instruments enough thereof. The holy Scripture sayes, that there must be scandals, but cursed be they, who shall give them.

*The Latine
Church under
the Pope, and
Greek under
Patriarchs.*

*Luther and
Calvin.*

*Violent reme-
dies served for
nothing.*



THE HISTORY OF THIS IRON AGE.

THE SECOND Book.

CHAP. I.

*The Queen of England, and the States of Holland refuse Peace.
King Henry of France polishes his Kingdome, and makes War
against the Duke of Savoy.*



HE Peace of *Vervin* filled with joy, not only the subjects of the Kings, but also all such as acknowledged the See of *Rome*. The Protestants invited to the said Peace by *Henry the Great*, shut their ears to the Propositions, and studied only how to make most straignt Alliances for their preservation. *Where Diffidence gets the mastery, Reason is not understood, unless it be ushered in by strong and irresistible assurance.* It was impossible for the Arch-Duke *Albert*, to bring the States to a very advantagous

Peace (as the Ministers said) for them, since the arguments of King *Henry* could obtain nothing from them. For his offers were as flints, out of which they drew fire to kindle the warre, with so much the greater animosity. They sent their Embassadors into *England*, where they found the Queen most disposed to receive theirs; so that it was most facil to draw her to their opinion.

In the mean while, the Arch-Duke receives a Procuration from the *Infanta*, his future Spouse, in vertue whereof he was generally and solemnly received; and nominatively at *Antwerp*, where the oath of fidelity was payd him by the Deputies of the obedient Provinces.

And so he went into *Spain*; but before his departure, he signified to the confederated States, that he went to marry the *Infanta*, and that he had the Low-countris for Portion with her, and was already acknowledged Lord thereof: Therefore he conjured them to associate themselves to the other Provinces, in respect that the King had divided them from his other Domains; and that thus all distrusts being taken away, he wished nothing more, then to see that Body entire, and in peace under his Government: But all in vain. *For Religion and liberty were too charming subjects to be abandoned; and they who are growne to be Masters, abhorre to fall back into servitude.*

*Elizabeth and
the States re-
fuse Peace.*

*Albert goes in-
to Spain. 1598.*

He began his journey in the moneth of *September*, in the yeer 1598, leav-
ing Cardinal *Andrew* his cosin, for his Lieutenant, and sent his army to-
wards the *Rheyn*, which, at his return he found full of confusion and revolt, for
want of pay. He was received in all places where he passed (together with
the Prince's *Margaret of Austria*, spouse of *Philip* the third, whom he conducted
in his company) with honours due to the greatness of their quality. He stayed
not in *Spain*; but as soon as he had married the Princess *Clara Eugenia*, he brought her into the Low Countries, and they made their entry into *Brus-*
sels in the moneth of *September*, 1599.

*The King of
Francerepolis-
eth his King-
dome.*

*He brings the
Infants, 1599.*

King *Henry* of *France*, having given his subjects a peace, made it all his care
to repolish his kingdom, much depraved by the prolixity of the civil warrs, to
revive the laws (strucken dumb, by the licentiousness of the louldiers), to place
good order every where; and in fine, to establish two Religions in very
good union, as wel for his own service, as for the ioyce of his people: Where-
as King *Philip*, on the other side, in his, would have but one. But some per-
sons of very great experience, have conceived, that if he had embraced the
same Maxime, he might have preserved the seventeen Provinces, though
others have beleaved, that he would rather have lost them all, as being too
far distant from them, and consequently unable to accommodate himself
to all occurrences, which required a diversity of temperaments.

But this Prince (namely *Henry*) had been educated in the reformed Religion,
and so knew the humours, & the forces of that party not to be contem-
pnable. He was Son to *Anthony of Bourbon*, who was slain at the siege of *Rouen*.
The Prince of *Conde* being slain in the battell of *Jarnac*, and the Admiral
remaining Generall of the *Huguenot* army, he advised them to nominate
for their Generall *Henry of Bourbon*, a young Lord, who had ever defended
their party; and so he being turned Catholick, and upon that made King
of *France*, had always a particular care to uphold them, as a people, from
which he had received great services. But there was very great danger of
taking from them that, which had been promised them by so many Procla-
mations or Edicts, nor did they indeed forbear to cry up their services, and
bragg, that it was they onely who put the Crown upon his head.

Now the Royall race of the *Valois* being extinguished by the death of *Henry* the third, son to *Henry* the second, he succeeded to the Crown, though
with much dispute, and repugnancie: but his justice was accompanied by
his valour, and so by rejecting that, which was most prejudicall to him (to
wit, the reformed Religion) he quieted all his subjects, and reduced them to
their duty.

*Henry the 3.
last King of the
race of Valois*

CHAP. II.

*King Henry gives his sister in marriage to the Marquis du Pont
espouseth Mary of Medicis, and wages warre with the Duke of Savoy.*

The enterprize of the said Duke upon Geneva.

THe King not content with giving the *Huguenots* all they had ever desi-
red, intended besides, to oblige the houle of *Lorraine*, by allying the *Marquis du Pont*
Princes thereof with his own. And so he matched his sister to the *Marquis du Pont*,
who retained the exercise of the reformed Religion; lived in most
perfect amity with her husband, and deceased without issue.

The Kings marriage being declared null, and *Madame Gabriell*, by whom
he had many children, (the eldest whereof is the *Duke of Vandoisme*) ending

*Henry gives
his sister to the
Marquis du
Pont.*

Marries Mary of Medicis. her dayes by sudden death, he married *Mary Medicis*, sister to the grand Duke of *Florence*, who arrived in *France* in the moneth of *December*, being the last of the precedent age.

Makes war up on the Duke of Savoy. Upon the delay of the *Duke of Savoy*, to restore him the Marquisat of *Saluces*, he prepared himself for warre : And the Duke to divert the storme, came to him at *Lyons*, with store of presents, and promised to render him the said Marquisat, or else the County of *Bresses*, within the term of six moneths : But the effect thereof not following, the King quickly made himself master of all *Savoy*.

Gold. There is no amasing or regarding a potent creditor, who hath both will and meanes to make himself payd. In fine, by the mediation of the Pope, a peace was made, whereby the Duke remained in possession of the Marquisat, and the King of the aforesaid Country of *Bresses*. Through this peace *Italy* was delivered from a great oppression, and so the Troops of the *Conde de Fuentes* marched out of the *Duchy of Milan* towards *Flanders*.

The City of Geneva. During the civil wars, a little before the terrible execution at *Blois*, the aforesaid Duke easily recovered the said Marquisat, by vertue, (as it was believed) of *Pifolls*. He cauited money to be coined, with a *Centaur*, treading under his feet a *Gawlysh Hercules*, with this Motto, *Opportune*. But *Henry* after his Conquest, and the accomplishment of his Pretensions, stamped another sort, representing a *Gawlysh Hercules*, treading upon a *Centaur*, with this, *Opportunus*. We must never let our hearts be too much puffed up with prosperity, but consider that the conquered grow often to be Conquerours.

We will not leave *Savoy*, till we shall first have spoken of the enterprize which the Duke had upon the *City of Geneva*. She is situated upon the *Rhine*, neer a great Lake, and was before that reformation, the Seat of a Bishop. She changed her Religion in the yeer 1535, since when, no Romane Catholick (as it is published) is tollerated there above three dayes.

Now *Charles Emanuel*, the aforesaid Duke, attempted to make himself Lord of her by surprize. He secretly listed twelve hundred men, under the command of *Monsieur d' Aubigny*, who by meanes of great store of ladders, and other instruments, got to the number of two hundred into the Town, whilst the Duke was following with some Regiments of recruit. But being discovered, and the Citizens running to their arms, they were stricken with terror, and returned the same way they came, without having been able to seize upon so much as one of the Gates, to let in the forces. Thus this great designe, so long premeditated, so secretly carried, so well begun, and almost compleatly executed, at last failed : But whether through the valour of the townsmen, or the cowardline of the *Savoyers*, I know not: they were so nettled by this fright, that Father *Alexander*, a Scottish Jesuite, with all his remonstrances and exhortations, could never infuse any courage into their hearts. But this hot Camisado or assault, made them of *Geneva* stand upon their guard, for their own preservation; and to this effect, they raised some soldiery, and implored the assistance of the King, who declared them compred within the Peace of *Vervin*, and gave them a pension: since which time they have kept themselves in peace.

The Princes of the aforesaid family affirm, that the said City is seated within the district of *Savoy*, and consequently belongs to them. But that which cannot be gotten by force, will not be acquired by allegation of right.

CHAP. III.

*The Jubile. Biron executed. The battell of Flanders.
La Bourlotte killed. Rinberg taken.*

THE first yeer of this age, Pope *Clement* celebrated a Jubile at *Rome*, where there flocked an infinite number of people from all parts, some out of curiositie, and to see *Italy*, and others out of devotion, and to gaine the Indulgences.

But let us now return towards the Low Countries, in regard that *France* grew to be even steeped in delights (the fruits of peace) and no body in motion, but *Mareschal de Biron*, who attainted and convicted of the crime of high Treason, for having kept correspondence with a forraigne Prince, was beheaded in the Court of the *Bastille*. Indeed, that infinity of brave actions, which had crowned his head with lawrell, ought (methinks) to have saved him from this stroake. But what? Fortune had elevated him very high, so to tumble him down headlong into this precipice.

The *Archduke Albert*, seeing it was but labour lost to solicite the *States of Holland* to a reconciliation, and that all the exploits of the *Admiral* did more sharpen the bordering provinces, then fright the confederates, and that the enterprize upon *Bommel* proved as fruitlesse as that of *La Bourlotte*, upon some places thereabouts, yea, and that one part of his forces mutinied, and had taken up their quarter apart, under the conduct of one *Eelcto*, he began to lay about him, to find money to content them, and reduce his Militia to a good discipline: but he could never be brought to pardon them, who sold the Fort of *St. Andrew*.

The *States* upon the other side, and *Prince Maurice*, having shut up their Common wealth, by the taking of such places as gave them entrance to the enemy, and by consequence deprived him of all meanes of drawing contribution out of the said Provinces, resolved to keep one foot in *Flanders* (the most fertile Province of all) thereby the more to incommodate the Archduke, who hearing that the Prince was entered with a puissant army neer *Newport*, made his troops march with all speed, cut off seven or eight hundred *Scots*, who kept the Bridge, and being prou'd upon this happy encounter, advanced to affront his enemies, without granting his souldiers, who were tired with their long march, so much leasure as to breath. But *Maurice*, having drawn back his fleet into the main, thereby to hinder his souldiers from flight, and oblige them rather to die honourably, then to seek a shameful retreat; made a generous resistance, and won a glorious victory. The Mutiners gave a remarkable account of themselves, and almost all lost their lives in the dispute. The *Admirall* was taken prisoner, and many Officers of note. And this was the first battell of this age, which proved favourable to the *Hollanders*, who conferred all imaginable honours upon their victorious Prince, by shouts of joy, Bonfires, &c.

The *Archduke*, having rasted the bitter fruits of bad counsell, forthwith reinforced his army, and sent troops into all the forts about *Ostend*, in such sort as that *Maurice*, finding no gap of advantage, imbarqued his foot, and repassed into *Holland*.

Colonell *La Bourlotte*, going to defend Fort *Isabell*, was killed there by La Bourlotte killed. musket shot, and his death much regretted by the Archduke, he having given great characters of himself, in divers actions and occasions of his service, as the taking of many towns, and fighting of many battels. He was a Gentleman born in *Lorraine*, ascended to very high military charges, by his huge courage,

courage, esteemed one of the greatest Captains of his time. *Henry the fourth* endeavoured to disingage him from the service of the Arch-Duke, in case there happened a good agreement: but he being too passionate for the service of the House of *Austria*, would not hearken to it at all.

Now the warre was continued by enterprises, which for the most part issued to the damage of the undertakers; and almost ever, of the Treaties. The greatest inconveniences were by Sea, where the *Dunkerkers*, who were snapt, were hanged without mercy; who likewise often repayed the same coyn to the Herring-Fishers, and others.

The *Zelanders* continually complained of the mischiefs they received from *Spinola's Gallies* at the *Sluice*, which indeed were neither small nor insensible. But this thorn was quickly taken out of their sides, and the laid Town taken by famine, whilst the *Spaniards* were engaged at the siege of *Ostend*.

Rinbergh taken by agreement.

Rinbergh was besieged by Prince *Maurice* 1601. and well defended by the Garrison, which was strong: But the relief coming too late, and finding the *Hollanders* well intrenched, durst not venter; and so the Governour *D'Avila* was constrained to yeld up the place (not without having performed the action of a valiant Captain) upon honourable conditions, about the beginning of *August* the same year: And *Maurice* likewise followed the victorious Chariot of Prince *Maurice*.

CHAP. IV.

The Siege of Ostend. Maurice attempts the surprise of Bois-le-Ducq; and besieges, and carries the Grave.

Albert, importuned by the States of *Flanders*, to free them from their ill neighbours, and those Birds of prey at *Ostend*, in regard that the Forts thereof could not stop their occasions, nor hinder them from fixing their clutches in the flat Country; suffered himself to be induced to that high and inost difficult enterprise: partly to draw *Maurice* from *Rinbergh*, and animated also, partly by the vast summe of monies, which the said States undertook to furnish, at different terms for this work. For their interest urged them to unnestle those enemies; and it belonged only to the Eagle to make so high a flight. But a place, which hath always one Gate open, and where so many neighbours pretend an interest, is not so soon gotten.

The said Town was ever very carefully conserued and kept, as well by the Queen of *England*, as by the confederated States; so to draw great contributions from it. It was befor the troubles, but a very small pastry place, a Retreat for Fishers; but very well known since by the most famous and memorable siege that ever was.

The siege of Ostend begun the 5. of July 1601.

It was invested, as much as possibly it could be, in the year 1601 upon the 5. of *July*, and first revictualled afterwards by an *English* Knight, called *Veer*, and above three thousand fresh soldiery of his country, sent by the Queen. In the month of *September*, *Admiral de Varmon*, came with a hundred and seventy Sayl of Ships, loaden with all kinds of Munition, both for war and meath, for the winter; so that all was better cheap there, then even in *Holland* it self. This made the Prince resolve about *All-halloweentide*, to go and attack *Bois-le-Duc*: And the Arch-Duke well knowing the importance of the place, sent an Army thither, and put some colours into the Town. But the cold-

nes

ness of the weather proved the strongest enemy, and forced him to pack up his Baggage, and march another way.

In the moneth of *September* aforesaid, the Queen of *Spain* was delivered of a Daughter, and the Queen of *France* of a **Dolphin*; who by a happy destiny were afterwards joyned together in marriage, as we shall shew in fit place.

* The title of
the eldest son of
the Crown.

Prince *Maurice*, finding his enterprise upon *Boisledac* crossed, and that the *Spaniards* continued their siege, raised more souldiers the year following, and towards the end of *June*, with a terrible train, he march'd down into *Brabant*. The Arch-Duke, informed of his great preparation, enabled by some money from *Spain*, and the reasons for the continuation of the siege, in which the Honour of the House of *Austria* was engaged, and all difficulties well ballanced by that most cautious and advised nation, resolved for his part, to make a great defence. *It is in trouble, that virtue shines with most lustre.* He sent the *Admirall* into *Brabant* to stop the progresse of the Princes, who having some *Italian* Regiments with him, intrenched himself near *Tiltemont*, a Town grown famous since by her deplorable misfortune, and buried in her own ashes.

The *Hollanders*, not being able to draw the *Spaniards*, (who were yet mindful of their losse received before *Newport*) to a generall decision, diverted their course, and incamped themselves before *Graue*; which Town being well fortified, was two moneths after surrendered upon conditions: And *Graue yeeld upon agreement.* The *Admirall* not able to raise the siege, was constrained to retreat: neither could he hinder the disbanding and mutinies of some of his Souldiers, who seized upon the Town of *Hoochstrade*, and began a new policy amongst themselves.

Mutiny.
*The Spaniards
seize upon
Hoochstrade.*

The Arch-Duke hastens thither; and the *Admiral* drawes his stake out of play, and retires himself into *Spain*. But *Albert* instead of water, cast oyle into the fire; and, contrary to the advice of the States under his obedience, proscribes them, and declares them Rebels, Traitors, attainted, and convicted of High Treason in a superlative degree, &c. *But it is in vain to be angry without strength; and the weak Lawes, yeeld to the unjust violence of Armes.* The Squadron of Mutiniers remained not mute, and the intercession of the *Nuncio* proved frutlesse: the Arch-Duke being resolute, and they re-inforcing themselves with men and mony, by the near neighbourhood of the confederated Provinces.

M:cauban.

Now these Revolts gave advantage to the States, and means to go in execution through all the Country of *Luxemburgh*; and such as refus'd contribution, had the grief of seeing their house set on fire. This *Cavalcada*, or *Inroade* was finished in lesse then a moneth, and without any resistance at all. During these interludes, the *Mutiniers* governed themselves in form of a Republick, observing a most exact discipline; and amongst other Lawes, forbidding Cards and Dice. They were besieged in *Hoochstrade*, and succoured by the Prince upon certain conditions: which done, he returned again before *Boisledac*: But this Conquest was reserved for his Brother, as we shall hereafter shew.

*Are besieged
and succoured
by Prince
Maurice.*

The Arch-Duke, notwithstanding so many inconveniences, mutinies, vexations and losses, stood as firm and immovable, as a Rock against the greatest stormes before *Ostend*, though to his no small displeasure, saw it often relieved. And Prince *Maurice* not yet satiated with so many victories both by Sea and Land, resolved to vanquish his contumacie by a more sensible diversion. The expences of this siege could not choose but be great; but the people liberally contented without grudging. *So pleasant is victory, how dear soever bought.*

The arrival of *Marquis Ambrose Spinola* with the *Golden Fleece* was a Money wholesome

*Spinola came
into Flanders
with mony.*

wholesome Balsom to cure the disease of the mutinied Squadron; for it made them return to the Arch-Dukes service, and hastened the rendition of the Town, by the order of continuing mining, which was given by the said *Marquis*. The Prince in the interim was not asleep, for he departed in the moneth of April, with a huge number of Boats, took many Forts, besides the Towns of *Isendike* and *Ardenbergh*; and incamped himself before the renowned Town of *Sluce*, which, with some Gallies, was rendered three moneths after, by famine, though *Spinola* acted all the parts, which could be invented by the most subtle wit, and used all the force, which the most valiant and resolute souldier could manifest, to relieve the besieged: But his enemies were too well intrenched, and his provident Rival, kept himself too much upon his guard.

*Ostend taken
1604.*

The taking of *Ostend* 1604, followed close upon the heels of that of *Sluce*, and the composition made by the besieged, was very honourable. There marched out, of divers nations, about three thousand men, the number of the dead, as well on the one side, as the other, surpassed the belief of man; and the issue of this siege, kept all the power of *Europe* in suspense. This Age, which was to be all Iron, fire, blood, and slaughter: This Age (I say) which was to be the totall ruine of Christendome, together with that of Faith and Charity; could not begin better, then by such a siege. This was the most famous Schoole of warre, that ever was before, as where all the Martial Spirits resorted, to learn Discipline, and to put it in practice (as they have done since) in their own Countries. The *French*, the *English*, the *Germans*, and the *Scots*, together with the *Hollanders*, defended this place about three yeers, through the advantages and commodities afforded them by the Sea. The *Spaniards*, *Italians*, *Walloons*, *Burgundians*, and other *Germans*, attacked it with all the force, and industry the greatest courages were able to invent. All such as were not present at this bloody exercise, but remained mute at home, at the noise of so much blood-shed; expected the dubious issue of so hazardous a siege, upon which the Monarchy of the whole world seemed to depend. Yea, even the Great *Turk*, himself, ravished with joy by the ruine of the Christians, was not a little glad, to see such an obstinate resolution on both sides.

*The Siege last-
ed above three
years.*

Let us here take notice of the Divine Providence, which (like another *Jupiter*) laughs at the folly of Mortalls; who like other *Gyants*, will needs make themselves masters of all, and endeavour to outbrave the very Elements themselves. The fiercest enemies to mankind are *War*, *Plague*, and other *Infirmities*: The Reward of victory a morsell of earth, and houses buried under their own foundations. And now, if courage and generosity egged on many to this; certainly pitty moved infinitely more, there to bewayle their friends, buried under the ruines of this second *Troy*, and view a little piece of ground, which had cost so much pains, so much sweat, so much time, so much blood, and so much mony. All the industry of man was set on work there on both sides; and the *Arch-Duke*, and *Arch-Duchess*, had both the trouble, and the charge of repairing this place, and putting it into that state, wherein we now see it. Necessity caused this siege (at first judged easie) to be begun, Reputation to be continued, and power (in despite of interest) by the industry and valour of *Spinola*, brought it to an end.

C H A P. V.

Peace between the Spaniard and the English. King Henry of France re-establishes the Jesuits. Father Cotton hurt. Warre about the Rhein.

The Spaniards, having sufficiently tried the great hurt done them by the *Peace made between the Kings of Spain and England. 1604.* English, during the life of Queen Elizabeth, as well in Spain it self, as by the Sea, and in the *Low-countries*; yea, and at the Siege of Ostend also; and finding, that all satisfaction endeavored to procure from them, either in *Ireland*, or *England*, had not any kind of good successe; began to think, that a peace with these insular people, would prove necessary for the State. Nor had they much trouble to obtain it; King James being easily inclined to it by some certain jealousie, which had taken root in his soul. The Arch-Duke and his Dutchesse were comprehended in it, and it was concluded the very same day, that the Garrison went out of *Ostend*.

France, through the enjoyment of seven yeares peace, was so well restored, that there seemed not to have been any warre in more then half an age before. King Henry, being a great husband of his *Finances*, or Exchequer, made a journey to *Metz*, where two *Jesuits* cast themselves at his feet, beseeching him with a very elegant speech, to vouchsafe to re-establish them through all the kingdome. The Parliament of *Paris*, and the *Sorbon* opposed them; but the King, by special grace admitted them, and demolished the *Pyramide*, which had been erected against them, for that one of their *Schollars* had hurt the King in the mouth; And the Mines, which the *Huguenots* sprung against their *Society*, were either discovered or despised: At least, they wrought no effect. But Father *Cotton*, going once to the King, was attacked in the *Loiure* by a great number of *Lackies*, who after many quipps and scoffes, very dangerously wounded him, and would have killed him, if a Count had not hastened to the stirre, and taken him out of their hands. His Majesty seemed much displeased hereat; and all issued to the confusion of the one, and the glory of the other.

The year following, Prince *Maurice* had an enterprise upon the Duke of *Antwerp*, from whence he retyred with remarkable losse, before the Castle of *Woude*, which he took by capitulation. The Arch-Duke on the other side, disgusted at the losse of *Sluce*, and desiring to keep *Flanders* free from contribution, sent *Spinola* to the said place, whose credit was already much augmented amongst his enemies, as well as amongst them of the *Spanish party*. But *Maurice*, having prevented him, and put all things in good order, he found himself faine to seek the same way, which the *Count de Bucqoy* had taken, with a flying Camp, towards the *Rhein*; which he passed, and took *Oldenziel*, and *Lingen*; and if he had prosecuted his busines with the same ardor and promptitude, wherewith he began, it was very probable, he might have sealed upon *Coeverden*, *Groening*; yea, *Emden* it self, and so have taken footing in *Freeland*; in regard that he would have found no great resistance, for want of men; especially coming upon an exploit, both unforeseen and unexpected. There was yet another very dangerous encounter towards the *Rhein*, where Prince *Henry* had incurred great hazard of being killed, or taken, if he had not been seconded by his Brother; wherein he was more happy, then in the enterprise of *Gelders*.

The Designes upon *Grave*, and *Borgh* upon *Zoom*, were hurtfull to the undertakers, and served for an advertisement to them, upon whom they were practised, to keep themselves upon their guard. The *Count de Bucqoy* quickly brake

brake the garrisons of *Wotctendone*, and *Cracaw*; and so winter was as a trumpet which sounded a retreat, to both armies.

The morning is never so fair, but that there appears some cloud upon the horizon, before the day be quite spent. *France* is never so well at rest, but that there is some stir, either in one corner or other, or in the middle. For they are people of a fiery spirit, and enemies to quiet. The conspiracy, which was discovered in *Provence* at that time, and the author whereof was a gentleman of that Country, (who was apprehended at *Paris*, together with the Secretary to the *Spanish Embassay*) caused the said Embassadour to complain, and reproach, that the Peace was not well kept: to which the King answered by other objections, which were the seeds of the contrariety since, between these two nations, who yet by different wayes, seem to have both, but one object for their end.

This very year 1605, upon the 8th. of April, was born *Philip* the 4th. who holds the *Spanish Monarchie* at this day. And the same year, died Pope *Clement* the 8th. and *Theodore Beza*, and the year following, *Justus Lipsius*, Professor of the University of *Louvain*.

The birth of Philip the fourth King of Spaine, the 5 of April.

CHAP. VI.

The difference which happened between Pope Paul the fifth, and the Republick of Venice, and why? The peace made. The Duke of Brunswick endeavours to take the Town. The King of Denmark goes into England. The continuation of the wars in the Low-Countries.

WHiles the war was thus hot in the Low-Countries, there happened a spark of division in Italy, between the *Pope*, and the *Venetians*, which if neglected, might have caused an embroilment no less perilous than that; the one, (namely the Romane Catholicks) ministring all kndes of means, and reaons to quench it; and the *Reformates*, all sorts of invention, to kindle it. The knot of the controversy was, that the said Republick had made a Law, prohibiting all the Ecclesiastical persons, to buy, or receive by Will, or Testament, any immovable goods, or other inheritances. This Order, being ill taken at *Rome*, caused a *Bull*, which was published against the said Republick, with the thunderbolt of excommunication, in case it were not revoked within the term of four and twenty dayes; interdicting the Priests to say Mass, under paine of the same excommunication. The Senate protests against it, and so from words to blows. Italy was instantly in armes. The King of *Spaine* offers assistance to the *Pope*, and *Henry* the fourth as much, but under condition, that he being eldest son of the Church, his Holiness would receive no ayde from any other but himself. This proposition, together with the information which he had, that the King of *England* and the *Hollanders* (enemies to the holy See) had presented all kind of help to the *Venetians*, and being also moved by his own prudent goodnesse, and the evident danger, to which the Catholick States would be exposed, caused him to hearken to the persuasions of the two Kings, and take off the excommunication, whereby the busynesse was appeased, and all the Ecclesiasticks, who were gone out of the City during this fogg, had leave to return, except onely the *Jesuites*, who carried the whole burthen, and were banished.

The difference between the Pope and the Venetians.

Taken away by the intercession of the two Kings.

ed for perpetuity; nor have all the intercessions, and addresses which have since been made in favour of them, by the King of France, and many other Potentates, served for any thing, but to renew the said order of banishment against them.

The Jesuits
banished out of
the Commonwealth
of Venice.

The Protestants (their capital enemies) have not failed to lette themselves of this occasion, as also of many other so cry them down every where by accusing them of some conspiracies against the said Commonwealth, whereof yet there is no clear mention made at all. For they make pretension to be forbidden by their rule to meddle with State busines. But *a good Game, good Gains.* They are not without fellowes, for England furnishes them likewise with matter enough.

Now these animosities being appeased, there returned a calm to all Europe, which we will now leave to come back into Germany and Holland: For here it is that men are alwayes in action both by Sea and Land, whilst the rest of Christendom are at rest. It is true that the Duke of Brunswick, seeing Spinola with a great army neer Lingen, took a pretext to raile one to, but it was in effect to attack the chief town of the Dutchy. His forces seized upon one of the gates, and the wall, without much trouble; but they weakly defended those advantages, which they had gotten, and so were shamefully beaten off. He besieged the town twice, but the Emperour interposing his authority, all was quickly accommodated. *Enterprizes went succeed well but by the courage of the undersakers.*

An attempt
upon Brul-n
wick.

The King of Denmark went to see his brother in law King James, and his sister, where having been regaled the space of a moneth, he returned toward his own Kingdom; not without admiring the pomp, and magnificence of the English, and giving marks of his royll greatness, to that glorious nation. The principall motive of this enterview could never hitherto be truly discovered; and whatsoever hath been said thereof, hath been ground-ed only upon conjectures, suspicions, and mistrusts.

The King of
Denmark goes
into England.

In the spring of the year 1606 Marquis Spinola returned from Spain, and brought a vast sum of money with him, which is the true sinew of war, and the most excellent oil to anointe the dull armes of the soldiers; and having therewith; put the Militia in good discipline, he sent the Count de Bucquoy towards the Rheine, himself following shortly after: but the continual rains, and the vigilancy of Prince Maurice, made him lose the hope of re-gaining any access to Groening, and the other places of strength on the way. The Count de Bucquoy staying behind, attempted to passe the Vhal, with Pontons and smal Boats, by the favour of a battery, but he was repulsed. But Spinola took Lorhem, and seeing then, that amongst so many enterprizes, none of them all prospered so, as to get over the Rivers, either neer the Sont, or elsewhere, he turned his armes against Grol, which by furious attacks, he quickly compelled to yeeld, notwithstanding the Garrison were strong enough. And not yet content with this Town, he caused the Count de Bucquoy to invest Rhinburgh, who could not hinder Count Henry from putting fourteen Colours into the place, and some Cavallie besides, together with many French Gentlemen Voluntiers.

The complaints
of the Spaniard
against the
French Ca-
tholicks.

The Spaniards and the most zealous Romane Catholicks of Europe, have very often accused the French of levity, and especially such of them as are Catholicks, in regard that, being of the same Law with the Spaniards, and in peace with them too, they (contrary to the Treaty of Vervin) embraced the other party, not onely to strip their master of his Demaynes, but the towns also themselves of the exercize of the Catholick Religion. If there were none but Spaniards, out of our States (said the obedient Towns) the passion of the French would be in some sort lawfull, but, since our Religion is banished, together with their government, they can alledge no receivable excuse, to exempt them from injustices,

mjufice and blame. The Priests maintaining, that it was a matter of conscience, refused to give absolution to the louldiers, as favourers of Heretic, and enemies to the Church. But they, always covered themselves under the cloak of policy, and made the same answier which *Henry* the fourth their Master did, to the *Spanish Ambassador*, that it was not a war of Religion, but of State. The complaints often enough made by the *Archduke* and *Duches*, upon this subject, had no other satisfaction, then that there might likewise be found enow, in their Armies; and that it was free for every one, to choose what party he pleased. But the *French*, followed rather the inclination of their Prince, then scruple in Religion, laid more to heart the weakening of the Power of *Spaine*, then the ruine of Hereticks; and the interest of their Master, then that of the Catholick faith. So that the Protestants made use of them, and have prevailed much, by the jealousie of State, which reigns betwixt these two potent nations.

C H A P. VII.

The taking of Rinbergh. The mutiny of the Spaniards.

The siege of Grol, raised by the promptitude of the Marquis. The first overture for a Truce received.

Rinbergh ren-
dered.

VWE left *Spinola* so well intrenched at *Rinbergh*, that the Princes courage was cooled to attack him, who bethought himself a little too late, of sending his brother to *Venlo*, so to make a powerfull diversion. For the Town being battered, by a rough, and smart assaulter, and defended by resolute men, was at last, forced to render; and so the Garrison, to the number of three thousand dislodged, the second of October. Now the taking of so important a place, just at the nose of so strong an Army, produced such discourses, as blinde passion dictated, to men of blinde judgement; and the Marquis, as victorious as he was, was not yet able to divert some mutinies in his Army for want of pay: and therefore, considering the huge inconveniences they suffered, by so many marches, sieges, enterprizes, and the harshnesse of the seafon, he thought fit to refresh them, in the Countey of *Gulick*.

Maurice besieges
Grol. Spinola
raises him
thence, and
gives Diet to
the mutiniers.

Now, the Prince, who desired to put nothing to hazard, but be ever prying upon occasions, met at length with this. He caused *Lochem* to be besieged, which quickly submitted, and then went to attack *Grol*. But the unexpected arrival of *Spinola*, made him change the vexations of that siege, (which bred so many diseases in his army) into a most advised retreat, and send his louldiers into their winter quarters. *It is the part of a good Pilot, to take his measures well, amongst the rocks; and of a good Generall, to accommodate himself to time; and not to struggle against the harshnesse of the season; but make his retreat, to save his army, the conservation whereof is as laudable, as the hazardous gaining of a battell.* The Marquis having surmounted many inconveniences, to deterr his enemies from the continuing the siege, and made them at length dislodge; endeavoured besides, to sweeten the mutiniers, by granting *Diet*, for their winter quarters, where we will leave them, and follow him to *Brussels*, to contrive the first propositions of the Truce.

Never was there so much trouble to decide a bulinelle of importance, as there was to bring the confederated States, to hear of any overtures of Peace,

or

or Truce. It seemed more easie, to make an agreement betwixt fire and water, and all the mettals together, then to reconcile these two parties. But indeed, the distrust was too great; the hatred too much rooted, and fortune too favourable. And whereas other Countries grow poor by war; this, most rich, most potent, and most flourishing. For on the one side, the enemies army could not enter, in regard of the frequencie of great rivers, and on the other, they are guarded by the sea, in such sort, as that by trafique, they are risen to such a height, that every body courts their friendship.

Many assemblies, and mediations for Peace, and accommodation were made, but all vanished into smoak, and served rather for a spur to war, then a balsom, to mollifie the ulcerated wounds, of such as make their profit by *Alarms*. For this was the common talk; *There is no trust to be given to the Spaniards, or the Papists; for they teach, that they are not to keep their faith with Hereticks: The fowler sings sweetly to draw the birds into his Nets:* and many other such reasons, which served only to destroy all propositions of Peace.

Nay, even the Embassies of the Emperours, so often reiterated, were able to reap nothing but ceremonies, and those of other Princes, yet lesse. The complaints of the neighbours endamned and oppressed by the souldiers, were not heard, or at least required, with excusing the necessity of times, and affaires. For the sea was too much agitated by the windes, and hatred of them, who would have this potent house, in obedience to the feeble commands of this * *Aeolus*. In brief, they who spake to the States of peace, were as welcome at the *Haghe*, as they were at *Venice*, who spake for the *Jesuites*, notwithstanding their propositions were just, and equitable, and could not be rejected, but upon meer distrust. *But what is impossible to man, is facit to God; and all fruit growes ripe in time.* Let us now see the reasons of this resistance.

The States could not imagine, that the King of *Spaine* would ever renounce the Soverainty, of so many, and so illustrious Provinces; and again, they who were become Masters, had lost the will of returning to obedience. They were grown powerfull, by the alliances of *France*, and *England*, by the trafique of the *Indies*, by the picoryes, or spoiles which they had made upon *Spain*, and the obedient Provinces, with which they offered to make an agreement, and alliance, by excluding the King, and his heirs, but by no means, with his Majestie; whereto the other could not listen, as to a thing impossible and shamefull, and which checked the oath of fidelity, which they had taken. The summons, which the *Infanta* gave them of her arrivall at *Brussels*, moved them not at all, either to acknowledge her for Lady, or induce them to peace, or truce. In fine, in the yeer 1607. (memorable for the great storms, which happened throughout all the Low-Countries towards Easter) this resistance began by little and little, to grow warm, and this ice to thaw. For they opened their ears, to the charming perswasions of that worthy Prelate; and their hearts, to the great successes of *Spinola*, who surpassed, or equaled all his Predeceffors, in military science. So that the reverent father *Iohn May*, Provincial of the order of the Franciscan Friers, was a worthy instrument, of this holy work, who, by his infatigable care, and most painfull journeys, sometimes from *Brussels* to the *Haghe*, and sometimes from thence into *Spaine* by *Brussels*, brought the two parties, to a truce of seven moneths, which grew afterwards to be prolonged.

* The United Provinces living by the windes and waters.

Great storms at Easter. 1607.

CHAP. VIII.

The defeat of the Spanish Armada. The Design upon Sluce failed. A continuance of the Treaty. Spinola arrives at the Hague.

The Treaty again broken, was renewed at Antwerp, where the Truce was made

for twelve years.

The Fleet beaten at Gibelalcar.

The enterprise upon Sluce failed for want of courage.

* *An Engine to force Gates.*

During these goings and comings to and fro, Admiral Heemskerk went to attack the Spanish Fleet designed for the Indies, which he defeated in the Streights of Gibelalcar, to the great amazement of the Spaniards, to see that people which had so often beaten, and so often despised, come to assault them even in Spain it self: a strange quipp of Fortune. *Times have their turns.* And so the first fruit which Spain tasted of a Ceisation of Arms, was the calling home of the Ships of the laid Common-wealth, which much incommodated her Costs, and lay as snares to snap the Galleons coming from the Indies, with some whereof they very often met; slighting the danger for the advantage of the booty. But before we sheathe our sword, and hang it upon the nail, let us speak a word of that memorable Enterprise upon the Town of Sluce, which was in the year 1606.

The Spaniards being advertised by two souldiers of the State of the Garrison, of the Gates, and of the Wall of the aforesaid Town, sent three thousand six hundred men, with that renowned French Gentleman Du Terrail, who was since beheaded at Geneva, for having but so much as thought of an Enterprise upon the City. Now this valiant Cavallier had promised the Arch-Duke either to deliver him the place, or die in the Attempt. And so he marched with his Troops through the Drowned Lands, without being discovered; approached the Town, set three* Petards on work about the Gate, the last whereof got it open; but the hearts of the souldiers grew so cold, that they durst not venter in. Never was there an Enterprize of importance more easie to be effected, without either danger or resistance; and never was there any which more loosely fayled for want of courage, and good command: so that it proves most true, that *a Coward can never do a good action.* Du Terrail not having authority enough to animate these Cowards to enter the Town, was constrained to retyre with them, and ask leave to withdraw himself from them, to a Nation which never failed in any occasion for want of courage, as being more apt to offend in the other extreme. Besides that, danger urged him away in respect of the execution of three Captains, who paid the soore dear enough for all the rest. Thus God disposes of all things contrary to the expectation of man. Let us now come back to the begun Treaty.

The arrivall of the Arch-Dukes Deputies at the Hague.

Spinola, Ricardor, Mamicidor, Father John Nay, and the rest of the Deputies arrived at the Hague, and were received there with many complements, and treated according to the dignity both of their employments, and their persons; and chiefly at the Court. The Prince, and the Lords of prime quality, went to meet them at Riswick; where after the ceremonies were performed, the Marquis went into the Princes Coach. *A strange Metamorphosis;* to see the two chief Captains of the world, most bitter enemies a little before, court one another now with true respect, and draw the eyes of the people to admire them. Persons of honour and glory may be hated by the wicked, but virtue never. Now, because it is not my design, nor can this History permit me to particularize all along, upon what passed in this illustrious Assembly; I will content

content my self with saying, that the demand of the said Embassadours concerning the forbearance of Traffick to the *Great Indies*, and the reduktion ^{* Amerie} of the exercise of the Roman Catholick Faith, had almost broaken off this Treaty.

In effect, some advices from other parts, and the retardment of the Provinciall aforesaid in Spain, moved the States to senforth a Protestation, containing their finall intention: And the Embassadours of the Princes who were Mediatorous between them, counselled the States, to hearken at least to a Truce, since there was yet no room for Peace.

But they, sticking fast to their resolution, and the Embassadours of Spain *They retire*, likewise persisting within the limits of their Comissions, there was no means at all to make them joyn, or come to a conclusive Definition: And so in fine, they parted from the *Hague*, not without Protestations on both sides, of the sincerity of their intentions for the good issue of the said Treaty; each casting the fault upon the other. But after their departure, the States were advised by the Kings of *England* and *France*, (with both whom they had made a most straignt Alliance for the maintaining of the Peace, in case it were concluded) to renew the Treaty of a Truce: And to this effect it was again taken into deliberation, by the said Embassadours at *Antwerp*, in *The Treaty renewed at Antwerp.* the moneth of *March*, whether the States likewise sent their Deputies; namely, *Count William of Nassau*, and the *Lord of Bredgode*, the 25. of the same moneth, and they concluded a Truce for twelveyeares, upon the ninth of *April 1609*, which caused great rejoicing every where, as well apaongst the Neighbours, as the Parties themselves concerned; and the Embassadours *Truce made.* were regaled, and honoured with great presents.

During this Treaty, many libels were made and dispersed; some with reason, to couerneine this sweet Peace; and others to advance it. *Birds of mischief seek the dark, and like Omelas, blame the light as hurtfull, and discovering their actions:* And so their fluttering was delified.

And here we see the end of this war for a while, which sprung up at the beginning of the reign of King *Philip the second*, and that upon divers pretexts; as namely, that of liberty of conscience, and priviledges; and under various Gouvernours, of different humours; fomented by ambition, Religion, and diffidence, under the Prince of *Parma*, the Duke of *Alva*, *Dur Lemos*, *Don John of Austria*, on the one side, and *Prince William*, and the States-Generall, on the other, the latter whereof made a strong union amongst themselves at *Utrecht*, the Articles of which (namely, for the free exercise of the Roman Catholick Religion) have been much altered. They formed their Common-Wealth under the Arch-Duke *Martias*, and the Duke of *Alfonso*: under the Prince of *Parma*, they begged the assistance of the King of *France*, and the Queen of *England*: They continuall the Wars with much success against *Count Mansfeld*, and *Cardinall Andrew*: They repaire what was amiss in their Republick, by the factions which arose under the Earl of *Leicester*: They valiantly defended themselves against the Arch-Duke *Albert*, and the Brave *Sipolo*, even till the very publication of the Truce. We will now stay awhile, and repose our selves in the rest of the *Low-countries*; which we so much desired, as being the part where the War was so long time carried on with so much expenc, and no lese industry, then good discipline, though it were ofte disturbed, by the frequent mutinies of the *Spaniards*, for want of pay, from whence the Confederates knew how to draw most considerable advantages.

C H A P. IX.

The State of France. The King goes to Sedan. Troubles in Austria, and Bohemia. A Conjuration discovered in Spain; and the Moors banished thence.

The Low-countries.

THE hast we had, to see an interruption of the misfortunes, wherewith the Belgick Lion had been tormented above fifty years together, and his roaring heard throughout the whole Universe, to the astonishment of all the greatest States of the world; made us slight the reasons of them, who, partly out of hatred to the House of *Austria*, and partly for the Roman Catholick Faith (the utter abolition whereof they passionately desired) endeavoured to hinder the *Truce*. We will therefore turn back a little towards *France*, which flourished now, as if there had never been any warres at all. Courtesy, the essential vertue of that Nation, together with the Beauty, Bounty, and Fertility of this kingdome, founded upon most excellent Lawes, fine Sciences, and laudable Exercises, attracted the Nobility of all Europe thither, as to a School of vertue and glory. In effect, there was no remarkable Commotion, able to give any apprehension or disturbance to the Publick Rest: For the Warre of *Savoy*, and the conspiracy of the Marshall *Biron*, were almost as soon smothered, as known. It was a kind of Terrestrial Paradise, where they who were enemies about the difference of Doctrines, lived in friendship, by the authority of their Master, who maintained peace both abroad, and at home. *Charles Duke of Lorraine*, a Prince loaden with age, adorned with singular vertue and piety, left his Sonne *Henry his Heyre*, to retire himself to the *Celestiall Jerusalem*, in the yeare 1608.

The death of Charles Duke of Lorraine.

The King of France goes to Sedan with an Army.

In brief, the fruits of Peace were most delicious, when the King suddenly raised a great Army, and conducted it to *Sedan*. For there were some misunderstandings between him, and the Duke of *Bouillon*, which were taken away, by the intercession of the forrain Embassadours. However, this *Caravelle* gave no small jealousie to the *Spaniards*, who found themselves obliged thereby to put strong Garrisons through all the country of *Luxemburgh*; and the *Confederates* reaped great profit from it. For it made men believe, that it was but a fiction, or rather a prelude of that huge preparation, which we shall shortly relate. However, much talke there was of it, and great indagation into the reasons thereof, by men of curiositie. The Duke of *Bouillon*, feeling the pulse of the Protestant Princes, his neighbours, judged it not necessary to draw blood yet: and that which was deferred, shall be found in fit time:

We are now revok'd into *Germany*, to see what passed in *Austria*, amongst the Princes of that Family. *Hungary* was in disorder, because the Peace was not confirmed with the *Turke*; which was redressed by the Arch-Duke *Mathias*, and so a peace was concluded for twenty years, upon condition, that *Achimis* should call the *Emperour* Father, and the *Emperour* him Son: and that since they were both *Emperours*, they should renew their amity every three yeers, by reciprocal Presents. He remedied the disasters of the laid kingdom, by granting liberty of Religions, and *Transylvania*, to *Borskay*; after whom succeeded *Stephen Ragotzkie*, who transferred it upon his Cousin *Bethleem Gabor*, of whom, as having been a great Instrument of many troubles, we shall make frequent mention hereafter. Now, the Emperours brother *Mathias*, by this so necessary a pacification, gained the hearts of the people, strengthened his Authority, came into *Bohemia*, in camped



LEWIS THE XIII KING
OF FRANCE AND NAVARR

R. Gaywood Sculpit.

Engraved by P. Stent



camped himself before Prague; granted the same liberty to the *Bohemians*, made his entry into *Vienna*, received the Oath of Fidelity, was Crowned King of *Hungary*, married his Kinswoman, and at the request of the Duke of *Saxony*, and some Hungarian Lords, granted the Exercise of the Confession of *Auxborough*, throughout all *Austria*: Which licence wonne him the affections of the Protestants, who were ever spying after some meanes, to put division into the said Family; but on the other side, it gave no small offence to the *Pope*, the *Emperour*, and the King of *Spain*, though yet all were appeased in those parts for some yeares. But hereupon there was very great difficulty to reconcile *Rodolph* with *Mashias*, for he complained that all this was done out of contempt of his authority. Yet in fine, by the submission of *Mashias*, and the intercession of the *Pope* and Princes, it was brought to a temperament, and the *Emperour* declared him his Successour in the Crowne of *Bohemia*, in case himself came to die without issue.

Now these divisions between Brothers, and Cousin-Germans of the same House, were taken (by such as meddle not a little to pick out the actions thereof) but for artifices, or tricks; and men said, it was the only right way to preserve *Hungary*, *Moravia*, *Bohemia*, and other Provinces depending upon the said kingdome, from falling into the hazard of a new Election: A conjecture, grounded upon probabilities of consideration enough.

Spain in the mean while, looked not only upon the troubles of the Low-countries, and means to bring them to an end; but she had likewise a particular care, to steer her Indian Fleets into a good Port: For, as for the rest, there had in some years passed nothing, which could disturb the tranquillity of that kingdom. But in the year 1609, there was discovered a Conjunction, which, had it taken effect, would have involved it in a totall ruin; supplanting Christian Religion, and reduced the King to fly for Sanctuary elsewhere. But the greatest storms are those, which often do least hurt, and are diverted by slight causes: Yea, a gentle rain often allays the most furious windes. The *Mores* implored the assistance of the *Grand Signior*, and other *Mahometan Princes*, the Doctrine of whom they followed in effect, though in apparence Christians: and they had also for a long time been heaping up Arms, and with the slight succour of twenty thousand men, (they being already at the least a hundred thousand in *Spain* combatants) they promised themselves to bring all *Spain* under their subjection. But being detected, & the King of *France* having refused them his ayde, they were all embarked in the kingdom of *Valencia*, and transported into *Barbary*, by the Kings command. Now this expulsion of them, together with so many Colonies, as the *Spaniards* have in the Indies, and an infinite number of other Islands, hath much dispeopled the Continent of *Spain*, and greatly retarded the progresse, which this Warlike Nation might otherwise (peradventure) have made upon her enemies. And this was very well foreseen by a certain *Spanish Don*, who told King *Philip* the second, that the transportation of the Natives, would one day be the ruine of *Spain*. But before we passe any further, let us speak a word of this kingdom, the power whereof is so great, that it gives jealousie to all the States of the Universe.

*The Conjunction
on of the Mores
discovered in
Spain.*

*They are banis-
hed into Africa.*

*The cause of
dispeopling
Spain.*

C H A P. X.

A brief discription, of the Kingdoms of Spain and France.

Spaine is separated from France, by the *Pirenean* hills; and from *Africa*, by the *Levant*, or *Eastern Sea*, which communicates it self, with the *Ocean*, by that considerable passage, called the *streights of Gibelatrar*. The *Romans* made two Provinces of Spaine; and in those two desperate sieges of *Segunnum*, and *Numantia*, as well they, as the *Africans*, tryed the constancy, and courage of the *Spaniards*; from whom they received great services, in their armies. So that it is not now onely that they are valiant souldiers.

The Goths enter into Spaine 168.

The *Goths*, *Sweves*, and *Vandals*, after they had ransacked the Empire, made choice of Spaine, for the seat of their domination, as being very proper, to command both *Europe*, and *Africa*. They entered about the yeer 168. and remained in possession thereof, more then four hundred, that is, till *Rodrigues*, with almost all his nobility, was defeated by the *Saracons*, who were brought in by a certain Earl, in revenge of the honour of his daughter, whom the King had ravished. *Vengeance is against Christian Religion, and yet this young Lady made her own native Country a prey to the Barbarians.* They maintained themselves there, above leuen hundred years, as well against the *French*, as the *Spaniards* themselves, who endeavoured to expell them. In precedent ages, there were numbered about twelve Crowns, or Kingdoms, which were all reduced to one, by *Ferdinand*, and *Isabell*, in the yeer 1474. except that of *Portugal* which being subjugated by *Philip the second*, both by armes, and right of succession, hath been peacefully possessed, by him and his heirs, till the yeer 1540. when the *Portugezes* withdrew themselves from obedience to *Philip the fourth*, and chose for their King, the Duke of *Bragansa*, under the name of *John the fourth*. It was in the reign of the aforelaid *Ferdinand*, that the *Indies*, and many other Islands were found our, the riches whereof hath much augmented the potency of Spaine, and made her aspire (as her enemies say) to the Monarchie of the whole world.

The Indies found out under Ferdinand of Castill.

Spaine, in some parts, is very fertil; as for example, in *Andaluzia*, which Province, as well for plenty of all blessings of the earth, as for the pleasures, and delights of the fields, is a meer terretorial Paradise. The horses which she produces, are so swift in courfe, that they seem (according to the proverb) to be engendered by the winde. She feeds an infinite of sheep, almost every where; but chiefly, in *Castill*, where there is made most excellent cloth; and the wooll, for the superlative finenesse thereto, is transported, into the *Low-Countries*, and store of cloth wrought in this very town of *Leyden*, which is much sought for by the *French*, and other nations. But in some parts also, there is barren enough, through the lazinessse (as it is reported) of the inhabitants, who love much better, to put their hands to the fword (to walk with it by their sides) then to the plough. The wines which grow in Spaine, are much esteemed in *England*, and the *Low-Countries*, and through all the *North*. The *Spaniards* are much commended, for their fidelity: they are very zealous for the Church of *Rome*; very devout, and carry so great respect to the virgin *Mary*, and the reliques of Saints, that it causeth them to passe, amongst them of the reformed Religion, for hypocrites and idolaters: They are both melancholy and cholericke; very sober, and content with little; they spend more upon the back, then the belly. They

The Spaniards great Catho-licks.



Philip the iv King of Spaine.

P. Stent excudit.



1882 to 1912
John C. H.

They are very ambitious, and good Soldiers; for they know as well, how to use victory, as to gain it, and are much more exactly observant of discipline, than any nation of the world. Above all, they do wonders in places besieged, both by rejecting attacks, and patiently enduring the inconveniences of a siege. They are enemies to all such, as follow not the doctrine of the Romane Church, upon whom they have exercised great cruelties, whereby they have made themselves very odious. But, as the Germans are wont, with much impetuosity, and unseasonableness, to require their pay, just upon the paine of a battell; so do the Spaniards, by sedition, after they have fought, which corrupts the fruit of their victory. They faithfully serve their King, but they will have their privileges kept. The Kingdome is hereditary; and for want of an heir male, it falls to the Distaff. Now, besides the reasons aforementioned, why there are so few inhabitants in a Country of large extent, there is yet another, which is this. Ferdinand and Isabell, having finished the Warr with the Moors, resolved to expell the Jews also, out of the territories under their obedience; who transported themselves into Africa, Italy, the Levant, and Portugal, from whence they were likewise chased some years after. And, besides, the women are sterill enough; especially towards the south; and again, the wars, which their Kings have so long had, in Germany, Italy, France, and the Low-Countries, not forgetting the infinity of Garrisons, which they are obliged to keep, to containe their people in their duty) have so much exhausted Spaine, that the King hath given great freedoms, and immunities to such as have five or six male Children: Yea moreover, strangers are invited to come and dwell there, under profitable conditions, provided still, that they be Romane Catholicks; for the Inquisition suffers no other Religion than that.

Now, this Inquisition, so much cried down, and reviled by other Nations, was instituted at the first, for the rooting out of the Mahometisme, and Judaism, though it now extend itself, upon all such, as give but the least suspicion, of not adhering totally, to the definition of the Church of Rome. If the said Kingdom were as well peopled as France, the King would have made farre greater conquests then he hath, and would not have been forced, to expole his money, and his armies, to the infidelity of some strangers. In fine, the King of Spaine hath so many Kingdoms, so many Provinces, and so many Islands, in all parts of the Universe, that it was with good reason, that a certaine great perlon, in the yeer 1624. refuted Seldan, concerning the four Monarchies, in these terms. *Philip the fourth, who now reigns (saith he) upon whose lands the sunne never sets, is more potent, then was any one of those Monarchs for the continuance of near four score yeers together.*

This nation walks slowly to conquest, but she keeps well what she hath gotten: She is tardy to resolve, but she stoulty pursues what is resolved: She is not frighted at the encounter of any difficulties, and accomplishes her ends, for the most part, by pertinacy, and obstinacy. She foresees afar off, and never loses either patience, or hope; howbeit, that length of expectation, makes her often loole good occasions. She doth marvels, under an Italian Generall; which was observable, in the Prince of Parma, Marquis Spinola, and others.

This proud Nation better understands the art of governing, then all other; and she hath in her, some witts so subtle and acute, that her very enemies themselves, who hate her, are fain to praise her. And now, let us come back againe, over the hills, to take notice, of the complexion, of that brisk Nation her rivall, which hath often stopped her victories, in the heighth of their course, both in the Low-Countries, Germany, and Italy.

France most populous.

France is a most large, most rich, and most populous Kingdome, divided from Italy, by Savoy and the Alps; from High-Germany, by Lorraine; from England by the Sea; and from Low-Germany, by Luxembourg, Hennault, Artoise, and French-Flanders.

The Romans who subjugated the Gauls, and distributed them into Belgick, Celsick, and Aquitanick, were beaten out (by the opinion of some Authors) by Childe, the first Christian King, about the year 500.

The Franks passed the Rhein under Pharamond the first King. Clodion went not beyond Cambray, and was forced to return by Silicon. Siline cut off his Army, made him repass the Rhein, and hurried him back in Francency. Merove laying hold of the advantage of the confusions of the Empire, took Trevers, passed into Campagne, from thence to Paris, and then to Orleans; and sothen, and there began to establish the French Monarchy; giving to Gaul which he had conquered, the name of France.

Gaul takes the name of France.

Brefport.

This kingdom by succession of time, hath been been very much augmented, and hath soon raised to the Throne Royall, two and twenty Kings, of the first Family, and thirteen of the second; the first whereof was Pepin, Father-in-Law to Charlemagne. Hugh Capet, the first King of the third Family, by the exclusion of Charles Duke of Lorraine, through force of Arms, and the favour of some of the Grandies, got the Government of the French Monarchy, about the year of our salvation, 993. Lewis the fourteenth, who reigns at present, is the thirtieth of that Family. This kingdom is composed of four and twenty Provinces, wherein there are fifteen Arch-Bishoppicks, ninety seven Bishoppicks, ten Parliaments, fourteen Universities, and four Orders of Knighthood; that of the Starre was eclipsed under Charles the first: that of St. Michael, now little valued; and the third, and that which hath most luster, is of the Holy Ghost, instituted by Henry the third. The fourth is not much pursued. In ancient times, there were but twelve Peers of France; six Ecclesiastical, and six Secular, and they were, the Arch-Bishop of Rheims, the Bishops of Laon, Langres, Chalons, Noyon, and Beauvais: The Dukes of Burgundy, of Normandy, of Guienne, and the Earles of Flanders, Tholose, and Champagne. But the number of Dukes and Peers, is now very very much encrased, as also that of Marshals and the Rights of both, very much diminished.

The French inclined to arms.

The French are so naturally inclined to Arms, that the Proverb sayes, they are born Soldiers, nor can they indeed stay long at rest; for if they have no warre with their Neighbours, they quickly make it amongst themselves, by the ambition of some Lords or other, as also by the Martial humour wherewith they are tormented. Points of honour make them thone into the Field, as to a Feast; in such sort, as that the greatest part of the Nobility unhappily falls in Duels. They are very impatient, and enemies to the Spaniards, by maxime of State; whom, by all means possible they oppose, to the end that they may not arrive, to the Universal Monarchy; or else, that, under this pretext, they may achieve it themselves. They go like Thunderbolts, to Combats, and Conquests, and reverse whatsoever oppugnes them; but, as soon as this heat growes to be a little cooled, they turn their backs, and suddenly loose what they had gained with so much reputation. It is no less laudable to keep, than to get, which the Spaniards know very well. Prosperity easily makes them slight their enemies, and jeer their Allies, to whom they render themselves suspected, by the vanity of their tongues; in such sort, as this kind of levity does them much harm. The French are more than men (sayes the Proverb), at the beginning of a Fight, and lese than women, towards the end. But, they have given a contrary account of themselves in many Battalls in Italy, and the Low-countries; where, after they been repulsed or soured, they have rallied, and carried away many glorious victories, as we shall hereafter see.

Besides,

Besides, it must be confessed, that the French Cavalry is the stoutest, and best of the whole world. There is also a saying, that the French are wise after the business, and the Spaniards before it. In effect, they are rash; yea, and they have very often wonne Battalls, by this very Passion. Their generosity is remarkable, in regard they grudge not to give praise to the vertue even of their enemies, when they deserve it: They are of so gentle an humour, that they make themselves admired by strangers: but they agree to ill, out of their Country, by occasion of petty envies, and shamefull detractions, that they are generally blamed every where for it, and make themselves disesteemed by it. The *Clergy*, the *Gentry*, and the *People*, are the three States, upon which the Monarchy rests; the Priviledges, and Liberties whereof, if well maintained, would make it the most flourishing in the World. But let us now see, what passed there, during the Peace; for it is not our scope, to make a most ample relation of the particulars of every kingdom.

Three States

CHAP. XI.*The King of France arms. The Spaniards do the same.*

All is full of joy, and fear. *The King killed.* to whom all
his Education. on his mind all of education
to amuse. all about you will be a扰乱, who other
Crown.

King *Henry* having too generous a heart, to be long idle, was meditating Warre, even during the Peace: For which effect, he had alwayes a special care, by the admirable oeconomy, or stewardship of the Duke *Sully*, to mannage and husband his *Finances*, or *Exchequer*, and accumulate great treasures. On the other side, he saw a brisk Nobility, which longed for nothing more, then the occasions to exprest their Martiall courage, under the conduct of so great and valorous a Captain. He therefore resolveth to raise an Army, for the execution of some huge Designe, which he kept private to himself, to give exercise to his warlike People. The pretext was, the Warre of the Princes, Heyres to the Dukedom of *Julick*, *Cleveland*, and *Bergues*. But, because the truth, of the principall motives of this arming of his, could never yet be known, we will only note such conjectures thereof, as are grounded upon very receivable probabilities.

Preparation of
war in France.

He would not so easily have pardoned the Heads of the *League*, for the mothering of the Civil Warres, had it not been, to revenge himself one day, upon the *Spaniards*, who had so powerfully traversed, or thwarted his lawfull succession the Crown. He saw himselfe cherished by his subjects, feared by his enemies, loved by all his Allies, and chiefly by the *States General of Holland*. Moreover, the interest of the Crown seemed to incite him, to reduce under his States, all such Provinces as speak *French*, and consequently, the greatest part of all the *Low-countries*, which had formerly been of the Demaynes of *France*; as namely, the Counties of *Flanders*, and *Arioste*, the Ducthy of *Luxemburgh*, and many other, which would not have been able to escape his ambition. The flight of the Prince of *Conde*, caused this speedy Arming; and the honourable, and Christian protection, which he found in the States, as well of the King of *Spain*, as in those of the Arch-Duke in the *Low-countries*, seemed likewise, to give soime colour of justice; to the most Christian King, irritated against a Prince of his own blood. This Prince, when he wastwo and twenty years old, married *Margaret*, Daughter to the *Constable Montmorency*, a molt beautiful, and virtuous Princess, whom he secretly cartied to *Brussels*; so to quench the fire, which her Charms had

Under pretex
of the war of
Juliers, or Julick:

kindled in the heart of the King. But Love holding the Empyre, over the Reason of this generous *Alexander*, commanded him to recover by force, that which vertue so justly denied him. In so much, as that, for this shaft *Helen of France*, all Europe was like to be cast into most dangerous troubles.

Now the Princes of Germany weary of seeing the Empyre, so long in the possession of the House of Austria, as also of the prolix rest they had enjoyed, together with the encrave of their Treasuries; would not have been offended to see the Imperial Crown, upon the Head of King *Henry*. And he, seeing the disorder which happened in that Family, and strengthened by the friendship of some Catholick Princes, as well as most assured, of that of the Protestants; leaned visibly that way. The Magistrates of *Cologne*, being intreated by his Deputies, to grant Provisions for money, and passage for his Army, were fain to avow, that it would be temerity to oppose so great a King, who had been alwayes victorious; Besides the noiles which some scattered up and down, that he would allow and maintain three Religions; to wit, the *Roman*, the *Lutheran*, and the *Reformed*. In brief, his Designe seemed to be, to extend the bounds of the French Monarchy, at the cost of the House of Austria, and some neighbour-Princes.

Paxadge de-
manded of them
of Colein.

The Arch-
Duke puts an
Army on foot.

Amazement
every where.

The joy of the
Protestants, and
fear of the Ca-
tholics.

In the meane time, the King *Don Philip* stood not with his arms across, at the newes of this terrible Preparative, which rejoiced all such as were enemies to his States. The Arch-Duke *Albert* contracts all his old forces, raises new, and sends a strong Army towards the Confines of France, under the command of *Spinola*, who intrenched himselfe near *Cambrai*. In fine, men talk of nothing but Armes and Hosties, in the Countries of both Crownes; and the Pope sends his *Nuncio* to divert the King from his Designe; but he was dispatched to *Mouzon*.

Now all Europe stood amazed, and the Princes of Italy, seeing the Duke of *Savoy* in alliance with *Henry*, by meanes of the marriage of his Sonne, with the Daughter of *France*; begin to think of their preservatiion. The King, in the interim, confirms his Intelligences; gives the Rendezvous of his Troops in *Campagne*; and after having extraordinarily courted the Embassadours of the *United Provinces*, conjures them, to send Prince *Maurice* with some Troops to attend his coming, at the fronteet of *Cleveland*. The Protestant Princes could hardly dissemble their joy: and the Catholick strangers their fear, at the approach of so formidable an Army. Infine, both friends and enemies, were ballancing or staggering, in apprehension, joy, and uncertainty; and every one in pain, to know what he was either to hope, or fear.

It came to farre, as to be published, that the King was to march with an Army of forty thousand men, and leave as many to guard the kingdome, wherof he declared the Queen Regent, after her Coronation. But he was treacherously murthered, in his Coach, the fourteenth of *May*, 1610. and this fatall blow put all *France* in mourning, his Corps into the Tomb, and his great Designes into Smoak. Above all this misfortune was impatiently taken by them of the Religion, as also by the greatest part of his Allies, amongst whom his Arms had not as yet moved the least jealousie. The most generall opinion was, that after having established the Princes in the possession of the Dutchies of *Galick* and *Cleveland*; he was to go for *Germany*. And indeed, the House of *Austria* had reason to keep herselfe upon her guard, as well knowing how much this Prince was affected to her oppolers.

His death gave matter enough every where , for men to inform themselves, of who might be the Author ; and the Jesuits were not forgotten to be called in question by the Protestants, however *Ravilliae* never confessed any such thing. This King was brought up in labour and toyle , and nourished in the Civil Warrs. His first wife was *Margaret of Valois*, *His Life.* whom when he was come to the Crown , he repudiated. He had been Head of the *Hugenots*, and wonne many Battalls, against them of the League. When he was become Catholiek, and after the reconciliation of the Dukes of *Mayenne*, and *Mercoeur*, all stooped, and layd downe their arms. He had a quick wit, brave thoughts and excessive high points of judgement ; had in fine such eminent qualities , as would have ranged him in the number of the greatest Kings, that ever wore a Crown , had he not been too passionately inclined to handsom women ; a vicious habit, which is familiar to Princes. He alwayes loved the *United Provinces* of the *Low-Countrys*, and assisted them with men , money , and counsell, notwithstanding the complaints of the Arch-Dukes. He was the Restorer of the *French Monarchy*, which was horribly tottered : and obtained by generall consent (in regard of his heroick actions in arms) the surname of *Great*. He was beloved , feated , and redoubted ; and amongst all his Kingly vertues , none shined more brightly then his Clemencie. Many were in doubts of his Religion ; for the *Hugenots* believed him of theirs, *Why suspected* ^{to be a Huguenot.} and some others also besides , in respect of the favour he shewed to the Protestant Party : and for that it was imputed to him , to have said , that the *Crown* of France was well worth a *Masse*. It is onely God who can judge of the Conscience of Sovereigns ; and therefore men must be silent , and obey. However it were, he much loved Conferences , and Disputes ; as it appeared by that of Cardinall *Perronne* , against *Dm Plessis Mornay*.

The Confederated States had good reason to love him , in regard of the care he alwayes took to conserue them; though their seeing him expected by Prince *Maurice* , with the forces of the *Low-countries* near *Wesel* , and a Letter written by him to the Princesse Dowager of *Orange*, intimating , that he would come and visit her at the *Hague*; not as a King , but as her kinsman , thrust a flea into their eare. The said Prince of *Orange* , above all' , impatiently took this strange and unexpected accident. But indeed , his death freed a good part of *Europe* , from a great terroure ; filled the other, with sadness , and amazement ; gave way to the Prince of *Conde* , to return into *France* , with his wife ; and so the Armies to retire to rest till another sealon , and another conjuncture , which afterwards presented it self in the Warre of *Gulick*.

C H A P. XII.

*A difference happening, for the Dutchy of Gulick. Jealousie
between the Catholicks, and Protestants, and why? A
Tumult at Donawert, an Imperial Towne, above
a Procesion. Gulick besieged, by Prince
Maurice, and the French yeelds.*

*The Princes will not
admit the Seque-
stration.*

*Death of the
Duke of
Gulick.*

WE have already shewed, how the pretext, of the Arms of *Henry the Great*, was the succour promised to the Princes of *Brandenbourg*, and *Newburgh*; therefore let us now look upon the justice of the Competitors, since the quarrell is not quite consopited yet. Some weeks before the conclusion of the Truce, deceased *John William*, Duke of *Cleveland*, and *Gulick*, leaving no Children by the Countesse of *Baden*, his former wife; nor yet by the sister of the *Count of Vandemon*, his later. Now, this Princesse, passing through *Coblenz*, was received by the illustrious Magistrates, and Citizens of that ancient City, with great magnificence, acclamations, and wishes of fertility in this match; and all this for their interests, which are visible enough in themselves, without any need at all, to speak thereof.

Mary Eleonor, her eldest sister, was married to *Albert Frederick*, Duke of *Prussia*, who died without issue male, and left four daughters behind him.

Anne, who was the eldest, was given to *John Sigismund* Duke of *Brandenbourg*, and *Elector of the Empire*.

The second, to the *Old Elector*.

The third, to the *Duke of Courland*.

The fourth, to *Duke John George of Saxonie*, brother to the Elector.

The second sister of the said Duke, called *Anne*, in the year 1574, married *Philip Lewis*, Duke of *Newburgh*, in which marriage she brought *Wolfgang William*, who kept his Court at *Dusseldorf*, and died in the moneth of *April*, in this year of 1653.

The third, who was *Magdalen*, was made wife to the *Duke des Deux-Ponts*.

And *Sibill*, the fourth, was bestowed upon *Charles Duke of Austria*, who had no childe.

*Difference for
succession.*

Now Duke *John William*, dying without children, *John Sigismund* Elector of *Brandenbourg*, who married *Anne*, (as we have already said) eldest daughter to the eldest sister, of the said last Duke, presented himself to be received by the States of the said Dutchy, wherein he was opposed, by the *Duke of Newburgh*, son to the second daughter *Magdalen*, who was then, yet living.

*The Dukes of
Brandenburgh
and Newburgh*

The Elector of *Saxonie*, and the Duke of *Nevers*, declared themselves also heirs: so that the Emperour *Rodolph*, summons the Parties to appear before him: endeavours to sequester the Dutchies; and to that end, dispatches the

Arch-

Archduke Leopold, Bishop of Straesbourgh, who makes himself master, of Newburgh use the sequestration, and demand relief from France. the Town, and Castle of *Gulick*. Whereupon the two first presumptive Heirs, upon some articles of governing the Country, made an agreement between themselves, and instead of addressing themselves to *Prague*, before the Lord of the Fief (who is the Emperour) had recourse to the King of France. O ! How great is the strength of distrusts which ties the hands of justice, and gets authority over her ? They obtained a promise of strong relief. The other Princes, both Protestants and Catholicks, yea, even the Emperour himself, sent their Embassadors likewise to *Paris* ; where the King sound-ed them all, one after another. In the mean time, they take Arms, make Excursions, awaken the Neighbours : The Germane Protestants receive the Alarm, and assemble themselves at *Hal* : and the Catholicks, on the other side, at *Wirsburg*, there to provide for their safety, propose the Election of a new King of the *Romanes*, and bring the said Protestants, to a more strict ob-servance of the accord of *Passavia*.

These, are the first seeds, of the divisions ; which, being com-to maturity, will quickly fill all *Germany*, with horrible disturbances, as being watered by strangers, (for fear least they perish) with mortifer, or humanity drawn out of the essence of Religions, as we shall briefly shew, in fit place.

The businesse of *Donawerde*, which had already irritated the Protestants, A tumult at Donawerde, which is proscripted and forced by the Duke of Bavaria, passed thus. Some Religious or Conventuall men dwelling in the towne, and endeavouring to make a Procession, were desired by the Magistrates to desist, for fear of some tumult. But they answered, that they would not quit their Rights, which depended upon the Emperour. In short, they make a Procession ; the people falls upon them, and affronts them. The Emperour informed of the insolence, demands an exemplary punishment ; wherein being disobeyed, he proscribes the Towne, and gives the execution thereof to the Duke of *Bavaria*, who by a siege forced it to submit. Now this proceeding very much displeased the Protestants ; and principally such, as were grieved, to see the Empire so long, in a profound Peace. But the enmity was not yet grown so strong, for it shortly after brake out, to the ruine of all this great Body. But let us returne to the Country of *Gulick*.

The Princes excessively afflicted at the death of the King of *France*, sollicit-ed Prince *Maurice*, to besiege *Gulick* ; which he did, and by the assistance of the French Army, under the conduct of Marshall *de la Castro*, constrained *Leopold*, to render the said place into the hands of the said Princes, upon an honourable composition. Now it is to be observed, that they would not admit of a sequestration, nor the decision of the Emperour, to whom it belongs by right, but it looks as if they all endeavoured, to weaken the Principall head of *Europ*. And so, the Princes were reproached, for having ejected the Garrison of *Gulick*, with forraine forces, which was immediately to commine the Imperiall authority ; and that they had thereby, given cause to the Emperour, to arme against them.

The Duke of *Saxonie*, bears also the title of Duke of *Gulick*, *Cleveland*, and *Montagnes*, and draws his pretensions from *Sibill*, Aunt to *John William*, and Daughter to *William*, who was given in marriage, to *Iohn Frederick*, Elector of *Saxonie*, who lost the Eleitorac, for having taken arms, against the Emperour *Charles*. He was admitted by the two Princes, to govern the Country till the definitive decision of the difference. It seems, that diffidence and suspition, in affairs of State, authorizes the taking up of Arms, without any other forme of Injustice, and that it is no more lawfull, to the Lord of the Fief to dispose of his Right.

C H A P . X I I I .

A tumult in Poland, and why? They arm. The Swedes and Muscovites, serve themselves of this occasion, against the Poles, and lose Smolensko. Treason discovered in England.

The troubles appeased at Paris.

Rodolph dies.

Tumults in Poland.

The Rakozians being beaten make Peace.

The siege of Smolensko.

The Muscovites reject Vladislaus.

Treason in England discovered.

WE left the King of *Poland* very busie, about recovering his Kingdome of *Sweden*, and the expulsion of the *Swedes*, out of *Livonia*: and now, we finde him as busie to maintaine himself in the *Elective*, after having lost the *Hereditary*. Fortune never ceases to trouble Virtue, and one disaster comes not without another. The begining of the troubles, was by a little blast, or flash, which kindled a fire, that carried it self, to the very highest loft, or story of the building. The scholars of the *Jesuites*, through an impious zeale, rushed one day upon the Church, of the *Protestants* of *Posen*, and set it on fire. Prince *Radzivil*, and some other Ranting blades of the Party, took arms, for the defence (as others laid) of their liberty, and to revenge this injury, under the vail of *Rakozians*. Fortune smiling upon them at first, and they puffed up with a small victory, endeavoured to expell the King, and choose another, unless he would subscribe to some certaine insupportable articles proposed by them. Ill intentions grow to be discovered, by good successe. In a word, the Warr was kindled in good earnest, and the cloak of Religion not forgotten. The Rebels, or *Rakozians*, being defeated, and vanquished, returned to be friends, and good subjects. But some space after, the wound having been dressed by too milde a Chirurgeon, opened and gangreened, and could not be shut up, without strong salves, and fresh bleedings.

King *Charles of Sweden*, having crowned himself, and renewed the War in *Livonia*, made use of this intestine sedition: *Sigismund* made a brisk opposition, as well to him, as to the *Swedes*, and *Muscovites* also, whose Empire was then full of factions. He besieged *Smolensko*, and after two years siege, carried it. This was a second *Ostend*, if we consider the length of the siege, and the number of the dead, which, if those authors who gave us the description thereof, be worthy of credit, amounted to more then twenty thousand men. There was another *Polish* Army, employed, to force the head City called *Mosco*, whilst the rest of the Troops got huge victories, and took the Town of *Novograde*, and the great Duke *Suske*, together with his two Brothers, prisoners. The the great *Cham* of *Tartarie*, astonished at so many high Victories, offered to submit himself, to the King of *Poland*. But *Sigismund* returned, and the confederated *Muscovites*, to be payd their Arrears, followed him; and being satisfied, they were a further meanes to get yet more Victories, upon the adverse Party. In fine the *Muscovites*, tyred, and vexed by a forraigne Rule, rejecting *Vladislau*, whom they had formerly chosen, elected a new Emperour, and endeavoured to compose their difference with *Sigismund*, but in vain; for, they were chased away from before *Smolensko*, and payed for their perfidie.

Now the King of great *Britaine*, being the *Spectator*, and very often the *Arbitrator*, of the *Controversies* of his Neighbours, lived in peace, and his subjects of the Romane Catholik Profession, were reduced to some distress, upon the discovery of that abominable conspiracy, against him, his children, and the whole Parliament. For it seemed not enough to extend

tend the punishment upon the guilty, who received it according to their merit ; but all the whole body of them also, must be made feel it. It was then, that the doctrine of the *Jesuites* was carp'd, and reviled, and their Order brought into horrour, through the whole Island; as it was in *France*, upon the death of *Henry the great*, though yet they could not be convinced, of having any hand in that, as they evidently were in this. But what shall we say of the *English Puritans*, whom King *James* himself accused, of having attempted to stifle him, in his Mothers womb ? I know, there are also some, who make the *Jesuites* the cause of the Tragical death of King *Charles*; so great an aversion hath the contrary party, from this *Society*. I neither accuse, nor excuse any, but only make a plaine, and simple relation, of what is passed, and blame the rash judgement, of such as are too passionate.

Whilst other Kings were in extream jealousie of their interests, King *James* amuses himself with playing the Philosopher, and the Divine, by composing books of controversies against Cardinall *Perron*, and *Monsieur de Coeffeau*, Bishop of *Marsailles*. And since he had no warr with any body else, he raised one, against the *Puritans*, and the *Jesuites*; as making declamations against them both, and their Doctrine ; which he laid, was most pernicious, to the Potentates of *Europe*. *Take heed, my son*, (says he, in his Book intitled, the *Royall Present*) of these *Puritans*; meet Plagues both in the Church and state; a race not to be obliged by any benefit, nor tied by any Oath, or promise ; breathing nothing, but seditions, and calumnies. And a little lower. *You will not finde, amongst any High-way Robbers, more ingratitude, or more lies, and perjuries, than amongst these Fanatick Spirits, &c.* The Duke of *Savoy* demanded his Daughter *Elizabeth*, for his eldest Son, and offered him his for the Prince of *Wales* : but in regard of the difference of Religions, it was honourably refused. Fate had reserved this Princessse for Prince *Frederick*, Palatine of the *Rheyn*, who arriving in *England*, married her, and carried her to the *Palatinat*, through *Holland*, where they were received, and regaled all along their passage, being accompanied by Prince *Maurice*, as far as *Colein*, 1614.

The never sufficiently lamented death of *Henry the great*, one of the bravest Princes that ever wore the Crown of *France*, was like to put *Paris*, and all *France* into great tumults; for the prevention whereof, the Queen-Mother was declared Regent of the Kingdome, and *Lewis* the thirteenth succeeded him, at the age of nine years, being consecrated at *Rheims*: and all this great preparation for war, was dissipated, either because the Kings design was not known ; or else, to say better, because it could not be executed, except the reserve of ten thousand men, who were sent into the Dutchy of *Guicke*, under the command of Marshal *de la Cateres*, as we have lately expressed.

Now, some time after all these embroiles, and perturbations, both in *Böhemia*, and *Austria*, were past ; the Emperour *Rodolph*, either through vexation and trouble, or otherwise, (*for death hath always a cause*) departed out of this fraile life, to the immortall one. He was son to that good Emperour *Maximilian*, whose steps he followed. He was a lover of sciences, and chiefly of the Art of Painting. He passed his time much in distilling, he was fearfull, and by consequence little undertaking, and little feared by his enemies ; who knowing his nature, did many things to the diminution of the Imperial Authority. He died at *Prague*, in the year 1612, upon the 20th. of January. *The Empire had no need of a distillator, but rather of a good Operator,* to act powerfully, against the ill plants, which cast forth strong roots, both under him, and his successor, and which have given so much pains, and troubles to the Empire.

Frederick,
Prince Palatine
marries
Elizabeth
Princess of
England.

Death of the
Emperour Ro-
dolph the
twentieth of
January, 1612.

C H A P. XIV.

*The Warre between the Danes, and Swedes; the reasons why?
Colmar taken. Charles dies. The Queen-Regent purchases
a double Marriage in Spain. The Town of Aix, or
Aquisgrane taken, and Newburgh
relieved by Spinola.*

Charles Duke
of Sundermaine,
and afterwards
King of Swe-
den, sends an
Embaſſadour
into Holland.

Charles Duke of Sundermaine took the Crown away from Sigismund his Nephew, and possessed his States quietly enough: but there sole a huge warre between him, and the King of Denmark, who very much disturbed his rest, and whereof (in his complaint of King Christian) he takes the Jesuits for the Authors. They are the Atlaſes, who muſt bear upon their ſhoulders all kinds of Calumnyes, and Detractions: They muſt ſwallow down the faulcs of others. He had had many conflicts with the Poles, and had tried the va-rious effects of Fortune: But this of Denmark touched him to the quick, that they two came from complaints, to brawles and reproaches, and thence to the lye: yea, and at laſt to deſie one another. A ſtrange thing, that men diſapprove in others, what they do themſelves. Charles a little before, had ſent an Embaſſadour to the States-General, to beſeech them to make a cloſe Allyance with him, againſt his Nephew, the Spaniards, and the Jesuits (for it was upon them, that he chiefly aimed), and whom he ſo much miſtrusted, who yet peradventure, dreamt not at all of him) and demanded a ſpeedy ſuccour, before the Poles had quite subdued Maſcovie. He alſo mentioned the quarrell between him and the King of Denmark, offering to reterre it to them, or any other Neutrall Princes, and to acquiesce in their Deciſion. The States alſo ſent theirs to him, but he was able to eſect nothing with him.

*The King de-
clares a warre
upon him.*

In the moneth of April, 1611, King Christian declares a Warre, founded upon four points: The firſt, upon the Fishing of Lapponia, or Lapland, the third part whereof he pretended to appetain to himſelf. The ſecond, a complaint, formed upon Charles his having fortified Gudſtemburgh, to the diſad-vantage of the Sound: the third, was the redemanding of the Isle of Oefel, held by the Swedes: And the laſt, that Christian would not ſuffer him, to put in his Arms, the three Crownes, nor the Title of Lapland, and Norib-land. Kings have never any better reaſon to make Warre, then that which is offered them by occaſion, It is a Royal thing (lays a Disciple of that ſo much diſclaimed Ita-lian) to attempt the Poſſeſſions of others.

Colmar taken.

The Danes feaſed Colmar, the prime key of the kingdom of Sweden, and beſieged the Caſtle, both by ſea and land; which, unleſſe it were famished, was held impregnable, by reaſon of the ſituation: Neither was it taken now by that way; but yeelded up by the levity of the Gouernour, who went to fix his habitation in Denmark. That which cannot be digged by Iron, is often done by Gold,

Fonc.

*The death of
Charles.*

The King of Sweden found work enough to do, with two ſo potent enemies upon his skirts; but that which moſt troubled him was, that he could not bring the Danes to any Composition, ſo that in fine, having loſt Colmar, with above a hundred pieces of Canon, ſix ſhips of Warre, the Isle of Bornholm, and ſome other, alſo forced to bow to old age, and afflictions (cauſed by their loſes) he fell ſick, and coming to die, made way for that great Captaine Gustavus Adolphus, the very relation of whole victories makes the world tremble.

Charles

Charles was a Prince of great courage, and lover of his Law, for the only deteine wherof, the *Swedes* affirm, that he accepted the Crown; and not through any ambition he had to be a King. He inclined a little towards the *Reformates*, and could not endure to have prayers made in *Latin*. He was spechlesse some time before his death, and was much more prone to rigour, then moderation; yea, even to Tyranny it self; which is a vice much obserued in the successours of Erick, after they are past forty years old.

The *Danes*, layling with the wind in poupe, took many ships near *Elsburgh*, together with the Castle it self. But the *Swedes* were fully revenged upon them, by taking their measures well, as it will appear in the continuation of this *History*. *With patience all things are effected*. In fine, a Peace was *Peace made*. made, and *Colmar*, upon agreement, of some barrels of Gold, restored to the *Swedes*: The Kings were friends, and afterwards an Interview, and an Alliance both Offensive, and Defensive, concluded against the King of *Poland*. But let us go back to the South.

Italy produced no seed of sedition at all, every one keeping himself within his own jurisdiction; but the Duke of *Mantua* being taken out of his by death, without sons, his Brother succeeded him; who, assisted by the *Spaniards*, waged a long warre against the Duke of *Savoy*, who was supported by *France*.

Since the Truce in the Low-countries, and the expulSION of the *Mores*, there passed nothing in *Spain* worthy of memory, but some Fights at Sea, against *Pirates*, who were defeated by the *Spaniards*, and the *Hollanders*.

Queen *Mary of Medicis*, willing to keep her subjects in Peace, during her Regencie, and prevent all occasions of disorder, mediated a double match *The match sought in Spain*. with *Spain*; that is, of her Son, and Daughter, with Prince *Philip*, and the *Infanta*, his Sister; but the marriages were deferred, in regard of their too tender age; though yet, this good newes caused great rejoicing throughout all the Territories of the two Crowns, with Tilts, and Turnaments, worth admiration; wherein the *French* Lords expressed, as well the agility, and fine disposition of their bodies, as the gentinesse of their mindes.

Let us now draw back to the Low-countries again, which observe the Truce; but let not their souldiers rest, in favour of their Neighbours. For, the Dukes of *Brandenburgh*, and *Newburgh* (this being grown a *Roman*, and that a *Reformat*) renewed their old unhappy quarrel; either for want of a right and mutual understanding, or else for being the object of the ambitious passion of some other Princes. The *Arch-Duke* had sent *Spinola* into the Field, to execute the sentence given upon them of *Aquisgrane*, who had incurred the disfavour of the Emperour, by expelling the Roman Catholick Magistrates out of the Town; and their sudden submission, gave the *Spaniards* convenience to hasten to the relief of the Duke of *Newburgh*, by whom they were expected. They took *Witse*, and some other small places; and Prince *Maurice* on the other side, who was sent by the States to succour the *Electors*, took and fortified *Emmrik*, and *Rees*. *It is most dangerous to have a Neighbour stronger than ones self; for his succour is always dammagable*, to him who accepts it. These two Princes know it, as well as any others. But what? *Passion very often prevails over Reason, and the error of the Human, gives the Hare opportunity to escape*. But let us reprise this Webbe contrived of many threads of different colours, and woven by divers Weavers. The Emperors Authority proving ineffectuall, and his threats, as it were, out of breath, and faint, (as coming from so great a distance) with these two Princes, who proud of the assistance of two Kings, and shouldered by a strong Commonwealth, equally shared the Government of the Dury, for some time, making their Residence together at *Duseldorp*. But, by means of some small jealousies, were quickly diunitated; and the Marriage of the Duke of *Newburgh*,

*Aix or Aquitaine
grants yeilds.
The Spaniards
succour the
Duke of Newburgh,
and the
Hollanders, the
Duke of Brandenburgh.*

with the Duke of Bavaria's Sisters, awakened as great suspicions, in the Duke of Brandenburghs breast (being a *Reformate*) as the Alliance of the united Provinces, in that of the Duke of Newburgb, who was become *Catholick*. The Design upon Dusseldorf, had no successe; and that which was to prosperously executed upon *Gulick*, by the Gouvernours meanes, manifested to the *Arch-Duke* (a peacefull Prince) that the *Reformates* in a fair occasion, want no boldnesse, no courage. The *Spaniards* took the Allarme so much the more powerfully, as the Treaties went on slowly, and as the *French* seemed to favour the Duke of Brandenburg, more, to put an obſtacle to the Arms of *Spain*, then for any other consideration. Brief, the Army marches into the Field, under the conduct of *Spinola*. *Aix*, or *Aquisgrane* stooped, and the Romane Catholick Magistrates were re-established. *Mullen* was battered down, and *Otroy* taken; besides many othes places, where there was no Garrison of the united Provinces, for fear of a breach. The taking of *Wesel*, seemed to countervail that of *Gulick*; swelled the hearts of the *Spaniards*, and made those people know, that their Masters should have but a seeming Government, as long as these puissant forces stayed in their States. But if they had relied upon the judgement of the Emperour, it is likely, that these misfortunes had not happened. At that troublesome and vexatious Treaty of *Santen*, all the Princes layd open their Interests, the *Leaven* of partialities about Religions began to swell, the Deputies went away discontented, leaving the Businesse imperfect, the occupied Townes retained their Ghets, and the two Princes learnt (to their own cost) what many other had tryed before them.

CHAP. XV.

The Differences which happened in the United Provinces.

Barnaveldt beheaded, and the Religion of the Arminians condemned. King Lewis humbles the Huguenots, and reduces Bearne.

*Commotions in
the united Provinces.*

THE Peace without the united Provinces, had shut up many turbulent and seditious humours within them; which not being able to get out, hatched some very dangerous tumults. The precious names of *Peace* and *Rest*, were both odious, and insupportable to them. *We often fye from that, which is advantageous to us, and follow that, which is hurtfull.* The first was at *Alcmar*, the second at *Lierwerden*; and the third, and most perilous, at *Utrecht*, where some of the bolder sort of the Mutiniers, fortified by a huge crew of their *Caball*, constrained the Magistrates to abdicate their charges, and chose others in their places; who were most of them, the Heads of their sedition. But this sicknesse requiring a more violent remedy, than the first Lenitives, and the Town threatened with a siege, all grew to be appealed, and the Garrison augmented.

*Disputes about
Predestination.*

Yet this was nothing, in respect of that mischief which arose, from a controverſie in Divinity concerning *Predestination*, and some other Articles annexed to it; which, like a thick Fogge, so blinded all the Inhabitants, that it left not any ſight at all to any, but to ſuch as ſerved themſelves thereof, to their own profit. The two Champions, who by their Sermons, and Disputes, divided all *Holland* into two Factions, were *Arminius* and *Gomarus*. Such as followed this latter, who ardently maintained the ſaid *Predestination*, were called *Contra-Remontrancers*; and the other, *Remontrancers*, or

or Arminians, who were said to profess a Doctrine, disagreeing from that of John Calvin. This was too high, and difficult a passage to be comprehended by the common people, and so it brought with it nothing but confusion. Yet, the Dispute ended not with the life of *Arminius*, but was more and more kindled by his Disciples, and chiefly by *Worstius*; who, upon the Recommendation of the *Remonstrants*, was made Professor. From Disputes, came Factions; and *Worstius* was deposed, by the threats of the King of Great Britain. In brief, every one takes arms, for his own defence. They of *Harlem*, *Leiden*, and *Utrecht*, by the counsell (as was reported) of Advocate *Barnaveldt*, raise forces. Prince *Maurice* hastens, surprises *Utrecht*, disarms the Citizens, and changes the Magistrates (a remarkably action) as he also did, at *Harlem*; and *Leiden* (where they had barricaded the Town-Houle) and imprisons the chief of the *Arminian* Faction. But the Ministers, notwithstanding all these proceedings, ceased not to dispute, nor the Printers to set forth Books, concerning this controverſie. Wherefore, there was a *Synod* convocated at *Dort*, where the *Arminian* Doctrine was condemned; the Ministers who persisted in it, imprisoned, and some were banished, and sought their abode in *Holſtein*, and other places.

The great States-man *Barnaveldt*, formerly much cherished by King Henry of France, and greatly renowned for his services done to the Common-wealth (and chiefly for having drawne out of the clutches of the English, the three places engaged to Queen Elizabeth, as also for having made divers Embassies, and swewed under various burthenes of State) finished his life by an infamous punishment. This man, being about seventy two yeares old, was accused of being Head of the *Arminian* Faction; of disturbing the tranquillity of the Townes, and checking the authority of the Prince, whose power he wished indeed, to see lessened, thereby to secure the publick Liberty. In fine, there was a rumour scattered, that he should have had a design to usurp the Government of the Common-wealth. They who were of his party, for proof of his innocence, represented the greatness of his services and cares, to maintain the power of the States. And yet howsoever, all his friends, melted (as it were) like snow before the Sun, of the Princes Authority: and one of the most famous Writers of this Age, sayes, that he was condemned in the name of the States, but by the practices of King James, and Prince *Maurice*. There is nothing faire in this world, and the greatest fortunes, are very often those, which are upon the slippery top of their precipice. If all they, who are ambitious to go out of their condition, to get up to another, more elevated, and high, would but represent to themselves, the disasters and misfortunes, which we see fall upon those great persons; they would have no other desire, then to stay where they are. The Treaty of the Truce, which by his advice, was made for twelve years, against the reaons of Prince *Maurice* (who being a soldiier, and for his own interest, endeavoured to break it) purchased his disfavour; and his very great credit, his hatred: besides his dissuading the Warre of Bohemia, together with what we have just now said, and many other accusations, abbreviated his life for some dayes. When Jupiter chides, all the rest of the Gods are silent.

Hugo Grotius, went to keep company with the other Ministers, who were prisoners at *Lovestein*, though by the prudent counſel of his Wife, he brake quickly off from it afterwards.

Thus, was this miſt, which threatened the Common-wealth with a dangerous convulsion, dispelled; the Churches employed by the *Contra-Remonstrants* only; and the *Arminians* reviled, and disclaimed, as no better then half Traytors, by the very dregs of the People. But really, the blamable treason of the children of *Barnaveldt*, who breathed nothing but revenge of their Fathers death, was the cause why many retired themſelves from

from this Party, which, for a time was much discredited.

It King *James*, on the one side, ardently prosecuted his destruction : King *Lewis* solicited his deliverance as hotly on the other : and would scarce give ear to the multitude of excuses, which was brought by the Embassadours, for to passionat an execution. Howsoever, all these changes, were not able to change the happiness of these Provinces; the popular Tumults, growing by little and little to slacken, to the great good of the whole Country.

But now, the women had also a minde to shew, that they likewise knew how to handle their arms, and gave an experiment thereof at *Delft*, about some Imposts, or Taxes, where they so stoutly assailed the Town-House, that it was necessitated to lend for both Souldiers, and Counsell from the *Hague*, to make them retire to the distaste. Perhaps, there were amongst these, some of them, who had beaten the *Franciscan Friars* out of their Cloyster: so great a reputation of courage have the good wives of *Delft*. And these are all the perturbations, and whatsoever else of note, happened in the confederated Provinces, during the Truce.

Before we contrive our Discourse of the Warres of *Germany*, we will return a little towards *France*, which is the kingdom, where Fortune, by her various effects of mutability, seems rather to have established the Empyre, than elsewhere. The nature of the *Germans* is such, as not to suffer themselves so easily to be induced to take arms; for it costs much trouble, to bring them to it, and they walk with leaden heels: but having once taken them up, they lay them not down, till they be able to bear them no longer, and till all be brought to the extremity of desolation. But the *French*, on the other side, both easily take them up, and more easily lay them down; in such sort, as their Warres are very often finished, and pacified, before it be knowne, that they were in arms. After the consecration, or unction of King *Lewis*, during the six first years of his reign, there were rather Tumults, then Wars. The Malcontent, the Complaints as well of the Princes, as of the *Huguenots*; their ill-grounded distrusts, and jealousies, exercised the mind of that great Queen; who dissipated their bad designes, sometimes with money, and augmentation of Pensions, and new Governments; and sometimes also, by making them exactly observe the Edict of *Nantes*; an interest, which the said Princes are accustomed to take, during the minority of their Kings; so to add to their own power, what they take away, from that of their Master. The Moon, and the Stars, endeavour to weaken the light of the Sun, by borrowing a part thereof of him. But that which is to be lamented, is, that all this is done at the charge of the poor people. In effect, the great care of this wise Queen, dispelled many misfits, and no lesse preserved the kingdom for her son; then the succeeding Ministers, who have laboured to augment it. *France*, having smothered with the blood of the Marquis d' *Ancre*, all the grievances, both of the Princes and people, saw likewise the end of that, which the Prince of *Conde* gave the King, by the obstacles which he was resolved to put, to the confirmation of his marriage.

The troubles in France appear'd.

The Duke of *Guise* conducted the young Princesse of *France*, to the Confines of *Spain*, and reconducted the *Infanta* of *Spain*; and the Prince of *France* was lodged in the *Bastail*. The Constable *Laynes* became the subject of a new Commotion, and his great favour, the object of hatred, to some Grandees, who absented themselves from the Court, under pretence of defending the Queen-Mother; who was extremely exasperated against *Laynes*, for that he being the Counsellour, of the ruine of the Marshall d' *Ancre*, had taken possession of his Place, and gotten his spoyles; and so she retired her self to *Angoulesme*, to be secured by the Duke d' *Esperton*. Now this fire, being kindled, by the just disgust of an afflicted Queen, begot an opinion, that it would be scattered through all *France*. For men began to be active and busie already,

already, as well at *Metz*, as within the very middle of the kingdome: and the motion being in a frouteer Town, gave cause to fear, lest, perhaps, strangers might put themselves into the dance. For the Duke d'Esperon departed from *Metz*, to go serve the Queen-Mother, to whom he was reconciled, by the common necessity of an equall Banishment: The Nobility, and the Armies, began already to march, all was full of fear, and fury, and such as loved novelty, leapt already for joy. But the King, assisted by the Counsell of the first Prince of the Blood, (who was now reconciled to him) instantly sealed upon the Castle, and Town of *Coucy*, went and beat the Queens Troops, before the *Malcontents* joyned with theirs, and reduced them all to a necessity of submitting to his Grace. From thence, he conducted his Army into *Bearne*, and by his presence, effected that in few dayes, upon the *Reddition* of Minilters, and chieft of that Country, which the Edict of the year 1617. had Beame. *The Prince of Conde.*

He reduced the whole Province under his obedience, re-established the Exercise of the Roman Catholick Religion; rendered the Ecclesiasticall Benefices, put other Garrisons into the places of strength: and four months after, returned to *Paris*, where he was received with an universal applause, though he left behind him, an immortall disgust, amongit the most zealous of the *Huguenot* party, by the re-establishment of a Religion (without striking stroake) which in sixty years before, was not so much as knowne therto, but by calumnies and reproaches, and matter also for a new warte, with such stomach, and animosity, as wanted nothing but the occasion, to draw the sword.

In the mean time, the Cardinal of *Savoy*, arrives at Court, to thank the King, for the care he had vouchsafed to take, of the preservation of his Fathers Dominions; as also to mediate a Match, of the Lady *Christine of France*, with his eldest Brother. He was made very welcom, and obtained, in fine, a favourable grant, of all he demanded. We will now give to the *Huguenots of France*, leisure to study a way, to revenge themselves, of so sensible a displeasure, and stop the King, from getting thenceforth any so great successse, as might encrease their diffidence, and bring a detriment upon their Religion. Let us now pass on to a Warre, of much more horrour, and larger extent; for we can no longer forbear, it being high time to speake of it; we cannot, I say, withdraw our selves, it furnishing us with matter enough to believe, that the Age wherein we live, is the most unhappy of all Ages; yea, the very fink, and last of all.

The Marriage of the Lady Christine of France, with the Duke of Savoy.

K THE

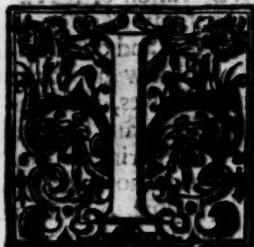


THE HISTORY OF THIS IRON AGE.

THE THIRD Book.

CHAP. I.

The Prodigies, which preceded the Wars of Germany. A description, of the Kingdome of Bohemia. Old differences about Religion. The wars of Zisca, compared to these.



Aphor, to begin the discourse, of the longest, and most cruell Warr, that ever was in Christendome, and which drew more blood, more altered the Christian Faith, and caused more ruiue and defolation, than all that ever were in *Europ*. Let no man tell me, of the Exploits of *Atila*, with his *Huns*, for he did but passe like lightning. Let there be no comparilone made, of the Wars of the *Goths*, *Visigots*, *Daces*, and *Vandals*, who came altogether, to dismember the *Romanes* Empire, and the *Franks*, and *Burgundians*, who drove the *Romanes* out of *Gaul*. For these People, having expelled the old *Usurpers*, by the successe of a battel, or two ; leagued themselves forthwith, with them whom they had freed from the yoke, and instantly laid the foundations, of a new Kingdome. But this Warr, which we are now going to describe, involved all *Europ* ; and there is not so much as one Province, which doth not resent it ; yea, that which is more deploreable, is, that we see not the end of it yet ; for, for my part, I am of opinion, in this wicked age, Men will sooner be wanting, then Will, to such as are ambitious, to continue this bloody exercise.

The Prodigies, which both went before it, and happened during the continuance of it, like waves of the sea, have two much informed us, that it would ingulf all the Provinces of Christendome, one after another, and such as thought to be exempted from it, as well for the advantages they had upon their enemies, as for the impossibility of introducing the Babes of *Mars* amongst them, by reason of their situation ; feel, at present, the scourge, with as much sharpnesse, as the former.

That fatal Torch, which appeared towards the end of the year 1618, with a long, and formidable tayle, seemed to announce to us the wrath of God

God; thereby to prepare us to repentance, or else patiently to suffer the evils, which we could not avoid. Thoseights, which were seen in the ayre, in many places, those Tempests, those exundations of Rivers, those disruptions, or shiverings of Barrs, by the mercilesse Ocean; thole earthquakes, and inundations, those monstrous Productions, thole waters turned into blood, those impetuous windes, which have overthrown so many Towers, and rooted up so many trees; those bloody taines, and so many other supernaturall accidents, are the messengers of Divine indignation, to such as are obstinate in their wickednesse. *Fools, who say in their hearts, there is no God, have despised these advertisements, and lead a life, worse then that, of the people, of the time of Noah.*

Prodigies hap-
ned in Europe.

Germany, by a Peace of so many yeers durance, being grown extreamly opulent, the Princes potent, and the Towns much elevated; began to withdraw her self, by little and little, if not wholy from servitude, yet at least, from duty. The Courts were full of debaucheries, and the excesse of drinking, was recompensed, with a Crown of victorie; the Tables loaden with meat, were sometimes overturned, with brutall insolence; and that, which could not possibly bring any good, was, that the greatest part of the Grandees there, left the management of their affaires, to their Chancellours, or their Favourites, whilst themselves were plunging in delights, luxurie, ranting, and superfluities, together with the pleasures of the Court, and the Chase. The Emperour *Marias*, who was Crowned in the year, 1612, made not his Authority in the Empire, shine a whit brighter then his Predecessours had done; in such sort, as that the State was fallen (as it were) into a Palsie, and languishment.

The State of
Germany.

The debauches

Notwithstanding all these voluptuousnesses, and debauches, distrusts were grown so high, that it was impossible, for the Banks or Dams, to stop these Torrents, without letting some part of them loose. The children were then marching in Troops, and Bands, through the Streets, with Arms, Drums, and Colours; and the old men sighing and crying out, *We shall quickly feel the effects, of a cruell Warr.* That, which arrived at *Donauesch*, brought some of the imperiall Townes to a league, to which they invited the Electour of *Saxonie*; but not receiving so good an answer as they hoped, threats remained without effect, and all stayed in apparent enmity (the one party casting the fault upon the other) till the occasions which we are going to recount. But let us enter upon the *War of Bohemia*.

Pronosticati-
ons of Wars.

Bohemia, is a little Kingdome, but very fertill, in Corn, Wine, Mines of Gold, Silver, Tinne, and all which is necessary for the life of man. The King is ranged in the number of the Electours, and his Vote, or suffrage, is so necessary, that when the Parties are equall, he who receives it, is elevated to the Imperiall Throne. This said Kingdome, is almost quite environed by *Germany*; and it stretches, on the one side, to *Moravia*. The Inhabitants speak the language of *Slavonia*, though yet the *High-Dutch* be as common there, as the *French* is, in the *Low-Countries*. The Metropolitan City is *Prague*, which is watered by the stream of *Moldau*. The Country is very great, most populous, and adorned with a most famous, and most ancient University, wherein, for a time, were numbered above thirty thousand Scholars. Now, because the first controversies about Religion, which caused the separations, and hatreds amongst Christians, proceeded from thence; it will not be out of our way, and much for the contentment of the Reader, to take notice of the source, and Origin thereof. About the year of Grace 1400. *John Hus*, having found, and read the Books of *Wycliff*, betook himself publickly, to teach a doctrine much like that of the *Waldenses*, condemn'd by the Church of *Rome*, as much checking the Points, and Tenets thereof received: as namely, the authority of the *Pope*, *Purgatory*, *Worship of Images*,

ges, and the like ; God permitting a diversity of Doctrines, during the Schismes of the Church : for the disputes of the Popes, gave subject, to attack the Points of Faith, exhibited by them, and their own Authority.

*The Councell
of Constance.*

A Councell was assembled at *Constance*, whether *Jerome of Prague*, and *John Hus*, were invited, under a safe conduct, or passe, from the Emperour *Sigismonde*: But for all that they persisted in the Doctrine of *Wycliffe*, and maintained, that the Churches distilled up and down the world, were deviated from the traditions of the Apostles ; they were both contrary to publick Faith, and the Emperours Palle, given them, sentenced to be burned, and their ashes cast into the ayre. And from thence came the Axiome, so often and so justly chanted, and iterated, by the Protestants, and whereof they serve themselves to quicken their distrusts. *Faith must not be kept with Hereticks.*

The Fathers of the said Councell, were moved on by a too inconsiderate, yea, and unjust zeal ; which (if we may have leave, to deduce the consequence of the effects thereof which have followed) very much displeased the Father of Truth. The *Romane Catholicks* disprove of this Maxime, and the Emperour, *Charles the 5th* expressed, that he was no friend to it, by keeping his word so truly, wth Doctor *Martin Luther*, at the Assembly at *Wormes*.

*The disciples of
John Hus's
take arms.*

Now, the disciples of the aforesaid *John Hus*, being very impatient at the death of their Masters, and not content with the Churches which were granted them, took arms, under pretext of desiring more. But I find the zeal of all them, who have withdrawn themselves from the Church of *Rome*, and taken up their Quarters apart, to be very different from that of the Primitive Christians, amongst the *Pagans*, and *Gentiles*, those remaining in the Predicament of Passion onely ; and these, adding also that of Action. True it is, that ambition, and desire of novelty both in the one and other State, have been the efficient causes of these great changes. If they, who have cried out with a loud voice, for the reformation of manners, had been heard, as well as they, who have called in doubt many Maximes of Faith ; we should really now live in the Golden, and not in the Iron Age.

*They assault
the Images.
Zisca takes
Bohemia.*

The first warr they made, was upon the Images, the Prelates, the Cloisters, and the Magistrates, who opposed their unbridled licentiousnesse. A Truce was made, and no sooner made, then broken. *Zisca* that famous Head of the Faction, made himself Master of *Bohemia*, and commanded all the Churches dedicated to the Saints, to be battered down ; alleadging for his reason, that they must be consecrated onely to God. He defeated all the Armies, that oppugned his Designes, like a Torrent, which carries away, and destroyes all, whiles Fate made him loose that one eye, which was left him. He marched into *Austria*, and quite blinde as he was, left not nevertheless to crush his Enemies, and arrived time enough to chastize the Citizens of *Prague*, who were revolted from him, because of the demolition of the Churches, and Images. In fine, Fortune by an occult mystery of the great God, averted the Prelates, from their duty, and humbled the Emperour so far, as to bring him upon his knees, before this blind man ; yea, and constrained him moreover, to offer him the Government of the Kingdom, and the *Militia*. But that Eternall power, having served himself sufficiently of this scourge, drew him out of the world, by a contagious sicknesse ; though even at his death, he signified his martiall humour, and the passion he yet had, to further mischief ; for he commanded, that after his decease a Drum should be made of his skin, laying, that his enemies would fly, at the very sound thereof. *Let Divines discourse upon these mysterious chances, where they will finde work enough to entertaine themselves.*

His death.

The *Hus's* continued the warr, under the orders of a certain person called *Procope*, at the very report of whom, whole armies were suddenly terrifid ; yea, fourty thousand men, being entered into *Bohemia*, and having taken

taken some towns; through a certain panick, or phantastical fright, threw down their arms, and betook themselves to their heels, to save their infamous and cowardly lives, even before the *Bohemians* appeared. Perhaps *Zisca's* skin wrought all these miracles, and would have merited a Temple, if he had not demolished those, which were dedicated to the Saints. It is therefore no wonder, it in this last Age, there have hapned such strange changes, proceeding from causes so little foreseen, or wholly contemptible; in regard that a handfull of men at that time, rendered themselves Masters of a Kingdome, and beat the forces of the Emperour, as often as they durst encounter them: besides that their mere reputation, put their enemies to flight, as much as their arms. *Athists, open your eyes, & confess, these changes proceed from an infinite power*

Zisca's skin works miracles

The *Turks*, a barbarous, and detestable people, have subdued a great part of *Asia*, and destroyed the empire of *Greece*. *Tamberlaine*, from a shepherd, being become a soldier, was the instrument, whereof God served himself, to abate the pride, of that great Emperour *Bajazet*. These are revolutions, the reasons whereof are not discovered to man. It is lawfull to seek the causes of them by probable conjectures; but not to pronounce a definitive sentence, or conclusion upon them. I was willing to relate a part of this History, because I find therein, a great similitude or resemblance, with that of our Age, as well in order to Causes, and effects (though not successes) for a proof, of this instability, of the things of this world.

Tamberlaine.

CHAP. II.

The Bohemians arm, and why? All the Princes interest themselves in this Warr. Ferdinand chosen Emperour.

NOwithstanding the licence granted to the *Bohemians*, by the Fathers of the Council of *Basel*, to receive their Communion under two Forms, or Species; there ceased not still, to be Factions amongst them, against the authority of the Pope, and favour to such as oppugned it.

Now, because the greatest Rivers draw their Origin, for the most part, from some small, abstruse, and unknown springs; just so, this deplorable war of *Bohemia*, which being once kindled, and diffused, in that Kingdome, grew to scatter, and fly up and down like wilde fire, throughout all *Europ*, and is not extinguished even yet, began at first, from so contemptible a spark, as might have been quenched by one single tear, had it but chanced to fall right upon it; But it must needs draw deluges of blood, and general destruction of Christendom. *Where Sins are great, Repentance must be proportionable.*

In the year 1616, the *Hussites* layd the foundations of a Church, at *Bru-*
naw: The *Abbor*, who was Lord of the Place, opposed them, and complained to the Emperour *Mathias*; who commanded the Magistrates to appear before him, and to suspend the building, till the Cause were decided; but in vain; for the Church went on, and was finished, without answer; as if it had suffised, that it pleased them, who loved novelty, to build it.

Whilst this pasted, *Mathias*, finding himself without issue; by the consent of the House of *Austria*, adopted his Cousin *Ferdinand*, and Crowned him King of *Bohemia*, with the generall applause of the *Bohemians*. Which done, it was shewed to the abovesaid *Hussites*, that the States onely had power, and authority to build Churches; and so they were all condemned; and such as presumed to resist, imprisoned, and their Church demolished. And this was the first motive of this war; and this the leaven, which hidden, for two years together, under the Paste of ambition, of the chief of that Kingdom, made it rise, and sharpen so much, as that there was nothing expected, but onely the hour to put it in the oven.

And why?

The Lutherans
Jubily.

All tends to
Warre.

Death of the
Emperour Ma-
thias.

Ferdinand
elected Empe-
rour.

The beginning
of the warre.

Of Bohemia.

The Elec-
tions
Palatine cho-
sen by the
States of Bo-
hemia.

The year following, the *Lutherans* by way of a generall thanksgiving to God, for having already preserved their Religion the space of an hundred yeares, made a *Jubily*; as they also did some Leagues, amongst themselves at *Heilbron*, against the Roman Catholicks, which proved advantageous to the *Bohemians*, as seeming (as it were) to give them the *Signe*, or *Watch-word*, to which all their humours were disposed and prepared: for in regard that after so many Books composed, and so many Disputes held, there could be no Accord made, in matter of Religion; there seemed a necessity, to try the strength of their Arms, and come from words to blowes. The demolition of the aforesaid Church, was of hard digestion to the *Hussites*, and so it caused murmurations, Monopolies, or private Conspiracies: and in fine, open leditions. The Emperour being busie, about the Coronation of his Cousin, caused his Embassadours to rebuke the priucipall of them; as namely, the *President Slavata*, *Iaristae Baratice*, and *Philip Plator*; who, without the knowledge or consent of his Imperial Majestie, had convocated such an Assembly. But they having (having by-like forgotten the rank and quality they held, or else desiring warre) fell upon thele persons, who were sacred by their Commissions, tumbled them down from the top of a Tower through the windowes, expelled the *Iesuits*, dismissed the Kings Officers from their charges (which was to attack both Church, and State) and took up arms, against all such, as should endeavour to impugne this insolent kind of proceeding.

The Emperour labouring, both by Letters, and fair Propositions to remedy these disorders, was already gone very farre in it, and it is likely would have accomplished it, had not the despaire of some, withdrawne the most moderate persons amongst them, from continuing the Work. But in the interim, the Emperour died, leaving it to *Ferdinand*, to untangle this intricate, and troublesome bottome. This Prince had wornie the Imperial Crown about six hundred yeares; he had sometime governed the Low-countries, though with small authority, but as it were only by form, and more in title, then in effect: He was religious and gentle, and beloved by all such, as loved the peace and quiet of the Empyre.

Now the Electours met at *Frankfurt*, and chose *Ferdinand* to bear the most illustrious, but most painfull burthen of the whole Universe. And therefore let us see him go, weakly enough accompanied, to finish the War of *Bohemia*; the cause and pretexts wherof we have already demonstrated. The *Bohemians*, under the *Counts de la Tour*, and *Mansfield* (Natural sonne to *Count Ernest*, so well known in the Low-countries) raised very puissant Armies, conterne *Ferdinands* Remonstrances, deprive him of the Crown, as a Tyrant (For such are all they, whom powerful factions have a mind to suppress) give out, that he was not lawfully Elected; and fortify themselves with Alliances, and succours. On the other side, the *Pope*, *Italy*, *Spain*, and *Poland*, will not suffer *Ferdinand* to perish; whereof he seemed to be in imminent danger by th s tempest, without speedy relief; for his ship leakes on every side, and the wind of this Conjuration will infallibly sink both him, and the Catholick Religion with him, if he be abandoned by his Allies. The *Arch-Duke Albert* sends him the *Count de Bucquoy*, attended by the flower of the *Walloon*, and *Luxemburgh Gentry*.

The *Bohemians*, though amazed to see so many potent States interest themselves in the preservacion of *Ferdinand*, lose not yet their courage, and resolve to adde politick craft, to open force: They draw to their party the *Silesians*, and *Moravians*, keep their Intelligences in *Austria*, and all *Germany*; present the Crown to the Duke of *Saxony*, and then to the Duke of *Bavaria*, though with visible disimulation, and rebusable conditions; and last of all, to *Frederick Prince Palatine*, who by the advice of some Lords (who yet basely deserted

serted him afterwards) accepted it. Since he had married the Daughter of a King, he might very well take a Crown, which was so freely offered him, and so he was Crowned, with his Sonne, at Prague.

CHAP. III.

The prosecution of the War of Bohemia. The battail of Prague.

*Frederick flies, and forsakes the Towne,
together with his People.*

Thus we see the Match made, and the Game a playing, between Ferdinand, and Frederick, the House of Austria, and the Palms, and the Christians divided. For, almost all the Roman Catholicks, either in inclination, or effect, espoused the Party of Ferdinand; and all the Reformates, and the most zealous Lutherans, that of Frederick. These, after their prayers to God for the defence of the Gospel; and those, to the same Authority of all good, and to all the Saines, for that of the Church. The King of France was sollicited by both parties; but he contented himself, with sending thither the Duke of Anjoulesme, to mediate a reconciliation. Let us note here, such as declared themselves for King Frederick. The united Provinces of the Low-countries, by the sollicitation of Prince Maurice, who disposed the States to this Alliance, contrary to the opinion of Barneveld, who wished them not to meddle at all with it. And it is held, that this opposition of Barneveld, so greatly offended the Prince, that he ever afterwards looked upon him as his enemy; and so at length, it grew to be partly the cause of his fall. It is always dangerous to chuse the Grandees, and to crack nuts with them. Christian, Duke of Anhalt; John Frederick, Duke of Wittenberg; Maurice, Landgrave of Hesse; John Ernest, Marquis of Ansbach; and some Imperial Towns also; together with the people of England: for the King could never be induced to help his Son in Law, alledging that he had no right to that Crown.

For Ferdinand, besides the aforementioned Allies, were leagued the Dukes of Saxony, and Bavaria; together with the Ecclesiastical Electors. Soldiers were listed every where, and the Rendezvous, Bohemia, the Theatere of this fatall warre. The principall Heads, were the Duke of Bavaria, with Monsieur de Tilly, his Lieutenant General; the Count de Buquoy, and Generall Dampiere: On the other side, the Duke of Anhalt, the Count de la Tour, and Mansfeldt. Now these latter being sooner prepared than the other, and having subjugated almost all Bohemia; marched into Austria, and besieged the Emperour in Vienna. Buquoy hastens thither, rous Mansfeldt, and forces La Tour to raise the siege. Dampiere enters the City with the Hoste, intending to chastise the insolence of the Citizens towards the Emperour their Master, who yet vouchsafed to pardon them.

The Count de la Tour faced about, and marched towards the Capitall City of the kingdom, to divert the storm which threatened it. But, in fine, after some encounters favourable to the Emperour, and the Duke of Bavaria, being entered with his Army into Bohemia, and having reduced such as were gone astray into the right path of obedience: the two Armies met, and resolved to finis the difference by a generall Battail, the price and reward whereof, was the kingdom of Bohemia.

Anhalt pitched his Camp upon the White Mountain near Prague, intrenched himself, and performed the charge of a great Captain. The Imperialists,

Vienna besieged.
Mansfeldt beaten.

Prague receives the Conquerours; as also all the Kingdom.

rialists, inflamed by the Remonstrances, and Exhortations of Father Dominick a Carmelite Fryer, slighted the dangers and difficulties which there were to come to an Onset, in regard of the situation. The Poles and Wallons began the skirmish, which was followed by the whole Army; and the Hungarians, not able to sustain, or withstand their attack, basely gave ground, and disturbed the Orders of the Generals, in such sort, as that the Camp being suddenly staggered, after the resistance of some Regiments, the whole Body fell into confusion, and such as could save themselves, got into Prague. There perished more by water, than by the sword; and the terror was so universall, that there was no other thought left for the conquered, but to flye towards Silesia. King Frederick, not daring to trust himself in the Places of strength which remained, nor yet to his new Subjects neither ; retired speedily towards Breslaw, where, entring into conference with the States of the Countrey, and finding neither forces, nor safety to stay there, he put himself upon the way towards Holland.

This Generall Decision fell out upon the eighth of November 1620. the very day, upon which was read the Gospel of Give Cesars what which is Cesars; and God, that which is Gods. And indeed, it was manifested by the Augures, or Signes from heaven, to whom God had determined to give the victory.

The number of the slain and drowned, was very great; as being related by some of the most moderate writers, to have amounted to six, or seven thousand. The Conquerours lost but very few of theirs, but Count Godefroy of Pappenheim was found lying amongst the dead, so extremely wounded, that he could hardly declare his own name. But his hour was not yet come, as being reserved for exploits, which were to fill the whole disent of the world, with his glory. The number of the prisoners was not equall to that of the dead; the City being near enough, for the retreat of such, as were timely spurned on by fear.

Prague, being abandoned by the principall Heads of the Party, remained the price of the Victory. The nest was there, but the Birds flowne. The Duke of Bavaria, after this Master-blow, retired himself to Munster, leaving the Command of his Army to Monsieur de Tilly, and the rest of the Businesse, to the Conquerours, who quickly brought all the Places of the Kingdome, to the Emperours obedience. One, and the same cause, often produces very different Effects. The Bohemians, being of the race of them, who had defeated so many Armies, not only with the sword, but even with the very noyse of their names; fighting now for the same Cause, and upon the same pretexts, obtained not the same good issue. It is true, that those others, had to do with people, who, in respect they had lived long idle in peace, had not any knowledge, or understanding of arms: and these here, with men, who came out of a School, where Mars presideth; where the best Lessons were taught: and where experience, had made them Captaines. Let us now return into France.

C H A P . IV.

• Warres against the Hugenots, and why? A new difference, between the House of Austria, and the Venetians.

The Hugenots, not being able to digest the reduction of Bearne, which was performed more by the venerable luster of the Kings Majestie, then by that of the sword, which remained unsheathed; and fearing to be one day overwhelmed, by his good successes, through the instigation of their good friends the Jesuits; discovered their distrust, by Assemblies in divers parts of the kingdom; and last of all at Rochell, where all the Churches met, to consult, and provide for their Businesse. The King being informed, that this Generall Convocation of theirs without his knowledge, and permission, too visibly checked his Authority; that that which he had granted them at London, proved prejudicial to him, and that it was to his Grace, and not to Arms, that they were to have recourse; gave them to understand his Royall Will; which was, that they should separate themselves within a few dayes, under paine of the crime of High Treason: But in vain; *They whose courages are so inflamed, by the clattering of Arms, as to hold it for pleasant musick, are not to be terrifid by threats.* They lend their Deputies to Paris, to make protestation of their fidelity, and excuse the necessity of their affaires. But, the King required nothing but obedience, and so he advanced his Troops towards Saumur, which was delivered him up by Monsieur de Plessis. Saint John d' Angeli, after having suffered some Attacks, implores the Kings pardon, Benjamin Duke of Soubise comes, and casts himself at his Royall feet, and promises him, to wear his sword no more, against his service, though afterwards he quickly forger that promise. The Walls were demolished, upon which the choler of Lewis the just was stopped; and his clemencie extended, upon the Inhabitants. This good successe made him resolve, to march into Gascony, nor did a whit disanimate the Gascons, who had determined on the other side, to sell their liberty as dear a rate as they could. Many Townes were constrained, to humble themselves, to the victorious Arms of their Prince. The women were often seen, most desperately fighting upon the Breach of the Walls; and really, if the chief of the Party had shewed as much stability, as the Common people did zeal; the prize had not been gotten to good cheap, nor their Republick (the foundations whereof they were suspected to have already laid) so easily destroyed.

The prosperity of this virtuous Prince, together with the promptitude he used to surprise the Hugenots, before they could have meanes to put any considerable forces into the Field, facilitated to him, that which could not be denied to his justice; and since hath declared that his will was, to command his Townes, and not the consciences of his People; for the Hugenots who put all their confidence, and security, in the fortifications of theirs, were at length constrained, to rely only upon his Royall Word.

His exploits, against his Subjects of the Reformed Religion, are amply described by many Authors, and therefore it suffices me, to take notice only, of the course, or Current of them, insert the misfortunes; briefly follow my way, and return with him to Paris; there to hear his victories sung by the one, and see the displeasure done, to the other.

The sledge which was laid before Montaubanc (a Town of superlatiue strength) at the beginning of Autumnne, was raised, by the great resistance of the Belieded, seconded by continual raine, and diseases, which much afflicted, and diminished the Kings Army: not without the losse of many brave

A second warre
against the
Hugenots.

*The Duke of
Mayenne kil-
led.*

brave men; as, the Constable *de Luynes*, and the Duke of *Mayenne*, who was lamented most of all. Now these two Lords, who had most excellently acted their parts upon the Stage, or Theater of *France*, and danced a Gig & Round most different in cadency to one another; as they were of a very contrary humour, so had they likewise a very distinct death. And in regard that all the most tragical, and most memorable accidents which happened, are found annexed to their lives, we will succinctly passe through them. The Castle of *Amboise* gave the beginning, and the Birds laid the foundation of the fortune of *Monteau de Luynes*.

*Relation of the
life of the Con-
stable Luynes.*

His credit glittered, by the death of the *Marquis d' Ancre*, and by the return of the Princes leagued against the said *Marquis*; and his greatness, by that of the unfortunate wife, that unhappy Favorite, whose Possessions and Goods were liberally bestowed upon him, by the King. He was killed by his Majesties command, and by the counsell of this new Minister, just as he was entring into the *Louvre*; and his Body torne in pieces, by a people, which thought it self going into a Golden Age, after this Execution.

*The death of
the Marquis
d' Ancre.*

His wife, who had been the companion of his Greatnesse, was likewise to be so, of his disaster and fall. She was cast in prison, and notwithstanding she basild, and eluded the vanity of the witnesses, who accused her of magick, or witchcraft; she was nevertheless condemned to suffer a shamefull death, upon the Market-place of *Greve*. Her Execution caused pitty, in the soules of some; contentment in others, and amazement to strangers, the eyes of whose understandings were not dazled, by the clouds of passion.

And his VVife.

For it was a strange thing, to set a Lady, upon a base and infamous scaffold, who had been but a little before, with so much power and greatness, at the Court. Ah false, and treacherous Fortune! How much gall dost thou hide, under thy honey? and how many treacheries, under thy favours? No marvel, if thou destroy, what thou hast made, since thou overturnest even Kings, and Kingdomes themselves, which had taken their foundations, from the hands of the Almighty himself. This tragical Beginning being brought to his desired issue, *Luynes* counselled the King, to banish his Mother from the Court, whom he knew to be in implacable indignation against him. Her Exile (which was taken for a Retreat) the advancement of his two Brothers, companions of his fortune, and the total and entire disposal, of the favour, of the good King; cast him into the hatred of the people, which he could not fail to inherit, as well as of the Queen; and into the aversion of the Princes, who took his government for a pretext, of their discontentments, and for a cloak, to disguise their interests. From the quality of an ordinary Gentleman, he rid Post (as it were) to honours, and was created Earl, and *Viceroy of Picardy, Duke, and Peer of France*; and within a very short time after, *Constable*. In fine, all smiled upon him; every one adored this Golden Calfe; yea, even they, who if they could have gotten him in their power, would have crushed, and shivered him to pieces. To secure himself from the Queen-Mother, he procured the deliverance of the Prince of *Conde*: but common necessity, obstructed the course of his greatness, though it hardly extinguished the hatred, which all the *French* bore him, and left him but two friends, who caused his miserable Body to be secretly interred, for fear, lest he should receive the same treament of him, whose place he had taken. O short felicity! full of troubles, disquiets, cares, and vexatious apprehensions! O vain Glory! so much hunted after, so much envied, and so dearly and painfully bought! how deceitful is thy end? O vain Honours! How are you steeped, and drenched in gall? And how different from those, which are prepared by Eternity for us? On the other side, Prince *Henry* was beloved, almost throughout all *France*, as well for his great vertue, as for the open hatred he carried to the Constable; ended his dayes upon the bed of honour, before *Montauban*, for the Catholick Faith, and for the restauration of the Authority

rity of his King, and the whole Kingdom. He was son to the deceased Duke *His life.* of *Mayenne*, so well known, in the History of the precedent Age; to whom France had this obligation, that she was not dismembered, and crippled, during the fury of the cruell Warres. Whilst he counted the Widow of the *Count de Soissons*, she moved both him, and the Duke of *Nevers*, to this pernicious Warre; to whom the Prince of *Conde*, and the busie Duke of *Bouillon* joyned themselves also; which kindled by lowe certain Princes, who respired nothing but vengeance, and terminated, by the prudence of that most wise Queen, at *Saint Menchout*. He retired from the Court, for the hatred he bore to the Constable, and followed the party of the *Queen-Mother*, together with other Princes: in regard of the ill treatment she received. His choler caused him to commit a great fault, before *Moissac* in *Quercy*, whereof the King served himself, for the confusion of the *Leaguers*, or *Covenanters*. He was *His manners.* of a frank, and open humour, without dissimulation; such as is fit for a Priuce, and not for a Courtier. He was also free to speak, and deliver his opinion, and very courteous to his inferiours; much more intense, upon the ruine of the *Hugenot* Party, then upon prolonging the Warre, as many have done, for their own proper interest. In fine, a Bullet sent him to his grave, put the Army in disorder, *France* into mourning, an end to so many brave exploits, which will cause him to be eternally hurt, to the siege of *Montaubanc*, and to the fear of the *Hugenots*, who called him the great Butcher: *The mourning of all France for his death.* and the tears interrupted by sabbes, expressed the true love, which all the Orders of *France* really bore him; and which was besides, most amply declared, by the elegant Orations made at his Funerall. The newes of his death being divulged at *Paris*, so much moved the Common-people, that they cast themselves upon the *Reformates*, and fired the Church of *Charenton*, yea, and the mischief had yet gone further, had it not been prevented, and stopped, by the Queens, and the Lords of the Parliament. Some dayes after, the *Pont au Change* (in English, the Exchange Bridge) and the *Pont des Orfubures*, (in English, Goldsmiths Bridge) were likewise set on fire, with inestimable losse; for which the *Reformates* were much suspected by their enemies, thereby to revenge themselves of the affronts which had been done them; for vengeance is sweet. But much more diligence was used, to finde our the riches, which was fallen into the River, then the cause of two such disasters. However it be, the Warre grew hot the next year after, and the King made himself Master of the *Isles St. Martin*, *d'Oleron*, and *Brouage*. After some small victories gotten upon the Duke of *Roban*, and his Brother, the Peace was concluded at *Montpeillier*; by which the said Towne (more by force, then by inclination) returned to her duty; and all the party, which had been attacked by many Armies throughout all the Provinces, after frequent losses, began to respire, and shewed, that it was no more invincible. This Peace separated the Navies, hindered the Duke of *Gvise*, from prevailing upon his advantage; and the Fort *Lewis* built upon the Haven of *Rochelle*, gave subject to renew the War, as we shall hereafter shew.

The *Venetians*, to procure reparation of the damages received from the *Croats*, in the year 1617, found themselves obliged to arme, against the House of *Austria*. And they entered by force into the Territories of the Arch-Duke *Ferdinand*, from whence they were repulsed. Then, they made an Alliance with the *United Provinces*, and received succour from them, under the conduct of Count *John of Nassau*. But both parties, having had experience of the mutable lot of Armes, they returned into their former good intelligence. At the same time the Warte began again, between the King of Spaine, and the Duke of *Savoy*. *Ver-* *cilly* was taken by the *Spaniards*; and the *Savoyers* entred into the *Duchy*.

1614.

1620.

The mourning of all France for his death.

The Peace made at Montpeillier, 1622.
A Tumult at Paris against them of the Religion.
The Peace made.

1617.

The Venetians against the House of Austria.

of Milan. But this Difference was quickly appeased, by the intercession of the Pope, and the King of France. *When Fortune is equall, and humours capable of reason, Peace is quickly made.* Let us go now to Vienna.

C H A P. V.

The wars of Austria, Lusatia, Moravia, and the Palatinat.

VE left Ferdinand, ill enough accompanied on his way to Frankfurt, and the Landgrave, William of Darmstadt came to meet him, and conducted him into the Town, where he was received, and saluted Emperour; though he easily marked a sufficient aversion in that people, from the Princes of his family. *What cannot Religion effect, upon weak, and ill-informed mindes? It begets a blind zeal, which being grown big, produces as much mischief as it can possibly effect; and hearkening to nothing but Passion, thinks it does well, whilst it does ill.*

Whilst the Emperour was detained by the reception of these honours, they of his Party were in daily action with their enemies, and that often with advantage; But this war was terminated the year following, 1620, by the Battel of Prague. *A notable observation, that one only Battel purchased the Conquerours a whole Kingdom.*

Austria was also exercised, by a revolt no lessse dangerous, than that of *Bohemia*; chiefly, because it chanced at the same time, and for that it deprived *Ferdinand* of all safe retreat.

The leagued Mutineers took arms upon this captious pretext; That the Archduke *Albert* was their Lord, and not the said *Ferdinand*. *How bad soever the Cause be which the Lawyer pleades, he forbears not yet to speak aloud.* He on the other side alledged the donation made him by *Albert*, inviting them to renounce the League, and pay him the Oath of fidelity; which they refusing, he proclaimed them out-laws, and gave the execution of the Proscription to the Duke of *Bavaria*, who reduced them to reason, time enough to come to succour the Count of *Bucquoy*.

Lusatia, depending upon the Kingdom of *Bohemia*, was the allyance, and must needs, forsooth, have her finger in the Pye. This Province was recommended, to the Electour of *Saxonie*; who choosing rather to proceed by way of accommodation, then presently to fly to extremities, made the States acquainted with his Commission; shewed then the danger of persisting in obstinacy; and would have certainly have persuaded them, had not the Marquis of *Lagerendorp* broken the negotiation by force of arms, and brought the Negotiatours away prisoners. This impertinent action much displeased the Electour; who finding that they had violated the Law of Nations, resolved to tamper no more with them. The Town of *Baudissa*, first felt his cholar, and the violence of his arms, which after she was almost wholly reduced to ashes, at length yeeked her self up; and all the rest followed her example. This exploit made the Duke of *Saxonie* very odious, to the Protestant Party; but, the Emperour, for recompence of his services, and to keep high fast in his friendship, made him a present of both the *Lusatias*. *It is impossible to please all, and especially two contrary Parties, filled with acrimony, and harred, through the zeal of Religion.*

The War of
Austria.

Baudissa
burneth.

Austria,

Austria, Bohemia, and the two Lusatias, were no sooner under obedience, then there was a necessity to turn the sword another way; as namely, to *Moravia*; which was undertaken and quickly accomplished by *Moravia, Bucquoy. Favours wheels about with Fortune, and Envy lies in wait for it.*

The town of *Iglau* forthwith stooped; *Swains* followed, and General *Spet*, being returned to his duty, brought all the other Towns also (partly by force, and partly by inclination) to theirs; and to that warr which seemed by the animosities thereof, as if it would have lasted whole ages, was ended, for some time in all those Provinces. The *Silesians*, fearing the victorious Duke of *Saxonic*, who added threats to reasons, and had already lifted up his hand to strike, chose rather to hearken to a friendly Composition, then run the hazard of being forced to it, to the ruine, both of their Country and Priviledges: and consequently, they sent their Embassadors to *Dresden*, where the Peace was concluded, all forgotten, and all pardoned, upon condition, that they should pay three millions of money, and renounce the aforesaid alliances: whereupon they took the Oath of Fidelity to their Master; and he granted them free exercise of their Religion. Let us step back towards the *Palatinat*.

The Silesians make peace.

The House of *Austria*, not content with having extinguished the fire at home, carried it into the Territories of the Prince *Palatine*. Now the Princes of that great Union; to wit, the *Marquis of Anopach*, the *Landgrave Maurice of Hassia*, the *Marquis of Dowlarch*, the *Duke of Wurtemberg*, and some Imperiall Townes, had contracted great forces, for the defence of the *Palatinat*. *It is most facile, to re-kindle new quenched firebrands, put together by meanes of the heat, which remaines in them some hours after.* *Spinola* went to second them, and Prince *Henry Frederick*, who was sent by Prince *Maurice*, with a Rentort or Supply of some Horse; not finding a perfect harmony amongst them, not being able to put such an one as was needfull, retirred himself into *Holland*, leaving the Peace to be treated by those Princes; after they had basely suffered almost all the Country to be taken by the *Spaniards*: *Upon which And so, this great and needlessle stir, vanilshed into smoak, and melted, like the Spaniards seized.*

Some Heads of the *Hugenot* Party, endeavoured to represent to the King the interest he had, to hinder the progresse of the House of *Austria*, upon his Allies, their brethren; but in vain; he well enough remembiring the succour formerly sent them from thence, which failing them now, disabled them from resisting, against his triumphant Arms. Let us now see, what the *Hungarians* did, whilst theire Tragidies were a playing. They are Neighbours to the *Germans*, and have the *Cross* on the one side, and the *Half-Moone*, on the other.

CHAP. VI.

The warre of Transylvania. The King of Poland
treacherously wounded. Warre between
the Poles, and the Turks.

Gabriel Gabor, having made an alliance with Frederick, and seeing Ferdinands forces employed in Bohemia, began to consider, not onely of making a powerfull diversion, but also of winning a Crown. *We have Ambition, and we shall also quickly find Religion.* He raised a great Army, under very abstruse, and farre-fetch'd pretexts, thereby to puzzle, and baffle such as had power to resist him. This man, for a fine beginning, oppressed Gabriel Batorius his Lord, by the assistance of the Turk; and so being grown Master of Transylvania, and propped by the Ottomans, he possessed it, in the quality of Prince thereof. He made a League with the Archdukes; but seeing them entangled in dangerous Wars, he pricked up his ears, and raised a potent Army, to seize upon the Kingdom of Hungarie. *Convenience moves men to break alliances, as well as necessity; and good successe covers the injustice of the Cause; or at least, urges the doubt, that if Right be so to be violated, it ought to be only to winne a Crown.* In fine, he secretly armed, took occasion by the forelock, and cloathed the Lyon, with a foxes skin. He got possession of Cassovia, before the people thought themselves in danger. They, whose affections he enjoyed, were discovered by their Religion: The Romane Catholicks, and such others also, as had any resentment of their duty, being frighted, some armed, and others fled. He took Posen, under the title of Prince of Hungarie; marched to Vienna, and joyned with the Confederates to besiege the Town. But the Polanders, having defeated his Troops, which remained in Hungarie, made him return, and mould his businesse after another form; so much did he stand in awe of the King of Poland: though he went backwards, onely to leap the better: For he obtained a Truce, which he quickly brake, proclaimed himself King by them of his Caball, entered again into Austria, and if Fortune had not turned her back upon the Confederates in Bohemia, it is very likely, he might fully have accomplished all his pretensions, and ruined the said House of Austria it self. *There is something wanting, we rise, either too early, or too late.* The Emperour was shut up in the Town, and constrained both to hear, and suffer the insolency of some seditious Citizens, which was repressed by the Count of Dampiere, who departed not long after towards Posen, with intention to surprize it; but he was killed by a Musket bullet. He was by birth a Lorrain; had done the Emperour many most considerable services, and was much deplored, by the whole Party. Betherem finding this thorn out of his foot, and having bought the amity of the Turk with money, brake the Truce, but his Letters, by which he invited the Tartars, and wherein he gave them testimonies of what services he would perform to the Grand Signior, at the cost of the Empire, and all Christendome, by allying himself with the Turk, being intercepted; he disobligeid the prime Lords of Hungarie, who cast themselves into the Emperours armes, and fell upon Gabors forces, and handled them almost as ill, as the Polanders had done the year before.

War of
Transylvania.

Gaber takes
Posen.

Is declared
King of Hun-
garie.

Dampiere
killed.

The Count de
Bucquoy in
Hungarie.

Hereupon the Count de Bucquoy entered into Hungarie; took many Townes, and amongst others, Posen it self: and the Tartars, coming to relieve Gabor, were cut in pieces, by the Poles, under the command of that great Captain, Corqueviers.

The

The Emperour had run great hazard of loosing the Kingdome of *Hungarie*, (had not Fortune saved it) by the death of the brave *Count of Is killed.* *Bucquoy*; who attempting to repulse the *Hungarians*, when they sallyed out of *Newbawsel*, was layd upon the ground, with no lesse then sixteen wounds. He could not more generously surrender his soul, nor finde a more illustrious bed of honour, to crown the greatness of his actions, had not his soildiers so basely forgotten their duty, and disbanded themselves *His Army disbands it self.* so ignominiously. For they might, by carrying the body of this *Mars*, with as much reason, have expected to winne Victories, as the *Spaniards* did, by that of their *Rodrigues*; but after the losse of their Generall, they found themselves without pulse, life, and motion. And so, we may easily think, how sensible a losse this was, to the Emperour, and all his family, to whom he had rendered so potent services.

Thus by the death of this one brave Captaine, Fortune changed, and the Conquered became Conquerours. They, who before, were reduced, to a meer feeble, and fearfull defensive Warre, regained courage, and returned to besiege the places which they had lost. But Fortune, lighter then the wind, made *Beihlem* know, how necessary it was for him, to make Peace; and *Ferdinand*, desirous to remedy so many evils, as surrounded him on every side, easily suffered himself to be induced to it, by his own naturall inclination: And so, upon the restitution of the Crown, and the relinquishment of the Title of King, the Peace was made, and Arms laid down, for a while; though *Gabor* never cast off the desire of moving, nor the hatred, which he carried to his Lord, the Emperour.

Now, since we are gotten so neer *Poland*, let us deliver that which hap- *The King of Poland hurt.* ned there, in the year 1620, The King being at *Warsaw*, where the Diet was held; and going into the Church upon the fifteenth of *November*, a Gentleman gave him two blows with a Pole-axe upon the head and another on his shoulder, which very much endangered his life: But the Paricide received his reward, and the King was heard by the standers by, with a faint and feeble voice, to pronounce these words: *What (said he) do the Poles learn of the French, to kill their Kings?*

Let us go hence, till we shall first have related the subject, for which *Osmân* the Emperour of *Turke* with an Armie of above four hundred thousand men, attempted to swallow up all this puissant Kingdome, which was this.

The *Waywood* of *Walachia* being revolted from the *Grand Signior*, and calling in the *Poles* to relieve him, was attacked by the *Tatars*, and *Turks*; who, in the first fight, having the worst, and in the last, the best of the day, the *Waywode* was killed, and the *Polish* Nobility defeated: and this Victory so much inflamed the heart of the Great *Turk*, that he shamefully banished the *Poland* Embassadour from his Court, and declared a war upon the King. *Fortune, is the Mistresse of young Princes, for by good successes, she fills them Osmân attacks Poland.* with temerity, to destroy them.

C H A P. V I L

The warre in the Palatinate. Tilly beaten, revenges himself, and defeats the Marquis of Baden. The Bishop of Halberstadt, makes himself known in Westphalia, and is beaten; passes with Mansfeldt, through Lorraine, and incamps himself before Sedan.

The prosperous progresse of the Emperours Generals, repaired, and raised his Authority, to so much splendour, that every body desired to keep himself fast with him, and gaine his favour; there remaining none who durst openly act for *Frederick*, but such as were driven by despaire. For, the Duke of *Anholt*, finding the gate open to a reconciliation, stooped to get in; and many Townes also did the same. And the *Landgrave William*, lonne to *Maurice of Hassia*, who finding *Bellona* too hard, and rigorous a Mistresse, betook himself to the society of the *Muses*, followed the example of the former, and was received with the same benevolence; yea, and adorned with a new Title of Honour besides. *We are forced, in a scorn, to make a good Part, which, when the danger is past, we do not value.*

Mansfeldt uses deceit in the Palatinate.

Takes Hagenau.

The Bavarians beaten.

They have their revenge.

Victory of the Imperialists near Wimpfen.

Mansfeldt recollecteth fragments of the Armies, found means to repair his losses, and grew likely to restore things, to the point from whence they were fallen. In effect, not being able to get into *Bohemia*, he wheeled about towards the *Palatinate*: where, by the taking of some places, and fighting some prosperous skirmishes, he raised the courage of his souldiers, and struck astonishment into his enemies. But, the Duke of *Bavaria*, seased upon the upper *Palatinate*, reduced him to such extremity, that, upon the condition of a summe of mony, and some very high title of Honour, he was content to seek Peace with the Emperour; however it were intended by him, but onely to save his Army, and so to kill two birds with one stone. *Foul play, or cheaterie, when it succeeds well, passes for a gallant piece of warlike craft; and wickednesse never seeks long, before it findes an occasion.* For as soon as he arrived in the Lower *Palatinate*, he threw off his Vizard, broke his word, took many Towns (which served for a Fee to his hunger-starved souldiers) sack'd *Alzaria*, and surprized *Hagenau*.

Frederick, upon the noise of these successes, left *Holland*, passed incognito through *France*, and not without huge paines, and danger, got to the Army. There happened a furious Encounter near *Wipfach*, where the *Bavarians* lost abot above two thousand men, a great number of Colours, and four Field-Pieces; which were testimones, that the victory was not contemptible.

But *Tilly* was not long, before he found meanes to revenge himself of this affront. *It is good to lend to such, as are always ready to render.* For, having joyned his Troops with *Don Cordocia*, and being informed, that the *Marquis of Baden* was separated from *Mansfeldt*, he followed him so close, that he overtook him neer *Wimpfen*; where, after a stubborn fight of some hours, he put the Cavalry to flight. But the Infantry, or Foot, finding themselves abandoned with a masculine resolution, mingled with despaire, and desire of an honourable death, fought very valiantly, and made *Tilly* know, that he shoud not have their lives at so cheap a rate, as not to wrangle stoutly for them; howbeit, by an unlucky chance, they were deprived of the meanes, though not of the will, to continue it. For, by the perpetual playing of the Ordnance, the fire got into the powder, which sprung the Waggon with so unfortunate hurt, that all the Foot fell into disorder, and was cut in pieces:

And

And eight and thirty Pieces of Canon; a great deal of Baggage, and money, with six score Coulores falling into the hands of the Conquerours, made the Conquered confesse, that they received a huge, and most sensible losse. The Field was strewed with dead Bodies, and the perishing of six thousand men upon the place, gave cause to count this, for one of the greatest Battails of this Age.

The Bishop of *Haiberstadt* in the interim was not asleep; but having contracted great forces, he went ravaging and pillaging all *Westphalia*; sparing of the Bishop of neither *Monkes*, *Nunnes*, nor Ornaments of the Church it self, to satiate his cruelty, leachery, and avarice. Indeed, the scandall he gave, was too great;

*The cruelties
of the Bishop of
Haiberstadt in
Westphalia.*

for his proceedings were blamed, even by them of his own Party: and he purchased the name of the *Mad Bishop*. But the Catholicks were too much tyed to the Emperours service, and therefore he thought fit to chastise them, since there was no other means, to hurt their Victorious head; and besides, the disgust of their so often singing *Te Deum*, was too sharp and hot to be endured. At *Paderborne*, he took a *Statue of Saint Liborius*, of massive Silver, and melted it into *Rex Dollars*, which he signed, *with an Arm stretched out, and a sword, with this motto, A Friend to God: and an Enemy to Priests*. The youthfull insolencies, and unreasonable actions, which he committed in a certain Cloyster of *Nanner*, must be buried in silence; for the like could not happen, but in a corrupt Age. This Army cast the greatest bulk of the war, *Warr again
the Ecclesiasticks.* upon the Ecclesiasticks; nor can there be imagined any kinde of sacrilegious, which was not perpetrated by them; neither went they in fine; very farre, before they received the Crown of their works. For being coasted, or overtaken by the Count of *Anhalt*, who was now joyned to *Tilly*, they were strenuously assaulted, near the River *Maine*; and endeavouring to passe in confusion, the Bridge brake, and made fine sport for the Imperialists, who cut off such as were stopped: and the River conspiring to their destruction, thruzled a great many more, so that only they who could swimme escaped; and through their great diligence made a shift at length to reach the Avant-guard of the Army, where their Bishop marched, and so ranged themselves under the wings of General *Mansfeld*, so that the River shared stakes with the Imperialists, in the honour of this victory, as having drowned about three thousand of them. *Frederick* after this so rough a cheek, having no means at all left to maintain his forces any longer, disbanded them, and retired himself back to the *Hague*, there to expect the issue of the Treaty at *Brussels*, by which *Frankendal*, with the consent of King *James of England*, was sequestred into the hands of the *Infanta*.

Tilly went afterwards, and took *Heidelberg* by force, and *Manheim* by composition; and that great renowned Library, was transported to *Rome* (for the *Pope* would have also his part of the booty) to the great trouble of all the Electorall Family: but, *who can resist against Fier & Mansfeld?* and his Bishop marched on towards *Lorrain*, through which they passed, without any repugnance, the Duke being surprised by their unexpected approach, and stayed some weeks at *Sedan*; and *Cardine*, who was at their heels, encamped himself at *Ivry*. We will leave them there, to plot new Delignes with the Duke of *Bouillon*, and return into *Poland*, to see what great body of Nobility march so briskly on, to face that potent Emperor *Ossman*.

*Heidelberg
taken, and the
Library carried
to Rome.*

CHAP. VIII.

The continuall warre between the Poles, and the Turks.
The tragical end of young Osman. The death of some Lords.

THe *Polanders*, being resolved to revenge the affront done their Embassadour, received besides some kind of check in *Moldavia*; but Prince *Vladislaws* hastening thither with a puissant Army, defeated the Turks in a ranged Battail; which kindled so great fury in the young Emperor *Ostman*, that he swore he would be revenged, and destroy the kingdom of *Poland*, with that terrible Army, wherof we have spoken already. King *Sigismund* received the *Alarme*, and sent his Embassadors to all Christian Kings, imploring their assistance against the Common Enemy. King *James* aforesaid sent five thousand men, whom the King of *Dinmark* would not suffer to pass, in respect of the Alliance between him, and the King of *Sweden*. In fine, the *Polanders* finding nothing, but excuses every where, were fain to get all on horse-back, together with their King, and go to deliver their Prince, who was so ingaged, that he had almost no means left him to escape evident danger. It was a worthy object, to see a King march at the Head of two hundred thousand Gentlemen: wherof the *Grand Signor* being advertised, sent to offer a Peace to the Prince, who embraced it, as an Embassy come from heaven; because the third part of his Troops of sixty thousand men, which were left to defend the *Confites* against this huge multitude, was quite consumed, partly by continual attacks, and partly by diseases, as having been compelled, for want of victuals, to eat many of their own horses.

The Turks, after having wanted half their Army, made their retreat; which, together with the Peace, was about the month of October, 1621. Let us follow them to *Constantinople*, where we shall see the tragical, and pitiful end of their Prince.

Osman, the aforesaid young Prince, by some deportments of his, gave suspicion to the *Janissaries*, of his having a mind to transferre both the Treasure, and seatte of the Empire, from *Constantinople*, under pretext of making a pilgrimage to the Sepulcher of their Prophet *Mahomet*. Whereupon, his ships were stopped, his Favorites massacred in his presence, and himself, after having endured a thousand indignities from the Soldiers, strangled by the command of his Uncle, whom they had drawn out of his Hermitage, to assassinate him. But he did not long enjoy those honours, whereof indeed he was unworthy. Happy are they, who live content in the lowesse of their Condition, and are not exposed to the blows of the Thunderbolts; as those Captaines also are, who forsake the Armes, to return to the Plough, without fearing to the voice of the churning Syrens of ambition. But it is not only here, that we have seen unheard-of changes.

*The Count de la
Tour obtaines
succour of the
Turk.*

Sacks Mor-
vill.
Is beautif.

Now those fatal Tragedies were advantageous to the Christians, who were so divided by the two so often mentioned Passions, that there was no appearance left to reunite them. The old *Comte de la Torre*, and the Marquis of *Lagrenelle*, were knocking at the *Grand-Signors* Gate, and displaying both their Rhetorick, and their Presents, seconded by the Embassadors of the inconstant *Gabor*; so much were they seized by desire, to ruine the House of *Austria*, which almost all Christendome banded together, hath not been able to effect hitherto; no, nor so much as to deprive it, of the Imperial Crown. However, they obtained some succour, sackaged *Moravia*, and joyned with *Gabor*; but the Turks were defeated, and their *Mustapha* compelled to yeeld up his place to *Amurash*, Brother to *Osmann*. And these Tragedies

gedies were the cause of the warre, which chanced between the *Turks* and *Persians*, to the great good of Christendom; and gave occasion also to the *Cossacks* to make a *Calvada*, or *Inroad*, to the very Gates of *Constantinople*. *The Cossacks at the Gates of Constantinople.* For, after they had passed many great Forrests, and vast Deserts, the Alarme grew so hot, that if the said *Cossacks* had not speedily retreated with their prey, the poor Christians in the Town had had their throats cut, it regard that it was published, that they had intelligence with them. Let us now take leave of the Countries, of the *Half-Moon*, for many yeares, and return by the *Mediterranean*, into those of the * *Crosse*, which being momentarily sprinkled with blood, cannot choose but multiply abundantly.

The Venetians were very attentive to the successes of the *Bohemian warre*, and being more propense to their own interest, then their Religion, occultly favoured the *Bohemians*. But the rest of the States of *Italy*, leaned more to the other side; however Peace remained amongst them, just as they did in *Spain*, where they received the newes of a great victory, upon the King of *Moroco*, and saw (after the expiration of the Truce) some *Holland* Vessels brought into their Ports, which came from *Venice*, and were taken in the Straights of *Gibraltar*. This year, 1621, in the moneth of *March*, deceased *Philip the third*, King of *Spain*, and was followed some moneths after, by the pious Arch-Duke *Albert*, who left the Country to his *Isabel*, and the Command of the *Militia*, to the Marquis *Spinola*. That famous *Cardinal Robert Bellarmin*, so well known by the Books he left written, both against the *Reformers*, and others, paid likewise his tribute to Nature, this very year, being above fourscore years old. *England* continued in Peace; and therefore we will step into the Low-Countries.

* *The Turks.*
* *The Roman Catholick Countries upon the Mediterranean Sea.*

The death of Philip the third King of Spain, and of the Arch-Duke Albert, and Cardinal Bellarmino.

CHAP. IX.

Sadnes. in the Low-Countries, for the bad successe of the Affaires of Frederick. The Warre begun again, betwix them, and the Spaniards. Gulick, and Papemutz surrendered. Count Henry suspected, and why?

Holland was full of joy, upon the termination of the *Dordellick Disorders*, and the condemnation of the *Arminians*; a great part whereof withdrew themselves out of united Provinces; some others embraced the doctrine of the confession of *Anthoni*, and the rest fought so long against their Crosses, that they surmounted them at length, by obtaining in many Towns free Exercise of their Faith. But this joy was quickly turned into mourning, by the arriviall of the newes of the unhappy successe of King *Frederick* Arms; and the losse of his Kingdom, which he had already had, somemoneths in his possession. Though yet the *Gazetts* sang alwayes of his victories, and of the decline of the rumporous *Affayres*: yea, and the Painter represented him already, sitting in the *Imperial Throne*, *Ferdinand* on his knees before him; and the Eagle all peeled, and debilitated. It was also published, that the *Bastail* before *Prague*, was wonne by *Henry*, and the contrary tidings contemned, as suspect, and given out by the *Papists*; till himself arrived, and brought the naked Truth with him, and shewed in fine, that all was lost. There are many persons so passionate, that they cannot endure to hear Truth spoken, if it be contrary to their expectation; and others preferre, before the diffency of lying, the unsteady profit whiche comes from it.

Count Henry suspected, and why?

The Eagle peeled.

Prince *Maurice* had often enough bid the Generalls of *Bohemia*, have a

care of themselves, for that they had to do with a great Captain, full of courage, and experience. Many have believed, that it was his designe, to make *Frederick* be raised to the Imperiall Crown; neither were the means thereof so difficult, had not God dispoled otherwise of it. They of *Brabant*, on the other side, by way of equall return to the *Hollanders*, pictured the Emperour in his Throne, elevated on high, with a King fallen at his feet, and the Eagle loaden with feathers, plucking the Crown off his Head. But Painters, and Poets have alwayes been permited, to set forth their fancies; and the Common People feed themselves with them, as with solid food.

Loaden with feathers.

Maurice changes the Magistrates.

Now, the *Contra-Remonstrants*, as well by means of the *Synod of Dordt*, as by the company of the Prince (who declared himselfe of their party) having wonne the Day, stayed not there. For, *Maurice*, by the advice of some Lords, having changed the Magistrates in many Townes, as I have hinted already; put in their places, such as he liked, and such as approyed of the laid *Synod*. In such sort, as the *Arminians* were fain to leave the *Cushion* against their wills, and were ill treated too, in some parts, for making too free use of that, which by vertue of their birthright, and the successie of the Armes of the Common-wealth, they conceived, could not be denied them.

These changes begat many Libells, and gave ground to the Politicks, to make faine observations upon those proceedings, which remained secret. No definitive sentence can be pronounced, upon what may be done, but upon what is done.

Now, as mens humours which were agitated, began by little and little, to relent, or slacken; and partialities, partly for fear, and partly for want of nourishment, to be choaked in the desire repose; just so did the Truce draw towards an end. And it must be noted, that these people, how much soever divided in faction, return forthwith to a coherence, when they apprehend any forraine Enemy: For really, common danger hath so great a power upon their minds, that it makes them speedily reunite, to resist the attempts of strangers: and if that come once to faile, farewell Liberty; for they will never want private enemies; and their pride is growne too high, not to be envied by many. *Then veritas is accompanied by envy, but their Power is too considerable, to be easily, and openly attacked.* One of the greatest wits of our times, advised the King of Spain, to make a Truce with them, if he had mind to tame them. *For they are (said he) like oxen, which joyne together, to repell the Wolves; but as soon as the danger is once past, they fall to addes amongst themselves.*

The nature of the Hollanders.

The Arch-Duke sounded them, to see if they would hearken to a Peace, and acknowledge him for Sovereign, under such terms, as seemed to divide the Sovereignty; but they bore a deaf ear, and would not hear of so much, as a prolongation of the Truce: and the Embassadour passing through *Delph*, was entertained by the drugges of the people, with durt and mud, and most unworthily treated, before it could be remedied. *An Embassadour cannot be welcome, where his Master is baned.* This affront was dissembled; *Spinola* being returned out of *Germany*, went, and incamped himself near the *Rhein*, whilst Count *Henry of Berghe*, blocked up *Gulick*, which surrendered it self for want of food, in the moneth of February, 1623.

The same year *Papemont* (in English, *Priest-Cap*) was likewise taken, by means of the hugg quantity of *Granadiers*, which were cast into it. This was a Fort so called, seated upon an *Island*, in the middle of the *Rhein*, built during the Truce, to exact Contributions of the circumjacent Countries, and to incommodate the Boats, which could not pass without being examined, and vilified by it; and it was sacrificed to the vengeance of the Priests, because it carried both the name, and figure of their Quadrangular Bonnets.

Count

Count Maurice, by the decease of Philip of Nassau, his eldest brother (who died like a Catholick at Breda, a little before the expiration of the Truce) being become Prince of Orange, and Heir by will, to all his said brothers goods ; sent his other brother with four thousand men, to enter into little Brabant, and force the Contributions. This surprize very much amazed ^{The Hollan-} Spinola, cast the Country people into despair, to see their houses fired ; and moved the soul of the Infanta (who beheld this spoil from the wals of Brussels) to compassion. The Citizens would have marched out with their arms, to revenge this wrong ; but Spinola, commanded the Gates to be kept shut, and would not suffer them, to go, and expose themselves to slaughter, and an inevitable defeat. *The inhabitants of a Town do enough, when they defend their own walls, for the Field is far all to them, against old Bands and trained Soldiers.*

Count Henry of Bergues arriving too late, to hinder the return of the Hollanders, (which he might have effected, either with his forces, or by stopping up the River of Demer) grew to be suspected, of intelligence with his Kinsmen. He was reproached, that he might have come six and twenty hours sooner ; and that, if he had used all requisite diligence, the enemies could not have escaped : But he excused himself the best he could ; and satisfied most of the Councell, though not all ; and after his retreat, it was all more maturely examined, and considered by the most judicious men. The Embassadeur of Spaine complained once to King Henry of France, for his endeavouring to disingage the said Count from his Masters service ; to which the King answered, that he was by birth a Germane, and no subject of the King of Spaine. And thus passed this complaint, together with many more, which the ignorant people imputed, to the hatred, which the Spaniards (according to their saying, and belief) carried towards him.

*The complaint
of the Spanish
Embassadeur,
in his behalf.*

CHAP. X. *Bergen besieged. Mansfeldt, and his Bishop, bring a garrison by Cordoua, come to succour the Hollanders. The death of the Duke of Bouillon, and a summary of his life.*

Spinola quits the siege. Mansfeldt passes into Friesland. A short Warre in France.

The burning of many fair villages, in the sight of the Court, caused so much spite in Spina's soule, that he studed nothing more, then the meane of revenging himself of it. He kepe his designe secret, and assembled a great Army, one part whereof he assigned to Don Lemu de Valdes, and conducted the other (which was far the greatest) himself. He made a shew to draw towards the Rhyn, thereby to amuse the Hollanders, whilst the said Don Lemu had order to march with all speed, to Bergen op Zoom, and to seize upon Eibelt, the Haven, and the two Forts, which defended it, but, whether out of jealousy, or otherwise, he went, and took Sintenberg ; giving the Hollanders time, to re-inforce the Garrison, and secure the Isle of Terneuse. The Marquis nevertheless arrived, and besieged the Place ; but not being able to gain the possession of the said Haven, he wasted a good part of his Army about it.

Welch Mansfeldt, and his Bishop, at Sedan, in consultation with the Duke

Mansfeldt at
Sedan.

The Duke of
Nevers.

Mansfeldt
dares not suc-
courage the Hug-
enots.

Is beaten by
Cordoua.

The Bishop
loses his arme.

The death of
the Duke of
Bouillon.

Hu life.

He marries the
heiress of Se-
dan. He keeps
the Principality,
and passes to
the second
marriage.
Beloved in
Germany, 1609.
Surprises
Stenay.

of *Bouillon*; and let us now call them from thence, since we are sure to learn nothing of their private conferences, but onely by conjecture. The King of France was then before *Montauban*; and fearing least they might serve themselves of the fair occasion, to make a strong diversion, in fauour of the *Hugenots*, who were very much weakened; he commanded the Duke of *Nevers*, to raise speedily a Body of an Army in *Champagne*, and entertaine the said *Mansfeldt* with Treaties, till his Troops were in condition, to hinder his passage. He alſo wrote to *Don Cordoua*, who promised him to come, and relieve him, in case the *Germans* made but the leaſt shew of moving againſt his ſervice.

Now this propoſition of ſuccouring the *Hugenots*, being found moſt diſſicult, and of too dangerous a confeſſion, and the meaneſ of returning the ſame way they came, taken from them; they refolved to traverle, or paſſe through *Brabanc*, and go to ſuccour *Bergen*, which *Spinola* attacked both with Mines, and Assaults, as he had done *Oſtend*; and this ſo much the rather, because they were invited thither, by the States Generall, and the Prince of *Orange*. And ſo they marched, and by their departure, freed *Campagne*, from the great oppreſſions, wherewith they had very ill treated the *Lipſiere*. *Cordoua*, and *Anholt*, followed them; and having overtaken them near *Fleurus*, compelled them to ſtop, and face about. The battail beganntoſly; and *Cordoua* was in danger of loſing it, if the enemies horſe had ſlood fast, and better ſeconded the foot, which was almoſt all cut off by the Canon. But five hundred Peaſants of the Province of *Liege*, who preſumed to ſet upon them, were cut in pieces, and ſacrificed, to their diſpleaſure; which yet, was quite forgotten, as ſoon as they came to the *Hollanders* Camp.

The *Mansfeldians* excused their loſſe, by the neceſſity they had, to get the paſſage; which, ſince they had obtained, by the ſword, the *Imperialeſts* (ſaid they) ought not ſo muſh to boſt of their Victorie. The Bishop was hurt in the arme, which was forced to be cut off; which gave the *Romane Catholicks* ground to publith, that, that arme which made warre againſt the Priests, had deserved to be ſtrick off. It is very likely, that if the Protestants had not feared to alienate the King from their Party (of whose fauour they ſtayed long day to ſeele ſome effects) they would have made no diſſiculty at all, to ſet the *Hugenots* upon their feet again, in ſuch ſort, as that the King could not lay hold of a moſe opportune eaſon to humble them, then during the decline of the affairs, of the *Proteſtantis in Germania*.

The Duke of *Bouillon*, after the departure of the *Germans*, being quite crazed with age, payed hiftoriſt to Nature; and it concerns us, to ſpeak briefly of his life, that ſo we may come both to the knowledge of his expeſience, and exploits, and of his right alſo to *Sedan*. Religion, and Nature tied him ſtill to his Kings ſervice, whose ſecrets, and favour he enjoyed not a long time. His firſt wife was the Princesſe, who was helde for *Sedan*; and notwithstanding that ſhe died without Children, and that there was another heire of the ſame Houſe, he left not to terriue the laid Principat, by the ſupport of the King ſavour. In his ſecond marriage, he had the daughter, of Prince *William of Orange*, by whom he had begot two oſſis, who grew very famous afterwards; and by this Alliance he acquired moſt ſtreight correspondence with the States Generall of the united provinces. He much moified the Duchies of *Utrecht* and *Overbaſtad* by almoſt, wherein he purchased great reputation. He went and impriu'd the Cittidell of *Stenay*, the very day of his wedding, and was alwayes redoubted by his neighbours, and in moſt high esteem with the Prince of *Condé*; and it is believed, that it was chiefly he, who counſelled the Prince *Palatine*, to take the Cittown of *Bohemie*. After his deſigns, and Communications with the Marshal of *Biron*, were

were blown up, he kept himself always close in *Sedan*, till the King at length, came to awaken him. But his peace was quickly made, in consideration of the good, which he was to perform, and of the high enterprizes, whereof he was both the most worthy, and principall instrument. After the sad death of *Henry the Great*, the Prince of *Conde*, being returned into *France*, he used his utmost endeavour, to tie him to the interests of the *Hugenots*, by describing his to him, quite otherwise, then they were to be under ^{He embroil'd} stood; which were in effect, to embroil the Kingdome. But the Prince ^{F. ance.} would not revenge the injurie, which he pretended was done him, to the detriment of Religion, and the destruction of the poor people; which yet not long after he did, against his promise to the Queen: though yet that promise were quickly dissipated, as well as many other, which came out of the shop of his breſt, more for his particular advantage, then that of the Publick, which he alwayes pretended. Now, howbeit, he had been brought up in the civill wars, and factions, he yet refused the generalship of all the *Huguenot* Armies, which was offered him, by the Assembly of *Rochell*; and that upon very reaſonable reaſons: as firſt, his age: then the *Gout*, wherewith he was much tormented; and laſtly, for the difficulty, which he was likely to find, to govern so many Heads, as composed that popular State. Let us return to the ſiege of *Bergen*.

Spinola finding his enemy recuited with ſo great a Body of Horſe, and his owne Army much diminished with toyle, affalts, ſickneſſe, and diſbandings; ſpeedily raifed the ſiege, for feare leaſt the way ſhould be ſtopped, and ^{Spinola raifes} went, and encamped himſelf three leagues ſhort of *Antwerp*; where ^{the ſiege,} having put himſelf in poſture, and ſent away his ſick, and wounded men, he offered the Prince Battell; but he conteining himſelf with having ſtoured the Place, made anſwer, to ſome French Lords, who aduiled him to accept the offer; that it was better to make a golden Bridge for his enemies, then engage them in fight, which is often gained by diſpaire: And ſo he retyred to the *Hague*, where he was well received by the States. *Manſfeld* ſhewed himſelf likewiſe there, and the Bishop grew to be known, and hated, and was ſometimes in danter of being well rubbed, for his former iſolencies. But theſe two guests, after ſome conſultations, quickly diſlodged: for *Manſfeld*, having received five thouſand men from *France*, was lent into *East-Freeland*, for fear leaſt *Tilly* ſhould come, and take up his quarters there: and the Bishop returned into *Westphalia*, where living after the old faſhion, he was ſnapt neer *Staſoo*, and moſt basely defeated.

With much more reaſon, might that haue been ſaid of *Tilly*, which the Emperour of *Turke*, ſaid of the *French*, when he heard the newes, of the huge Victorie gotten by them, upon the *Venitians*: namely, *That they had to do with Calves*. Six thouſand Imperialiſts, cut off an Army of eighteen thouſand men; and the Bishop, in ſtead of retyring himſelf to his Bishoprick, returned ſpeedily into *Holland*, with the nimbleſt runnes of his broken Army, to take new couſell, and recollect his ſcattered Troops, in the Frontier Towns. There were about ſix thouſand of his men taken prisoners, and the *Spaniſh* Garrison of *Grol*, contributed no ſmall matter to this entyre Victorie, in the year 1623. If the Bishops Souldiers uſed great cruelties, the *Manſelliſts* did not much better in *Frieland*; in ſuch ſort, as that good Country, which was able to maintaine above fifty thouſand men, in good order, for fifteen years together, was exhausted in leſſe then ſeven moneths; and the *Coune of Oldenbergh* found reaſon to complaine of them besides, as bad neighbours, for making excuſions upon his lands. But they got not all off; and of five thouſand *French*, there returned not twelve hundred into *France*, to revile their General, and relate the good treatment, which they had both given, and received, in their parts; all the reſt being knocked in the head by the

<sup>He refuſes the
Generalſhip of
the Huguenot
Party, 1621.
Why?</sup>

<sup>Manſfeld and
the French in
East-Freeland
The Bishop de-
feated, in the
year 1623,
neer Staſoo.</sup>

<sup>These two Gene-
rals return into
Holland.</sup>

the Peasants. *Mansfeldt* being rejoyned to the Bishop, with the fragments of both Armies, performed no great exploits; but being beaten againe at *Frisoer*, they both went back againe into *Holland*, where they plotted new defigues against the House of *Austria*. But now, let us go yisit the *Swissers*, in their Mountaines, for they will give us matter also, to discourse of them.

CHAP. XI.

Of the *Swissers*, and *Grizons*, and their Government. The fall of a Mountaine. *Soubise* breaks the Peace. The death of the great *Priour*, and of the *Marshall Ornano*.

Description of the Cantons.

The first League

Charles of Burgundie beaten.

Their alliance.

Their beginnings.

Before we enter upon the motives of the Wars, which happened in the *Grisons*, we will first shew, that the *Swissers* are a People of *Germany*, divided into thirteen *Cantons*; of whose valour, *Julius Cesar*, in his *Commentaries of the Gaulish War*, makes very honourable mention. They are shut up within Mountains, and great Lakes, which make their Country inaccessible. The Tyranny of some Governors, caused them to shake off the yoke, both of the House of *Austria*, and their owne Nobility. Their first League was made between three Country men, or Peasants, who within a short time after, grew much augmented, by the aversion of the People, from the above-said Government. *Let no man trust to his own power, and maintaine it by rigour; for enemies often come, from whence they are least expected.* They have, upon the one side, the States of the Republick of *Venice*, and the Dutchy of *Milan*; and *Burgundy*, *Alsacia*, and the Dukedom of *Wurtemberg*, on the other. They were long in peace, and rest, being protected by their Hills, and their poverty; till *Charles Duke of Burgundy*, at length, stirred them up, to his own confusion. For, having a desire to extend his domination as far as *Italy*, he (notwithstanding all their humble supplications, for peace, and liberty, and offers to serve him) brought a war upon them. *Irregular ambition prepares her self a fall.* For, their humility being turned into despair, they fell to the use of arms, which they had almost forgoten; and defeated his Army, without so much as almost any fighting for it, and glutted themselves in fine, with the spoiles, both of the *Burgundians*, and *Flemings*. Since which time, their Alliance hath been sought, by the Popes, Kings, and Princes of *Europe*, and especially by *France*, which by keeping her self fast with them, through a yearly pension, hath drawn no small advantages from them. Let us speak a word also, of their beginnings, which are worthy consideration. They were heretofore, wont to receive their Governors, from the Emperours, by whom Justice was administred, and their Priviledges maintained: so that they lived in peace with the Ecclesiasticks; upon whom, by donation of the said Emperours, if not all, yet a great part of them at least, depended.

In fine, they being a people of a strong nature, and lovers of Liberty (as all such as dwell within the mountains are;) found themselves contemned by the Nobility (which, through delights produced by great riches, was grown insolent) and from contempn, drawn into servitude; and therefore, laying hold of the opportunity, of the confusions of the Empire, they assaulted the said Nobility, and expelled it by force of Arms, and so redeemed themselves from the Yoke.

The Emperour *Albert*, having a great charge of Children, endeavoured

to

to joyn also that, which immediately depended upon the Empyre, to what he held there already, as well by inheritance, as by donation, and purchase; but in vain: wherupon he turned his desires into threats; but still in vain: For his Governors had used tyranny, and brought this people to seek *The Governors
Tyrants.* entyre Liberty, by way of revenge, of some crimes committed, and some affronts done to some particular persons; the first whereof was to him, who had alwayes disswaded them, from putting themselves under the yoke, of the Houle of *Austria*: The second and principal was for having attempted the chastity of a woman, a vice, which caused the Kings to be expelled from *Rome*; the Infidels, to enter into *Spain*, and whole nations, to go out of Conquered Countries: The third was a most absurd, and ridiculous Command; namely, to do reverence to the Hat of a Governor, which was at the end of a perch, when they passed by it: And it happened once, that a certain fellow being brought before the Governor, for having slighted this order, he commanded him to shoot a Apple from his childes head with an arrow, which he performed, to the great amazement of all such as were present.

Now, in revenge of these, and the like cruell proceedings, a secret League *The first League
of three men.* was made, amongst three Husband-men; the number whereof being quickly increased, they cunningly feasted upon the Castles, of the laid Governors, and drove them out of their Country, in the year 1307. Within a short space after the Emperour *Albert* was assassinated, and his children, being more busie about revenging his death, then punishing the proceedings of the *Switzers*, left them long enough in peace. In fine, *Germany* being divided, by the Election of two Emperours, *Lewis of Bavaria*, and *Frederick of Austria*, they (chiefly out of the jealousie they had of the laid Houle, which they had offended) constantly adhered to the Party of *Lewis*, notwithstanding he were excommunicated, and made no account at all, of the Ecclesiastical Counsell, which followed *Frederick*.

Leopold, sonne to *Albert*, being puffed up by some Conquests, and by a fair Army, together with the motives of the expelled Lords; led his forces against the Villages, but they were defeated in the Mountaines, near *Morgarten*. And this victory of theirs, produced the perpetual Alliance of the three Villages, which take their names from the woods; to which the rest have likewise adjoined themselves since, for causes, which would be too long to recite: yea, and very many Imperiall Townes near them, have also leagued themselves with them; in such sort, as that now they have no enemy at all to fear.

Now, it must be avowed, that the Physick wrought too much, and exceeded the bounds of duty and justice. But ordinarily in Civill Warrs, when subjects exasperated against their Governors, grow to get the upper hand, they break through all fear, and passe to another manner of Policy, as egged on, by the ambition of some particular men. *Hatred furnished Arms, fury gave victory, and fear of chastisements, made them shake off the yoke of their Prince, whom they accused of having violated their Privileges. Ambition is the moving cause, and soule of tumults, Revolts, and Changes of State; and injuries done to particular persons, are the pretexts.*

Their Republick is composed of three *Classes*, or Orders; the Villages *The form of
their Common
wealth.* to the number of thirteen; the Associates, or Confederates; and the Townes, which depend upon their direction. Now, these Cantons have divers forms of government: for that of the Villages, is *Democratical*: and that of the Townes, *Aristocratical*. In such sort, as that this *whole*, being contrived of Parts entire, of various humours, and conditions, may well be called a mixt *Common-wealth*, which is kept in unity, by the onely care she hath of her own preservation.

At their Assembly, which is made by a general Convocation, to treat of Warre, Alliance, Peace, and other affaires of importance; the Embassadors of every Town are to meet: A form, much like that of the United Provinces, which took Arms against their Governours, and framed their Common-wealth, by the advantage of their situation, as well as they; the Sea, and the great Rivers being the same to those, which the mountaines are to them.

Their fidelity, and their virtue in arms. They serve their Allyes, with much fidelity; but if their wages once fail, they take their leave, from whence that Proverb so much quoted in France, *No money, no Swiflers*. They are accused of being clownish, and simple; but in requirall thereof, they are not stained with enormous vices (except only drinking) as some other nations are. Above all, they detest cheaterie; and their fidelity hath been much esteemed, in all times; their virtue in Armes, very remarkable, as much surpassing that of the rest of the *Germanes*; the one appearing about their Prince, and the other in the Field: however, at present (all-being subject to change) it doth not much outstrip that of other nations; and *Françis* the first, made them know, by a huge rout in the Dutchy of *Milan*, that they were not invincible, as themselves also manifested at the Battail of *Pavia*, where they could tell how to leave Play, when the Game did not please them.

The Religion. Their Government (as we have already said) is in some parts *Democratical*, and their Alliance, amongst themselves incorruptible, though it proceed rather from a common necessity of their own preservation, than from perfect amity: Their Religion, in some of the *Cantons* is only, and purely, Roman Catholick; in other, Reformed: and in some again, mingled. This Age of ours, being the most fatal, and most martiall, that ever was, hath not spared them; bloody *Mars* having as well skip't over their Mountains, as through the Seas, the Deserts, and vast Forrests.

The same year that that fatal scourge-bringing Torch appeared, there happened an accident to the *Grisons*, which sufficiently testified, that there is no place secure from destruction.

The story of the year 1618.

Pleura overthrown by a Mountain.

A tumult in the Valceline.

The Venetians jealous to see the Spaniards there.

Who are attacked by the Grisons.

For, upon the fourth of September, 1618, towards the evening, one of the highest Mountains, fell down by means of an Earthquake, and overwhelmed a Burgh, or little Town called *Pleura*, and crushed the Inhabitants in such manner, as that neither their cryes, nor groanes could be heard; no not so much as any trace, or signe at all, left of the place.

Two yeares after, the Inhabitants of *Valceline*, being very ill treated by the *Grisons*, in the Exercise of their Religion, conspired against them, and by the help of *Rodolph Planté*, killed a great multitude, and beat the rest out of the Valley; and being succoured by the *Spaniards* (for the advancement of their own interest) made many Fortresses, for their own defence.

But, the *Venetians*, jealous of their interest, and laying aside that of Religion, were terrified by seeing the Gate of *Italy* shut up: and the King of *France* also, advertised by them, of the common danger; declared his interest, by an Embassador, whom he sent to *Madrid*, the fruit of whole negotiation produced a Promile of restitution, provided that the Roman Catholicks were entyrelly assuited of ther Exercise. For, the Policy of the *Spaniards*, is, to tye the interest of Religion to that of State, as many other Princes towards the North, also do: and upon these grounds, cold, and disinterested Catholicks, endeavour to make them pals for Hypocrites, and perwade all the world, that under this Cloak, they will strip all Princes of their States.

The *Grisons*, loosing their patience, in the long expectation of the departure of the *Spaniards*, fell upon them, and were shamfully repulsed. The Arch-Duke *Leopold*, and the Duke of *Feria*, hastened thither, who compelled

led the poor Grisons to a peace, and thereby acknowledge, that thicmelves alone, were not able to expell such Guests as these, who were so advantageously lodg'd.

Yet, this was not enough; for the Spaniards, though well intrenched, for they could not remain there, without continual fear: and so the quarrel was renewed, and Aliances made, to force them out. Upon which the Marquis de Cocurre entred with some Troops, and root'd them out of their Holds.

On the other side, the Savoys, joyned with the French, under the conduct of that famous Countable, *de l'Edignes*, brought a warre, into the State of Genoa, took many Towns, and gave an Alarne to all Italy. But this fine appearance, being stopped by a misfortune, made the Troops return, as being destinated for a supply, against the Duke of Soubz, and obliged the King, by the request of the Pope, to give peace to Italy, and sequester the Valteline into his hands; save only that both the Kings, were to have their passage with their forces that way.

About the same time, there was discovered a Conspiracie against the King of France, and the Duke of Vendome his Brother, the great Pnour, the Marshall *d'Ornano*, and many others put in prison, where the two last ended their dayes, without much noiles: and the Count of Chablis, by the hands of a Common Executioner. These accidents raised much hatred upon Cardinal Richelieu, and produced many Palquils against him. Envy and Hatred, are ever companionsto the vertue of great Ministers; and their actions are never free from blame.

The Valteline
in the bands of
the Pope.

CHAP. XII.

Mansfeldt hunts every where for relief, and sees an Army on foot. The Marriage of the Prince of Wales, with a Daughter of France, after his return out of Spain.

Hannibal, was no sooner out of his infancy, then he vowed the ruine of the Romans, and being revok'd from Italy, after he had dominicerred there the space of seventeen years, to save Carthage, he there ran his ship a ground, which had been loaden with so many victories, against the great Scipio. But now, what did he, when all the strings of his Bow were broken? He made to his wits, for new ones. He remembred his Oath, begged succour, animated the Kings of the East, against the inflatible ambition of the Romans, and continued his hatred, even to the very last gasp of his breath.

Mansfeldt, and his Bishop seemed to have taken the like Oath, against the House of Austria, and by consequence, for the continuance in action against it, they must have new forces. Holland could furnish them with matter, convenience, money, and hatred enough; England, with desire enough, to see Frederick again in the Palatinate, and France, with jealousie enough, in regard of the growth of the aforesaid House.

There wanted no bellowes to kindle this fire; mens humours being already disposed that way, by diversity of Religions, hatred, envy, self-ends, and Maxime of State; a Cover, which is never, either too long, or too short, and stronger then even Justice it self.

But now, as these Captains had not so much trouble to perswade, as that Great Africke; so had they notwithstanding to do, with people of much better understanding, then those Barbarians. They went into France, where

Mansfeldt demands succour in France.

Mansfeldt received some affronts, from some particular persons, for ill treatments given the French in Friesland. However, he obtained his demand: namely, some Force; the Minister, who then began to climb the *Horizon* of favour, being now no more mindfull of the services both asked by, and granted to the Imperialists, before Sedan, in case of necessity. *Maximes of State are more forcible then obligations, and Ministers turn their Aliances that way, which their passions carry them.*

Now, King James, though by the negotiations with Spain; he had disgusted many of the Reformed Religion, shewed himself nevertheless willing to have as good intelligence with the Catholick States, as the King of France had, with the Protestant, and so he sent Prince Charles his Sonne into Spain, to espouse the Infanta Mary: but, after the losse of much time, he came back into England, and demanded in France (through which he had passed disguised) the Kings Sister, who was more easily granted him.

Men have laboured, to penetrate into the Mystery of this Treaty; but all, by conjecture only. The Roman Catholicks of England, who began already to feel some warmth of the businesse, were extremely afflicted, at the breach of the aforesaid Match; and the misfortune which befell them, was a testimony of the perpetual Crosse, which was ordained for them, in the Britannick Islands: for, being met in a private Assembly at London, to hear Mass, the Loft, overburthened by the multitude, sunk down, and bruised near a hundred persons, together with the Priest.

When the aforesaid Prince had married the Daughter of Henry the fourth, and sister to Lewis the thirteenth, he, and his Father, undertook the care of re-establishing his Brother-in-Law, in the Palatinate: In such sort, as that Mansfeldt had no great difficulty to transport ten thousand English into Holland, who almost all of them perished at Gerihudenburgh, and served for bait to the Fish.

The French Cavalry, consisting of three thousand, did likewise, no very long service: for, the Generalls marching towards the Rhein, and tormenting the Arch-Bishop, after their old fashion, their Army diminished much, by disbandings, and themselves fell into a quarrel, which had almost brought them to a Duell: though at last, they returned into Holland, and went from thence to the North, to warm those people against the Emperour.

The Spaniards pass the Isel.

Upon the seventeenth of February, 1624. the Spaniards passed upon the Ice, over the River Isel, and caused a terror, as faire as Holland. Whereupon the Prince was constrained again to lay about him, and pass to Utrecht: and the States, to command the Country-people to break the Ice of the River of Vecht.

But Count Henry expected neither his enemies, nor the thaw, which would have made him to be caught in a Pit-fall; but retrayred himself much faster then he came, and many of his soildiers found their graves in the River of Welaw. His designe was, to fright the Pealants, and not to hurt the States.

which did last fall upon his hands, frequenting his chappell, where he was to have been buried at his own charge.

He had now no other way to proceed, but to march towards the town of *Breda*, which he did accordingly, and so arrived there about the same time, as the Duke of *Oranje* did to assist him in his enterprise against *Antwerp*.

Spinola was every moment devising, how to wipe off by some notable enterprize the affront he had received before *Bergen*, and

He marched into the field, sent Count *Henry* towards the *Rheyn*, who made a shew of besieging *Grave*; and Count *Johm* of *Nassau*, with the Horse towards *Breda*; who, at his arrivall, took a great multitude of Boats, loaden with Provisions. Himself followed with the Foot; and in his Councell of War, there was found no more then one Colonell, who thought fit to begin the siege; and that upon the same

*The siege of
Breda.*

reasons, whereby *Spinola* himself was moved to it.

On the other side, the Prince of *Orange*, glad to see his Rivall engaged, before a place so well provided of all necessaries, as also of a strong Garrison, did not so soon dispose himself to succour it, but gave the Spaniards leisure to entrench themselves, and they him to repent himself of it.

But he hoped, by the successe of his designe upon *Antwerp*, long before premeditated in his thoughts, and held by him infallible, to unroot them from thence, and cast their state into an irremediable confusion.

He was well informed, that there were but very few Souldiers in the Cittadell, and they, for the most part, dismembred, and cripded. Wherefore, he sent some Troops, which made a shew of coming from the Camp before *Breda*, as carrying the same Moto's and Colours, which *Spinola* carried; they arrived undiscovered, to the very Mote, applyed their Ladders; and set all their rare Engynes on work, to render themselves Masters of the Place; whereof they could not have failed, had not their own hearts failed them first. For one who goes there of the Sentinel, followed by the discharge of a Musket, made theirs fall out of their hands, and left them no more courage then onely to fly.

It was thought, that he had a mind to bestow the honour of this expeditiōn upon the *Hollanders*, whom he onely employed in it; and that if he had mingled any of the other nations with them, the busynesse would have issued to his contentment.

This newes struck the Marquis almost into a feaver; and sent the Prince loaden with Melancholy, to the *Hago*, where towards the end of the winter, he died, leaving his Army to his brother *Henry Frederick*, and *Spinola* before *Breda*; who, seeing no meanes to take it by force, resolvēd to famish it.

The aforesaid Prince, had had a former enterprize, upon the said Cittadell, and held himself so sure of it, that he told the Burgomasters of *Dordt*, at his departure, that none but God could hinder it: And indeed, he was no sooner embarked, but there arose so violent, and so

*The enterprise
upon the Castle
or Cittadell of
Antwerp.*

extreameley cold a tempest, that it put both his life and his Fleet in danger; and so he was forced to return.

God hath put limits to Victories, which cannot be passed by humane wisedome.

Spinola, having sufficiently learnt, how needfull it was to be vigilant, with an enemy who slept not; reinforced the Garrison of the aforesaid Cittadell; kept himself fast in his trenches before *Breda*, expecting the consumption of the Provisions of the Town; and made magazin for the Winter; and being adverstised besides, that the Enemy was assembling some forces, and that four Kings had interested themselves in this Siege: He sent for some Regiments, from the Emperour.

Uladiſlaus
Prince of
Poland before
Breda.

Prince *Uladiſlaus*, since King of *Poland*, came to see this famous siege; and was received by the whole Army, with such military honours, as were due to the Sonne of a King, and a very great Captaine.

The King of *Spain* having foreseen this tempest, which was contrived against his Low-Countries, and being unwilling to hazard the whole, for one piece thereof; wrote to his Aunt, that it was better to leave the siege, than obstinately to persist, in the impossibility of taking the Towne, with the losse of all her States.

This favoured well with the Emulators of the said Marquis, as *Don Lewis de Velasco*, &c. &c. &c.

There happened also another misfortune, which was, that the *Hollander*, fired a Magazin, which would have staggered any other General, but such a one as he; who quickly requited this losse, and by his vigilancie, repulsed the *English*, who with a most martiall courage, went to attack a Quarter of his Camp.

In fine, after a Siege of ten moneths, *Breda* was yelded; and it happened the very same day that the Kings Letters arrived, with his absolute command, to draw off the Army.

We left the King of *Poland*, with his Nobility, marching against the great *Turk*; and therefore let us now look what the *Swedes*, in the mean while, are doing. *Gustavus* laid hold of that occasion; passed an army into *Livonia*; and after the siege of five weeks, to the great trouble of the Citzens, took *Riga*.

The Swedes
take *Riga*.

The *Polanders* hereupon, made loud complaints of him, for beginning the Warre, just when they were busied, against the Common Enemy: and for breaking the Truce: in the articles whereof it was comprised, that the one of the Kings should not enter into the Lands of the other, without having denounced the War, three moneths before.

To which, the *Swedes* made answer, that they had sent their Embassadors; and that they were not able to dispatch their Commissions any sooner, being hindered by windes, and tempests; which were to be accused, and not they: a trick of War, which must be made passe for good, according to the Maximes of this Age.

In short, this occasion was favourable to the *Swedes*, who cared as much for their reasons, as *Monsieur de Montmorency* did, for those of the Magistrates of *Metz*, when he was gotten into possession of their Towne. This War was finished by a Truce, whereby the *Swedes* were obligeid to return by Sea, after they had well fortifyed *Riga*, with intention never to restore it again.

Now, the Electour *Palatine*, after being spoiled of his States, was deprived also of his Dignities, and his *Electorat* transferred upon the Duke of *Bavaria*, his Cousin, 1623. which much augmented hatred, against the Emperour, Duke

And mock at
the complaints
of the Poſt's

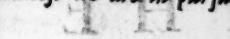
A Magazin
burnt.

Breda capi-
tulated.

Duke Maximilian, and all the Catholicks; and caused, in fine, many new
Allyances to be made, which put spurs to the War we are going to dilcribe,
in this next Book.

This Prince was crowed King of Bohemia, the fourteenth of November 1619. in the moneth of January following, he made his Allynaces; and in the same year also, he lost his Kingdome, and his States, was proclimed by the Emperours Edict, and his Coronation declared Null. *He who grasps much, holds little; and it often falls out, that whilst we are in pursefull of other mens good, we lose our owne.*

The Eleitor Palatin spoiled of his States, and banished.



СИНЕГО ЭДАНОЯ

жюльеной эн

CHAPTER

and a lot of people out there need to come with
the old blues music back up there.
especially the blues left.



THE

THE HISTORY OF THIS IRON AGE.

THE FOURTH BOOK.

CHAP. I.

*The Warre of Denmark. The Allyances of the Kings of
France, England, Denmark, and the States
of Holland against the Emperour.*



General Mansfeld's arguments, had as much efficacy in the North, as they had towards the South; because the dangers, which seemed to threaten that Country, were grown greater, and besides, a Prince which becomes potent, makes himself both feared, and hated. Tilly wintered in *Hassia*, in despite of the Landgrave *Maurice*, nor were the States of *Low-Saxony* a little troubled, to see the Imperiall Eagles fluttering up and down upon their fronteers; and that not without giving them great inconvenience; besides, that they feared, lest they should peradventure come to replant their old authority there.

The King of Denmark, together with many other Princes, and States thereabouts, were moved to much impatience, by the ruine of Frederick; as apprehending, lest these Guests should come, and take up their lodging amongst them. Wherefore being advertised by common danger, and by that, which themselves, perhaps, would have done, if they had had the same power, and right which the Emperour had, they made a League for the defence of the *Circle* of the Lower Saxony, into which entred the Kings of England, France, and Sweden; together with the *States Generall*, and the King of Denmark himself was the Head, as being General of the said *Circle*. The Dukes of Brunswick, Mekelenburgh, and Holstein; the Administratour of Magdeburgh and the Bishop of Bremen, subscribed also to it.

The Emperours forces, in the mean while, grew strong , and Tilly began to smell, that under the mask of amity, there were some new designes a brewing ; however they protested, that they were doing nothing against the Emperour. But he answered , that the Embassadours of the States of Holland , were not there, to thred pearls ; and that he was sure , that nothing was treated to his Masters advantage , where they had any credit ; and consequently, for a greater testimony of his diffidence, he sent for Wallenstein , with

A League against the Emperor.

Tilly in Hassia.

an Army, to come and succour him. *Causes lye hidden, under pretexts drawn from necessity, and justice, but they are easily discovered, by people of the same profession.*

Many Prodigies preceded the fatal warres; as Armies fighting in the Ayre, raining of Blood, great Tempests; bearing down Trees, Houles, and Dammes.

But that, which was by all interpreted for an ill Augure, or Token, was, that the King going one evening to walk upon the Rampars, or Walls of *The Prodigies.* the Town of *Hamelen*, to visit the Sentinels, his horse stumbled at a plank, and threw him into the Mote or Ditch, out of which he was drawne two houres after, and conceived to be dead, for more then three dayes together.

In the mean while, they who laid most to heart, the love of their Country, and Rest, employed all diligence, to find a means to reconcile this Difference, thereby to divert the misfortune, wherein all Lower Saxonie was likely to be involved. To which effect, a Treaty of Peace was held at *Brunswick*, and it was already agreed, that the Armies should be licensiated, by *The treat of Regiments,* to wit, that the King should calke the first, *Tilly* the next, and *peace in vain.* so consecutively by turnes, to the end. But this Treaty was broken off by ambition, and so, such advantages as could not be reaped thereby, were sought by way of Arms. *The Gamester is more willing to hazard another mans money, than his own.*

I will note only the principal actions of the warre, and content my selfe with saying, that it is very probable, that the Emperour had a design, to make his Authority, and Religion flourish afresh, in those Countries, where there was no more left, then a faint, and languishing knowledge thereof; and, *The ayne of the that mingled with coldnes, contempt, and hatred.* But as for the contrary League. Party, they endeavoured, not onely to repell the aforesaid Guest, but also by vertue of the Alliance, to restore the Prince to his States, by force of Arms, since it could not be done by intercessions; and so, in fine, deliver all the Princes, from the jealousie which was given them by this House, puffed up with so many victories.

The King retayred with his Army, as farre as the Bishopprick of *Werden*, and thereby gave the Imperialists opportunity to seaze upon many places: But Fortune varied at *Niemburgh*, from which Town, after the losse of a very great number of their men, they were constrained to retreat, though yet the said losse, were repayred shortly after, by the taking of *Calemergh*, and the defeating of some companies of *Dragoons*.

Wallenstein followed the River of *Elbe*, and *Tilly*, that of *Weser*, who having occupied the Bishopprick of *Hall*, entred the Dutchy of *Anholt*, and fortified the Bridge of *Dassaw*. *Mansfeldt* attacted this Fort, and being repulsed, joyned with the Administratour of *Hall*, to besiege that Town. *Wallenstein* hastened thither; so they fell to work: and the Fight, as well through the valour of the souldiers, as the experience of the Generals, was long time dubious enough, but at last, the Horse giving ground, the Foot found themselves reduced to the necessity of doing the same; and such as could not save themselves by flight, were either killed, or taken,

In this memorable Battell at the Bridge of *Dassaw*, all *Mansfeldes* glory was buried; howsoever he lost not his courage by so furious an overthrow, but having gotten on foot, a fresh Army of fifteen thousand men, (for *Germany*, *bridge of Dassaw.* and the *Septemviro* were yet full of brave Souldiers) he drew towards *Silesia*, took in some places, passed thence into *Transylvania*, where he gave up his Army to the Duke of *Wimar*; and accompanied by some of his principall Officers, put himself in the way towards *Venice*; but a *Dysentery*, or Bloody Flux, or rather (according to the opinion of some) a *Potion*, stopped the course

His death.

court of his journey, designes, and life, altogether ; and delivered the Emperour from a troublesome Enemy : and the Duke of Wimar also a short space after, followed him, not to *Venice*, but to the other world. Thus ended the life, of this famous General, who had been fortunate enough in raising Armies, but not in fighting Battels.

Wallensteine, having stifted the War of *Transylvania*, marched back into *Silesia*, dissipated *Wimars* Troops, and retook the occupied places : And *Baudis*, and *Holck*, being sent to joyn with the said Duke, were cut off by *Meroe*, and *Beckman* : So that *Wallenstein*, having put an end to all their disorders, returned towards *Brunswick*.

Obertrawt killed.

Tilly being intent upon the occasions of hurting his enemies, went, and unexpectedly attacked a Quarter commanded by that Valiant Souldier *Obertrawt*, who, together with one of the Dukes of *Anholt*, and some hundreds of Souldiers, was slaine in this encounter ; and when *Tilly* went to visit, and comfort him, he answered him, *Monsieur de Tilly*, in such waters, are taken such fish.

The death of the Bishop of Halberstadt.

Now the King finding himself in great danger, by the losse of *Mansfeldt*, and the Bishop of *Halberstadt*, (who died at the same time, at *Wolfenbottel*, after he had vomited up a Worm of about four ells long) did not yet lose his courage. *Nature shows her strength in despair, and Virtue hers, in extremity*. He saw two Armies upon his skirts, to be oppoled by him, and therefore he resolued to attack the one of them, being more inflamed to vengeance, by the losse of *Munden*, which he slighted, and the furious blow, which was given his *Cavalrie*, by *Count Furstenberg*. But, he was a little too tardy, in going to drive *Tilly* from the siege of *Gothing* : Besides that he stayed at *Luther*, against the advice of his Lieutenant Generall *Fucks* : and *Tilly*, thereby to make himself as glorious as *Wallenstein*, desired nothing more earnestly, then to fight.

Battell of Luther the twenty-seventh of August, 1626.

In fine, the Battell was given with so much obstinacie, that the old Bands, which had been accustomed to vanquish, began almost to stagger towards flight ; but their time was not yet come, and the puissant Genius of their Generall, had a great advantage upon that of the King ; who perceiving his Horse fly, and not being able, either by his presence, or exhortations, to detaine them : was compelled to abandon his Foot, to the mercy of the Enemy, and retyre himself as fast as he could gallop, to *Wolfenbottel*. This was a great and bloody Fight, and the Imperialists remained entirely victorious in it.

The Victory of the Imperialists and the death of Generall Fucks

Brave Generall *Fucks*, who had dissuaded the Battell, lost his life in this occasion, and gave the King sufficient testimony, that it was not through basenesse of heart or cowardize, but upon strong arguments, that he desired him not to precipitate. Many other Officers were also slain, together with above six thousand Souldiers : Thirty Pieces of Canon, three thousand Prisoners, fourscore and ten Colours, adorned the Conquerours Chariot ; and all the booty was given to the Souldiers, in recompence of their Valour.

This was that famous Battell of *Luther*, whicht happened upon the 27th. of *August*, whereby the Emperours authority, and the joy of his Allies was much augmented, and their Enemies fear redoubled : and after this there followed a continuall thred of Victories, and taking of Towns, even to the very sea-side. *Favour flatters Fortune, and when there is no more meanes left, to make open resistance against the storme, the sailes must be taken in, or the Vessel steered for safety, to the shelter of some Wood, or Rock.*

The Duke of Brunswick quits the League.

The Duke of *Brunswick* followed this Maxime, by making his Peace, and renouncing the League with *Saxonia*. *Tilly* lost no time, seized upon *Rotemburgh*, and many other places ; whilst the King recollecteth the fragments of

of his Army, and put it in Equipeage, during the Winter, but to no purpose,
For this vessel was too much tottered, to do any more service at all.

In conclusion, *Tilly* having taken *Nomkeen*, drew near the River of *Elbe*, which was also to be conquered, after the conquest of so many enemies. But, we leave *France* too long in Peace, which yet was not all this while quiet.

CHAP. II.

The prosecution of the second Warre against the Hugenots.

The Peace made, by the undertaking of the King of England, the

Venetians, and the Hollanders. Warre between France, and

England, and why? The beginning of the third, and last

Warre against the Hugenots. Cardinall Rich-

lieu makes himself known, admired,

and feared. The siege, and reduc-

tion of Rochell.

WE have already shewed, how the Peace was made in *Italy*, as well *The Duke of Soubize* upon the request of the Pope, as to put a remedy, to the inopinatated Invasion of the Duke of *Soubize*; who against all expectation, and in full peace, launched with a Fleet from *Rochell*, came before the Port of *Blavet*, and seized upon some ships, which he found there. But, the Duke of *Vandome*, who was Governor of the Province, transported himself thither, with so much promptitude, that he hindred the aforesaid Duke from making any farther progresse, and forced him to retyre, with two or three great Vessels, and some of a middle burthen. In such sort, as that by this invasion, the Peace, which was made in the year 1622, before *Montpellier*, was broken, ^{The peace is broken.} that of 1625, and the Duke of *Rohan* his brother, recommenced the Warre in earnest, both in *High*, and *Low Languedock*, under pretext that the Treaty of Peace had been ill observed.

This surprize so much displeased the King, that he forthwith sent all those Troops which were destinat for *Italy*, towards *Brittany*, and an Embassadour to the *Hague*, to summon the States, to his assistance, with twenty ships, according to the tenour of the Alliance made betwix them. But, the Embassadour found some repugnance in the Colledge of the said States, in respect of Religion; though yet, when he had remonstrated to them, that the busynesse was onely to humble the Kings subjects to their obedience, and threatened them also with a breach, in case of refusall, they granted his demand. *My Master (lays he) is of the same Faith with the King of Spaine, and yet, he maketh no difficulty to assist you against him. And will you in a Warre of State, expresse an inconsiderable zeale of Religion?*

Hereupon, the States dispatched Admirall *Hautain*, who being joynd with the Kings Navie, carried himself like a Mediatour of a Reconciliati- on, and obtained a Truce of three dayes, which yet, was ill enough kept by *Soubize*, who hoped to draw some advantage from it, but his Fleet was de- feated, and he forced to retyre into *England*, with six or seven vessels, and so the French took the Island of *St. Martin*, and built two Forts there.

The King, upon the intercession of the States, pardoned them of *Rochell*, but the Zelanders did not pardon Admirall *Hautain*, who had for his recom-

pence, his house demolished, by the people, which were mad at the losse of the said Place. But these were ruled by the passion of Religion ; and those, by that of the preservation of the State. The reason why *Monsieur de Soubize*, brake the Peace, was, because the King had deferred the demolition of *Fort Lewis*, raised near *Rochell*, which served for a bridle to the Town, and a Propective to the Townsmen. But the Gouvernour indeed, refused to do it, upon some informations which he had received from the Town of some sinister desigues.

In fine, the Fort still remained entye, for all this, and was to prove fatal to the Party, illustrate the Kings Majesty throughout all *France*, and cut off the root of all Religion : It was believed, that the Duke of *Rohan*, had begged succour from the King of *Spaine*, in this discord of the *Reformates*, and his own, and his brothers disaster; but being pressed by the King of *England*, the *Venetians*, the *Hollanders*, and the *Savoyers*, he expected not the return of his Embassadour, and so upon the instance of the aforesaid King and States, who could not endure the ingrandisement of the *Imperiall Majesty in Germany*, the Peace was renewed, the same year thas it was broken, and the League was knit up in *Denmark* (as we have lately said) in the year 1625. But before that warre, which was fatal to the *Danes*, was finished, began the disorders, which thrult themselves in, between the *French* and *English*: the reason whereof, as also of the third warre, which consummated the ruine of the *Reformed* Party, you shall forthwith understand.

The Peace is made by an alliance against the Emperour.

King James a peaceful Prince

King James, jealous of his Royall authority, and more prone to study then fight, could never be induced, to assist the *Huguenots* in *France*. But after his decease, King *Charles* his sonne, by the reasons of *Monsieur de Soubize*, and his Favourite, the Duke of *Buckingham*, suffered himself to be perswaded to it ; manifesting thereby, in imitation of his Brother in Law, that that Friendship, which grew from the allyance of marriage, was weaker, then that of interest.

*There wanted no pretexts, as well of Religion, as otherwile ; and the English being already pricked against the French, and these against them, for the bad treatment of the Priests, and Officers of the Queen, they were easily brought to break, as well by the arguments of *Soubize*, as of the whole Body together : and so the English Fleet, made a descent, or disembarkment in the Isle of *Ray*, in the moneth of *July*, of the year 1627, and besieged the Fort of *St. Martin*, which was not yet quite finished.*

The English enter the Isle of Ray 1627.

Are beaten off with shame.

This Warre, which in outward appearance, had no other scope at all, then that of Religion, with many other petty punctilioes, which merited not so much as an ill look from either to the other, proved fatal to the *English*, and glorious to the *French*, by the enterance which they made into the Island, and the chace they gave their Enemies, from thence : but yet more glorious to *Monsieur de Tivras*, who defended the Fort neer four moneths, both against them and famine ; and most glorious, to the Marshal of *Schoenbergh*, who put in the succour, and forced them, after they were lustily beaten, to retyre to their shippes. So that, upon the matter, the *English* went away with the shame, and the *Rockebors* stayed, with the losse. And this warre, helped to forward the King of *Denmarks* ruine, in regard that these Kings gave him not the assistance they had promised him, by the Contract, and so he struck a ground.

Rochell.

The *Confederated States*, after the reduction of *Rochel*, were faine to hear, as well the reproaches, and calumnies of the whole Body of the *Huguenots* of *France*, as the taunts, and raylings of the *English*. *Where blinde Passion rules, there is no roome for Reason.* For it was not their fault, that this difference was not decided by some other meanes, then that of armes. But let us now note the successe of this siege

Rochel

Rochell, is a Town situated in the Country of *Afins*, which is grown to have great traffick, and riches, through the conveniecie of the Haven, and by consequence insolent, against the Kings authority. The growth of the Towne.

The Inhabitants mutined, under *Francis* the first, but as soon as they saw him in Arms, and that he would be obeyed, their audacity quickly turned into humility.

After they embraced the Reformed Religion, they became by little and little, so powerfull, and so considerable, that the Kings through that the necessity of their affaires, were often obliged, to make a shew, not to see, or connive at that, which was not invisible to any. *When we cannot correct Vice, we must seem to be ignorant of it.*

For, having the principall Key of the Kingdome, they made themselves chief of the Party, and all such as for any discontentment, absented themselves from Court, and bent themselves against the King, and his Authority, could never faile to be welcome unto *Rochell*.

They were once besieged by *Monsieur*, who was afterwards *Henry* the Third : but, upon request of the Embassadours of *Poland*, the by Henry the 3. siege was drawn off, just at the time when they were in hazard of being tamed.

But, since that their strength, together with their Intelligence, both within, and without the Kingdome is so much augmented ; they have relied upon their fortifications, and have subtracted themselves from the yoke, nor more nor lesse, then the Imperiall Towns have done, from that of the Emperour,

Cardinall Rechelieu, having gotten full possession of the Kings favour, for having dissipated some tumults, and found out the Mine (whereof the Count of *Chalus* payd the whole score, as a Complice, for all the rest) had no more left to do, then to acquire also that of the Clergie, and People, by some remarkable service to the State, whereof he could not faile, by the reduction of *Rochell*.

Now, the King being informed, of the descent of the *English* in the Isle of *Ray*, commanded his Troops to march, and as soon as he was recovered of a dangerous sicknesse, which he had at that time, he made them also intrech, and advance all the shippes of *France*, to stop the Haven, even the Spaniards themselves, comming to take possession of the place, which the *Hollanders* had left, under a specious pretext of mending their Vessels. And then by Lewis the 13. in the year, 1627.

The Damme being perfected, and the shippes sunk, in the deepest, and hollowest place of the Channell, the besieged were reduced to a famine, which exceeded that of *Jerusalem*.

All their hope was in the *English*; and *Buckingham* made all the haste he could to succour them, who had furnished him with victuals for his Army, and now with molt instant, and urgent supplications, begged some back againe from him : but he being assasinated by a certaine *Englishman*, called *Felton*, who went exprefly out of *Holland*, to sacrifice him to the hatred of the People, the Fleet was retarded. Buckingham killed by Felton.

This murderer committed this fact, by the meer, and onely impulse of zeal, to the Religion, and so, by thinking to forward the businesse, he hindered it.

We very often aspire, to that which is against us, and reject that which is for us.

This Duke of *Buckingham*, had entirely disposed of King *James*, and was no lesse in the favour of the King his Sonne : though neither his good countenance, nor his gracetfull carriage, nor his liberality, nor his courtesie, was

*The Reason of
State, whereby
Princes main-
taine.*

ever able to wime the People, who held him still, for the Author of all imaginable mischief to the Kingdom.

Now, the King of *England* being in some misunderstanding with his Brother in Law, the King of *France*, lent the Lord *Montaigne*, to the Dukes of *Lorraine* and *Savoy*, to animate them to a powerfull diversion, thereby to withdraw him from this siege.

*What cannot reason of State work upon Princes, who ought to have a care to pre-
serve their interests, by altrationall meane?*

By this same reason, have the Kings of *France* maintained the *Hollanders* and the *Protestants*. By this, might it seem lawfull to these two Princes, to passe by the consideration of Religion : By this do the *Swissers*, and the *Venetians*, uphold themselves. And the two aforesaid, knew well enough, that the *French* having fastened this pinne, would not faile to trouble their Neighbours, upon the very first occasion, since there wanted no pretext; besides that perfwafion, whereby some flatterers will needs make them believe, that all *Europe* belongs to them.

The *Cardinall*, to whom all these plots, and practises were not unknown, as having his Pensioners in *England*, as well as elsewhere, provided himself for them.

The Damm.

The *Aequinoctiall* brought the Fleet, which was to break the Damm, and put some food into the famished Towne.

The Nobility posted thither, to serve their King, and purchase glory. All was hemmed in with Artillery and Souldiers : and the passage so stopped, as well by the said Damm, and variety of Engines, as also by the Vessels ; that the *English* not seeing any meanes to penetrate, retyred.

*Rochelle being
starved yeelds.*

The *Rochelers*, of whom there was not above the tenth part left (so much were they wasted with hunger) rendered themselves into the hands of their King, who took them into his mercy, and granted them the free exercise of their Religion : but he discharged his just choler, upon the *Bastions*, and Works, which he caused to be thrown down.

Never had the *Huguenots* a more sensible losse then this, nor ever had the Catholicks a more gratefull Victorie. Nor was the *Cardinall* without his share thereof ; the *French* every where singing his praises, raising him to Heaven ; making him their *Angel Guardian*, and even a God upon earth.

But, this love was quickly changed, and this second *Tiberius* made them feel, that he was a Fox, and governed himself meerly by the Maxims of *Machiavell*.

C H A P. III.

The prosecution of the Warre of Denmark, unfortunate to the Danes. Wallenstein in vain besieges Stralfund. The Peace made.

Since we have left *Tilly* near the *Elbe*, let us march on with him, and see what resistance he findes. The terrorre was so universal, that every body fled: yea, the souldiers themselves forsook their Canon, Forts, Arms, and Baggage, at the very name of this great General. Only the Marquis of *Dourlac* presumed to face about; but the *Count of Slick* quickly made him turn his back, and stick to his heels. The number of the Gunnes, and Colours, much illu[n]tated this victory. There were no more left, then the Generals *Calemb*, *Lembergh*, and *Nell*, who being found intrenched, were invested by the said *Slick*, and having no hope at all of succour, yeelded themselves to him. Three thousand horse, and two Regiments of Foot took part with the Conquerors. But the Generals having gotten possession of *Holstein*, and *Inland*, there remained yet some Townes to be subdued; so that it was necessary to divide the forces, to accomplish the work. *Papenheim* was before *Wolfenbottel*, which after it been long blocked up, opened him the Gates.

There chanced yet another misfortune in the Countrey of *Bremen*, which drove the Allyes quite out of the Field: and it was, that General *Nerbrot* was attacked, and without scarce having fought for it, utterly routed by *Anholt*; so great power had fear, upon such as were staggered by the puissant Genius of victorious *Tilly*; and the souldiers being deterred by their General, forgot their duty, and embraced that party, to which Fortune most inclined. What strange felicity had this man? yea, even higher then that of *Julius Cesar* himself, since he could more clearly and truly say, *I came, I saw, and I overcame.*

The Armies finding now no more Armies to combat, were employed about the taking of Townes; by the resistance whereof, many souldiers, and much time was lost; and leasure given the King, to fortify himself in the Isles of *Funds*, and *Zeland*. *Stade*, after a huge opposition, yeelded to *Tilly*; and *Newburgh* to the Duke of *Brunswick*. The Imperialists attempted severall times to passe to the Islands, but were repulsed with losse. God had put bounds to their victories, and would not suffer this generous Prince to be quite dispoyled of his kingdom.

The Dukes of *Mecklenburgh* took part with the King; for Fate, it seems, would needs involve them in the same disasters: But, at the arrivall of the Imperial Troops, all gave way, all stooped; the Towns opened their Gates, to receive Garrisons, and their purses, to sweeten the insolencies of the victorious souldiers. A hard condition, for that poor people, who had so long enjoyed the sweet fruits of Peace! But who can resist against the cruel lot of Destiny?

Having recovered some ships, they tryed for the last time, to passe, and re-invest the poor King; but were soundly cudgelled, and compelled to make towards *Pomerania*, which was already conquered, except *Stralfund*, and *Steene*: the former whereof being a Maritime Town, was besieged by *Arnhem*, upon the command of his Generall. And here it was, that Fortune made the Imperialists confess, that if they could domineer by land; *Wallenstein* their enemies could do as much, upon the water. For *Wallenstein* thought to besiege *Stralfund* in vain, by frequent Assaillts; but not being able to hinder the entrance

The King beaten again.

entrance of the ships, he lost an infinity of good souldiers, his own labour, and some part also of his glory. There was a rumour scattered, as it he had wanted, that he would take *Straßburg*, even though it were hung in the ayer, and tyed with Iron chaines.

The King regained courage, and footing in *Pomerania*, but found still, that Fortune was yet but his Step-mother; as suffering him again to be beaten near *Wolgast*; so that he could do no more, then re-inforce the besieged, who were ready to yeld, and retyre himself into *Denmark*.

Canipo was forced by famin; and there it was, that the *French*, who came to succour the King, manifested their valour. *Gelnhausen*, a strong place upon the River below *Hamburg*, was long time beleaguered in vain by *Tilly*, who lost both his time, and his labour, about that; as *Wallenstein* did his, before *Straßburg*.

*Peace made.
1629.*

In fine, a Peace was treated; and a Warre finished in five moneths, which had lasted five yeares. The King abandoned by almost all his Allyes, (who had work enough at home) with a Royall and indemptable heart, employed all his abilities, and industry, not only to defend his Islands, but also to expell his enemies out of *Holstein*. But the peace concluded at *Lubec*, put a period to all his troubles; dislodged the Imperialists (since they had lost the hope of conquering the whole Kingdom) out of his Territories; and freed all the North, from the danger whereby it was threatned, of a change, both in Church, and State.

By this Peace (which a certain *French* Writer terms shameful for the Conquerours, as being with intention to dispossess a Catholick Prince of his lawfull succession) the King renounced the *Provinces of Saxony*, and so the amity between the two Princes was renewed. The Emperour writing to the King, told him formally, that their quarrel proceeded from nothing, but the craft and practises of some certain Merchants.

*The Hollander
will defend
the Sound.*

The States Generall, being fearfull, left by so many losses heaped together, and the felicity which accompanied this valorous Count, the Imperialists should gain *Zeland*, and make themselves Masters of that famous Streight, which is of so much consequence; offered to defend it with their ships. But the most desired newes of the Peace, and Retreat, stifted all thele apprehensions. Whatsoever was past, was sunk into the gulph of oblivion; all seeld, is it had been, before the Warre; and the Emperour gave sufficient testimony, that he knew as well how to restore, and pardon, as to vanquish; and that he had taken armes, to defend the Majestie of the Empyre, and his own Authority; not to strip the King of his kingdoms.

*The Dukes of
Mecklenbergh excluded
from Peace.
Their Dutchy
given to Wal-
lenstein.*

This Peace was received by all the Subjects of the King, as a speciall grace sent them from God: but that, which was deplorable in it, was, that he was forced to abandon the cause of his Coullins, the Dukes of *Mecklenbergh*; who, for having embraced his, and followed his Party (or rather, for having conjoyned their armes with all the members of the *Circle*) were proclaimed Out-lawes, and their Dutchy ingaged to *Wallenstein*, who was afterward put in possession thereof as true Duke, by the Emperour. This proceeding, as being very rigorous against Princes, of so ancient, and so illustrious a Family, and totally contrary to *Ferdinands* clemency, made the House of *Austria* suspected, not only of intending to establish her Authority in the North, but of making also the very Empire it self Hereditary, and to go yet farther too, if occasion were offered. And this, upon the matter, was partly the cause of the *Swedish Warre*, as we shall shortly demonstrate. But let us go into *Austria*, where we shall find very fine house-keeping.

CHAP. IV.

The Warre of the Peasants in Austria.

VHILEST all the North trembled at the Imperial Eagles, and that nothing but the salt ayer of the Ocean was able to stop, either their flight, or their victories : behold a little spark in *Austria*, both contemptible, and contemned, raised within a few moneths, such an embarrasment, as frightened that invincible Monarch, at the same time that all the Princes began (with good reason) to apprehend him, through the constant felicity of his Generalls. These disorders were caused by diversity of Religion, and the Politicians, together with such as aspired to change, moved them on to that point, which we are now going to describe.

Ferd' ^{the cause of the} *Peasants*.
nand, being a very zealous Prince, thought it his duty to draw, either by fair meanees or foul, all his Subjects to the Roman Catholick Religion; and his Councell alledged, that his Authority would still be wavering, as long as there should be any Hereticks in his States. And so it was facil to perwade him, to a thing which he conceived to depend upon his conscience. Whereupon he commanded all his Subjects, either forthwith to embrase the Catholick Religion, or depart out of *Austria*, within a certain term prescribed them. A bold resolution, and found strange opposition. He declared in his Letters Patents, that Heresie, under the pretext of Liberty of Conscience, and Priviledges, hatched nothing in her bosome, but Revolts, Sedition, and Devices to shake off the yoke of Soveraigns, and lawfull Magistrates. *Princes look upon the interest of State, and the People, that of Religion, which once lost, farewell all respect with it.* The Peasants must therefore be stirr'd up, to try if luck would turn, and whether Fortune would be awytes fix'd with a Diamant-Nayle. Complaints were rejected ; Count *Hebersdorf*, the inexorable excutor of this importunate and unseasonable Command, was first chaled away with stones, and afterwards fury affoarded other weapons. For the said Peasants, to the number of ten thousand, cut off his forces, seazed upon many Castles, and small Places ; and being at length, re-inforced by forty thousand men, and forty Peeces of Ordnance, pillaged all *Austria*, sparing neither Priest, Monk, nor Gentleman. *The Clergy hath ever served as Foe, or prey to the seditions.*

The Emperour wrote to them ; but they, endeavouring to obtain by force, what was denied to their supplication, disdained to anwer him. Upon which, he dispatched other Embassadours, to endeavour to reduce them gently, to their duty ; but they retained them, and sent some from themselves to *Venna*, to demand free exercise of their Religion : dismission of the souldiers, and a generall pardon for what was past : All which they had obtained, had not their prosperity, by the defeat of some of the Duke of *Bavaria's* Troops, made them undertake more. If any grow blind by happiness, it is chiefly the abject sort of the vulgar, *which waxes temerarily bold, when it thinks it self feared.* But the Town of *Lintz*, which they besieged, cowed their courage, and speeded the punishment, which they had deserved, by their rash Rebellion. They assaulted it often, but were still repuls'd, with huge losse : so that *Papenheim*, who was appointed to chastise them, effected it not with so great facility, as *Truches*, and some other Generals had done, that of the like seditious Rabble, above a hundred years before. For he was fain to combat them at least seven times, before he could vanquish them ; so chearfully and stoutly would they rally, and defy their victorious enemies, even in the fight. The *Romans* found themselves once in great trouble by

*Their Generals,
a Scholar, a
Shoemaker, and
a Smith.*

*They are at last
defeated in
many Encoun-
ters, by Popen-
heim.*

the revolt of their slaves, and yet they more easily quenched that fire, though it were even within the Walls of *Rome*; then the Imperialists were able to do this, because here was more combustible matter. But undet what Heads or Leaders, did this desperate Crew fight? A *Schollar*, a *Shoomaker*, and a *Smith*. With what weapons? Sticks, Stoones, Whips, Forks, and Muskets. And what more? Potion, and Enchantments. To what end? If we must judge Effects by their Causes, it was for the exercize of Religion, and to beat out their Sovereign Magistrate. Who were those *Aholes*, who letting loose the windes, disturbed the Calm, and raised their storms? It is more easie to conjecture, and believe, then to prove.

After the last defeat, the most mutinous of them ran away; and the rest pent up at home, like flocks of sheep.

Thus ended this dangerous warre; which teaches us, how perilous a thing it is, to endeavour to command mens consciences. We must contend with the word of God, and not with the sword; or, to say better, we must pray with charity for one another, and not persecute our selves with arms, unless we be commanded by Politick necessity. The holy Scripture sayes, *Let the tares grow, fear lest you root out the good corne.* Popenheim acquired no lesse glory, nor merited lesse to Triumph, then the two other Generals. And thus was the Emperour delivered from a most apparent danger, by the remoteness of his Armies. Let us now make a leap to the Low-Countries, and see what passed there, at the beginning of the year 1625.

C H A P. V.

The death of Prince Maurice, and of the King of England.

*The Siege of Groll. The State of Lorraine. The Jubily
of Rome. Bethlehem makes warre upon the
Emperour, and obtains peace.*

*The death of
Maurice 1625.*

Prince Maurice being returned to the *Hague*, expressed no more then a certain pensiveness, and melancholy, proceeding from age, and (as it was believed) from the errour committed, in that memorable Enterprise upon *Antwerp*; which grew to augment his feaver, and brought him at length to his grave. His reputation is too much known, to speak much of him; and the United Provinces would have had cause to be infinitely afflicted at such a loss, had he not left them that worthy Brother, and that strong *Atlas*, who forthwith took the burthen of the Government upon his shoulders. This was he who firmly fixed this reeling Common-wealth, by his Arms; took many Townes in *Freeland*, *Overyssel*, and *Gelders*, with small charge, few men, and little bloodshed: in such sort, as that he merited to be termed, as he was, *the Father of the Soldiers*.

*And of King
James, a peace-
full Prince.*

In the same spring also, died King *James*; a Prince, who much loved Peace and learning. After he had the Crown of *England* upon his Head, all the disasters, and misfortunes of his House, begun upon his Praedecessours, were stopped by him, as water is by the opposition of a Dam, or Bank; so to gush out with the greater violence, upon his children, and successours, as we shall hereafter shew. But, who can penetrate into the secrets of Gods Judgments? He governed his kingdom in peace, and maintained his Subjects in riches, and delights: but there grew up a little *Venim*, which wrought afterwards, in fit time. *The quills which we see often happen, draw their cause sometimes, from afar off.*

Prince

Prince *Henry*, having payed the last duties to his magnanimous Brother, departed from the *Hague*, to hinder the designe which the *Spaniards* had, to *The Spani* *r* *is* joy*n* the *Rhein* to the *Mose*; and by the erection of many Forts, keep the *Hol*-*will**joyn* the *landers* from passing over; an Enterprise, which unprofitably exhausted their *Rhe**n* to the *Mose*, 1626. money and made them seem able, to make no more then meerly a Defensive warre. *Jupiter* *laughed* at the *Gyants* who would scale *Heaven*. Time hath declared the inutility of this work, and to what intention also that advice was given: For the *Hollanders* are Masters of that liquid Element, and passe it when they will. Therechanced nothing worthy of note, in that roylsome March; save only that Count *Henry* of *Bergues*, beat up the Horse-Quarter, brought away the Count of *Stirum* his Cousin prisoner, with some Horse; In Count *Stirum* revenge whereof, the Prince sent Count *Ernest*, to unnestle the *Spaniards* from prisoner. *Oldenzel*, and destroy the nest.

In the year 1627. he laid siege to *Grol*, a small, but strong Town, upon *The Siege of the Confines of Westphalia*, which he carried in leſſe then a moneth, in the *Grol*. sight of a puissant Army. *Spinola*, in the mean time, was busie about the fortifying of *Sandflect*, a Village between *Antwerp*, and *Berghen op Zoom*, which was a design of more advantage, and consideration, then that of uniting the two Rivers.

By this exploit of the Prince, it was judged, that his Government would prove happy; and the vessels loaden with mony, which were brought out of *Holland* by *Peter Hein*, moved him to undertake the siege of *Boisleduc*, which was begun the first of *May*, and ended the seventeenth of *September*; a fatal day to the House of *Austria*.

Lorraine was peacefully governed by the wise conduct of *Duke Henry*, son to *Duke Charles*; but his term was but of sixteen years. He departed to a better life, the twentieth of *July* 1624. and shortly after him, the repose, *Lorraine*. and tranquillity of all that Country, by the ambition of her Neighbours. He left but two Daughters; the elder whereof was married to the Count of *Vandomont* sonne, her Cousin-German.

The year following, the *Salick Law* having regained vigour, and *Francis* *The Salick of Vandomont* being next heir by the said Law, which excludes Females; sum-*Law in Lorraine*. rendered his right in that Dutchy to his sonne *Charles*; which was approved by the States of the Country; and so *Charles* Duke of *Lorraine*, made his entry into the good City of *Nancy*, and took full possession of the whole Dukedom.

Now, some have written against this said Law, as if it were to be obſerved nowhere but in *France*, as coming thither with them, out of *Francie*. But most Writers affirm, that the ancient *Franks* established their habitation from the bank of the *Rhein*, to the River of *Loire*; in ſuch ſort, as that *Lorraine* being comprised therein, and having been alſo a parcel divided from that kingdom, it followes, that the Predeceſſors had the ſame intention, to establish it as well in the kingdom of *Austrasia*, as in that of *France*, and that it hath been tacitly, and quietly obſerved, without any diſpute. Besides, that it is proved by the Testament of *René* of *Ierusalem* Duke of *Lorraine*, and *Bar*, made in the year 1406. by which the Male are called to Succession, and the Female excluded, as it further appears alſo by expeſience it ſelf.

This year of 1625. Pope *Urban* celebrated an universall Jubily, at which *A jubily at Rome*. the Prince of *Poland*, coming from the Low-Countries, was preſent; and the same year, the Emperor *Ferdinand* Crowned his Son King of *Hungary*; invited thereto, by the States of that kingdom, to be defended by 10 great and powerfull a Prince, againſt the perpetual ambuſies, and fnares, of the inconstant *Gabor*. Nor was it enough, that he had one Crown; for that of *Bohemia* *The Crowning of the King of Hungary*. was alſo resigned him by his Father, with the accustomed Ceremonies.

Let us not leave the *Danub*, which was yet all red with the blood of the Peasants,

Peasants, till we shall first have seen that of the *Transylvanians*, and *Turks*, stream also there, together with the motives of that Warre.

Gabor breaks the peace.

This *Gabor*, being swolne with pride, by the Alliance of one of the most illustrious Houses of *Germany*, honoured at his wedding, by the presence of the two Emperours, besides those of Kings, and other Princes; found himself tickled, by a new desire to Reign: and the occasions were so fair, that they stifled the Peace so often sworne, and so often broaken. For the Armies were drawne towards the *Baltick Sea*; and the *Bavarians*, and *Pabenhain*, had work enough, with the revolted Peasants. Whereupon he passed out of *Hungary* into *Moravia*, and took many Townes; the fear of so unforeseen an evill, making the people have recourse rather to God, than Armes. But *Mansfeld* having redressed his Army, after being cudgelled in *Saxony*, marched out of *Silesia*, into *Hungary*; and *Wallerstein* traced him: affronted them all together, and defeated them. Upon this he called the *Tartars*, who passed through *Poland* to his assistance; but they being loaden with pillage, were so hotly charged by the *Poles*, that they were fain to lay down both their packs, and their lives; in such sort, as that there remained not so much as one alive, to carry the newes: so that there were only the *Turks*, upon whom to look now; and them he invited: but it was only to augment the Triumph of *Wallerstein*, who beat them, took their Canon, and pillaged their Camp, which was full of riches.

The Tartars beaten.

And the Turks by Wallenstein.

Gabor repents, and obtains peace.

The *Grand-Signor*, desirous to keep the Peace, called back his Troops, and their departure gave *Gabor*, both disgust, and repentance, for having so often offended the Emperour, who was loaden with victorious laurel: and therefore he sent his Embassadors, who found *Ferdinand* as ready to pardon, as their Master had been light to offend; and so he was content to accept all the conditions proposed to him by the Conquerors, signe the Peace, and be quiet. The *Hungarians* rejoiced hereat, because those disturbances held them in continual Alarmes. And this was the end of the warres of *Hungary*, and *Austria*, besprinkled with the blood of the *Peasants*, and *Barbarians*. Let us now suffer them to repose some years, and return again towards the *Septemperian*.

CHAP. VI.

Gustave King of Sweden, attacks Borussia, or Prussia.

The Imperialists succour the Poles.

A Truce is made for six years.

The Stralsundians under the protection of King Gustave, who enters into Prussia.

Peace being made between the Emperour, and the King of *Denmark*, the Imperialists departed out of *Holstein*, and all the other occupied places, and dispersed themselves throughout all *Mecklenburgh*, and *Pomerania*. The Citizens of *Stralsund*, grown sturdy, and proud by having eluded the Attacks of *Wallerstein*, put themselves by consent of the King of *Denmark*, under the King of *Sweden*'s protection. This action much displeased *Ferdinand*; begat the most dreadfull Warre of this Age, and opened the passage to the *Swedes*, to come and usurp a good part of the Empire, after having troubled it all.

Gustavus Adolphus, having made himself Master of *Livonia*, endeavoured to do as much with *Prussia*, where he had powerful Correspondents, when there is not strength enough, recourse must be had to shifts. He entered unrefisted, with a puissant Navy, took, and fortified the *Pilau*; passed to *Elbing*, which yeelded

yeeldeed out of affection, as also many other Places. Onely Brunsbergh, a Catholick Towne, durst make defence, and was taken by constraint. All trembled; between hope and fear, love and hate, and the desire of novelty seemed to prevail over ancient duty.

We desire (saith the Poet) always that, which is denied us, and labour to obtain that which is forbidden us.

I have heard some men of that Country, worthy of credit, affirme, that if the King had drawn neer *Danick*, with the same boldnesse, and resolution that he did before *Elbing*, it is very probable, that the Citizens would have made their accommodation with him. But opinion, is as much subject to falsehood, as truth.

The River *Wistule*, parts it self into branches, the one whereof bathes *Elbing*, and the other passes through *Danick*, and a little below it, shoots it self into the sea.

The King lost no time, but gained the Point, and built a Fort there, like that of *Schenck*, at the separation of the *Rheyn*.

The River being thus bridled, the *Polanders* who were wont to bring their corn to *Danick*, in certaine long Boats, which they call *Canes*, chose rather now, to let it moulder, and perish at home, then carry it, at a most waste charge, through their Enemies Quarters: which caused a dearth in *Holland*, and incommodated the Traffick so much, that had this Warre lasted any long time, it would have done the *Spaniards* businesse there.

The *Polanders*, who boasted, that they could easily drive out the *Swedes*, made no great haste to put their Army into the Field: but were much amazed, to see so many Trenches, and the Townes which were lost, half fortifi'd in a trice.

There occurred many ambiguous Fights; but the matter was never brought to a generall decision.

The *Swedes* made Warre, after the *Holland* fashion, and the *Poles*, after the *French*; and these, were beaten before *Strasburgh*, and those, before *Torn*.

General *Arnhem* came to succour the *Polanders*; but he brought them more hurt, then good.

In fine, by the intervention of the Count *d'Anaux*, Embassadour of *France*, and those of the States Generall, a Truce was made for six years, to the great contentment of the *Hollanders*, who were full of joy before, by the gaining of *Boisledue*; which, how it came to be taken, the strength thereof making it held impregnable, I will forthwith declare.

King *Gustave*, being fortified by the relicks of the *Polish* Army, marched back into *Sweden*, to deliberate of the *Germane* Warre; which was undertaken not by any Right, but *Usurpation*: and more for conveniency and jealouſie, then any justice at all.

Whatsoever other Princes do, is lawfull, merits praife, and is put into the necessity of their affaires: onely the House of *Austria* is guilty, and culpable: She must endure all, and if the Lot of Warre favour her, against such as prelume to shook her, she must not resent it, but make a stop to her Victorie, to avoyd the being acculed of *Usurpation*. The Empyre hath been too long in her possession, it must be torn out of her hands, though it were to be done, by the destruction of the Catholick Religion, and the fundamental Lawes.

But great Preparatives call us back into *Holland*: there is some huge Designe, to which they are invited, by the disorder of the *Spaniards*.

*Makes a Fort
at the separa-
tion of the
River.*

C H A P. VII.

*The Siege of Boisleduc. The Imperialists under Montecuculi, joyne with the Count of Bergh, who enters in Velaw.
The taking of Wesel.*

THE Hollanders, well knowing the Situation, Fortification and Importance of Boisleduc, were wont to say, as by a common Proverb, to demonstrate the small appearance there was of taking it, *I will pay you, when Boisleduc is Guense; that is to say, I will never pay you.* But the event hath manifested the contrary; this Town having closely followed Rochell, which was conceived to be unsiegeable, in regard of the Haven. But in this detestable Age, there hath been nothing found impregnable, for wickednesse being every where, the Sword enters every where, all gives way to Injustice, and Impiety. Nothing is able to resist insolence, nothing so sacred, but it is prophaned, nothing so solid, but it is moved, and nothing so firme, but it is broken.

The Prince of Orange, seeing the Emperours forces employed in Denmark, and Austria, and those of Spaine a ground, by the taking of the Indian Silver Fleet, and carrying it to Amsterdam, egged on from abroad, and inflamed also, with desire of taking this place, by the very difficulties there were in it, resolved, after having maturely picked out all the circumstances, to go a Maying there, the last of April 1629. His Intelligences, both within, and without the Town, were not small, and the obstacles, which offered themselves in bulke, very great. But considering, that the greater the difficulties be, the more luster they give to Virtue, he slighted all. *Fortune forwards the stout, and binders the timid.* He invested it with an Army of thirty thousand men, and speedily finished his Trenches, and Lines of Communication, whilst they were disputing at Brussels, who should command their Army. Count Henry was chosen, but he marched so slowly, that he found the Prince too strongly intrenched for his defence, to be possibly forced out.

*The Siege of
Boisleduc.*

*Henry of Bergh
General of the
Army.*

A dry Summer.

*The Spaniards
in the Velaw.*

For, he had dammed up the Rivers, and brought them round about his Fortifications, in such sort, as it was like a broad Sea. And on the other side, the Summer was so faire, and so dry, that it looked, as if heaven had entered into contract with the Prince, to give him the fruition of the Victory. For had it chanced to be moist, and rainy (as it is ordinary in that climate) their mills of so rare workmanship, would have proved uselesse, and Nature would have jeered Art out of countenance.

The Spaniards indeavoured to succour it in vain: which made them passe the Rheyne, at Wesel, to joyne with the Imperialists; and the passage of the IJssel being open, and maintained with the sword, gave them a fair prize, together with the defeite of some Companies which followed. But, the Prince drew out part of his Army, which so well coasted the Spaniards, that they made no remarkable progress at all.

Never had they Fortune so favourable, and never did they loose so many men, as in that field, not by the sword, but by other inconveniences: Where-as had they gon forward at first, they had found no kinde of resistance, all the Country being full of fear, and consternation.

The Prince stood so fast before Boisleduc, that he could not be perswaded by the States of Guelders, Overysel, and Utrecht, to quit the siege, though it were

were to save the Country; bidding them, by way of answer, to have patience, and put all in good order, &c. that the enemy would give them more fear, than hurt. All which proved true: for, the *Hollanders*, having taken breath, and done all which was necessary for the defence of their Country, with some of the licensed Troops of the King of *Denmark*, put the Armies to a sudden stand, without either Counsell or courage, upon the dry lands of the *Velaw*. Yet howsoever, they were bold enough to attack

Amersfort, which not being tenible, was forthwith yeelded, and some fort.

other small paltry places near the South-Sea, were attempted, and not taken, in regard their design was discovered, before it was fit to be executed.

Besides, to encrease the misfortune of the enemies, upon the nineteenth of *August*, being a very fair morning, *Wesel* was taken, and the booty of the Imperialists snapt: which forced them to draw out of the *Velaw* faster, then they went in, without having so much as seen *Amsterdam*, which was alwayes in their mouthes. But the grapes were sooner, because the Fox could not reach them.

Count *Henry* retyred not to *Brussels*, but to his Government; and could not so well clear himself, but that there remained some suspicions greatly disadvantageous to his reputation, in the soules of the more clear-sighted men; which were verified, by the open retreat he made, grounded upon slight and frivolous excuses only, concerning the Kings service.

In fine, *Boisoduc* was rendered; the Imperialists returned into *Germany*, much lighter then they came; and the *Spaniards* into *Brabant*, almost half of them wasted, by hunger, sicknesse, and disbanding, not without loud murmuring, and plainly cursing their General. Count *Iohn of Nassau* left the passage of the *Iset*, and the Prince went into *Holland*, where he was received by all, with marvellous acclamations of joy, and unparalleled applause.

This Place, being one of the most important the King had, was taken for want of powder, and a sufficient Garrison; and the Prince, on the other side, having no want of mony, commanded a Bank to be raised from *Holland*, overthwart the Fennes, or Marishes, which cost the United Provinces much treasure, and much hastened the taking of the Town: besides, that to say truth, the Magistrates of *Amsterdam*, were not backward to advance money, to declare the zeal they had, to the preservation of the Common-wealth. Never did Fortune smile more upon the *Spaniards*, with a more unhappy issue; and never frowned more upon the *Confederates*, to give them a more glorious victory. The losse of this most important place, frustrated the *Spaniards* the hope of regaining *Holland*, and served for an invincible Clasure to the Common-wealth for the future, if we look npon the outside of it; but it is subject to corruption, in regard of the abundance of ill humours, wherewith it is studded within, as rising from the fenny grounds about it, which yet easily are voyded, by weak and light physick, as will shortly appear. But let us now go see the conclusion of the Warre in *France*, against the *Hugenots*, and the ruine of that Party, which gave the King means afterwards to shock the House of *Austria*, and afflict his Neighbours.

Take Amers-
fort.

Wesel being
surprised,
makes the Spa-
niards draw
out.

Boisoduc
yields for want
of powder,

C H A P . V I I I .

The prosecution of the last warre, against the Reformats in France.

*The Duke of Rohan makes his Peace. All the Townes humble
themselves, and throw down their Fortifications.*

The end of the Party.

During the siege of *Rochelle*, that two Brothers (namely, the Dukes of *Rohan*, and *Soubise*) did all they could to succour the Center of their State; moving even Heaven and Earth, with the most zealous of the Party, to save the Place from the shipwrack whereof it was in danger. The one made insurrections every where, saying, that if the Town were taken, all they of the Party would be massacred : but the Prince of *Conde*, and the Duke of *Montmorancy* charged him so often, and so closely, that he had almost ever the worst.

The other encouraged the *English*, and urged them to make haste, before the Damme were finished, about which the *French* wrought with great ardour, and good success. Two reasons in my opinion, retarded the succour so long : the one, that they could not imagine, that the said Damme (at which they laughed) would be able to hinder their passage ; and that being stronger by Sea than the *French*, they should easily break all obstacles. The other is, that they would not relieve the Town till it were in extremity ; to the end that (the Townsmen being for the most part starved, or debilitated with hunger) they might make themselves masters thereof, and place a Colony of their own nation there ; to be ready at all times, to incommodate *France*, and awaken their old pretensions. *They who ask relief, have one designe, and he who gives it, another.* Besides, that it is also very credible, that the *Cardinal* (who was not ignorant, of how great his credit would be, after the reduction of this Place, (which was judged impregnable) had corrupted the chief of the Counsell of *England*, with mony, that so the succour, which was hastened by zeal, might be delayed. Whatever it were, neither the great *Arsenal*, nor the strength of the *Bastions*, nor the Purse at *Porrette*, nor the desperate resolution to die, and to hang him who should first speak of yeelding, served to any other purpose, then to make the constance of the Townsmen admired, augment the story of *King Lewis the Just*, and elevate that of the *Cardinal*, above the Stars. A very great, and most acceptable Victory to *France*, had she remained in the same liberty which she enjoyed, during the potency of this Town. A most damnable victory to the House of *Austria*, which the *French* themselves accuse of having then forgotten her interest. A victory, which ruined, and brought to a full stand, or *Non-plus*, all that Party, which divided the Kings Authority. A Victory, which gave that great *Cardinal* one half of his honour; and upon which he founded the highest, and most constant power, that ever any Minister had ; to the ruine of many most illustrious Families, and old Priviledges, the confusion of all Christendom, and even of his own great Benefactresse her self.

Now since the *English* had rather hindred, then furthered the Party, and were accused of being the cause of this irreparable losse ; a resolution was taken to seek to some other support elsewhere : and so an Embassador was dispatched into *Spain*, to represent to that King, that interest he had to keep this Party; and to beseech him to send mony only, and to remember the King of *France's* Alliance with the *Hollanders*, whom he maintained with as much heat and zeal, as if they were his own subjects, and of his own Religion.

*Two reasons
retard the suc-
cour.*

*The Duke of
Rohan de-
mands succour
in Spain.*

gion. Whereupon the *Spaniards*, by the permission of the Counsell of Conscience, resolved upon it; thereby to give as many vexations to the King of France, within his kingdom; as they received from him in the Low-countries. But the said Embassadour, or *Necessitator*, though a subject of the King of Spaines, was taken and condemned to death, by order of the Parliament of Tholosa; his innocence, founded upon the action of a publick Minister, serving him for nothing; however this Decree were censured by such as had not their eyes vailed by passion, and who could speak freely of it without danger.

King Lewis discovered all their plots, and prevented them, by the prudence of the Cardinal; and having made but a slight peace with the said Duke, he fell with his Army upon the *Viviers*, surprised *Prives*, and took it by open forces, chastised insolence, by putting all to sword: treated well the Townes which submitted, and assured them of the free exercise of their Religion. Upon this, the Duke had recourse to his clemency, and he graciously embraced him, and augmented his Pension. *Castres*, *Nimes*, and some other places, which might have given a long trouble, also submitted, without any other punishment inflicted upon them, then the demolition of their new Fortifications: which Commandment was of hard digestion to them of *Montauban*, who were nevertheless disposed to obedience by the Cardinals presence, and the force of his eloquence, who alledged that the King could not endure any fortified place in his kingdom. And so in fine, they stooped, and with regret enough brake down that, which gave the jealousie; which could not be obtained from them, by violence, and the noise of the Canon. *Timo ripens all things; and that, which in the precedent Age was judged impossible, hath been found feasible, in this.*

This was the end of the *Hugenot Party in France*, which had given so much labour and toyle, to the Kings, and so divided their jurisdiction. It took birth, from the doctrine of *Luther*, and *Calvin*; passed infancie, under *Henry the second*; got vigour, and strength, under *Francis the second*; grew to strong youth, under *Charles the ninth*, and *Henry the third*, through the favour of the Princes of the Blood, enemies to the power, and authority of the Dukes of *Guise*; and by the valour of the King of *Navarre*. It obtained free Exercise, and some Townes of safety, under *Henry the fourth*; and remained quiet, and without commotion, out of respect and reverence, to so great a Prince. But, under *Lewis the thirteenth*, finding it self abandoned by some of the principall Heads, it began to stagger; and at last vanished quite away; in such sort, as that though the Religion be still there, there is yet no formed party, and the root of the ambition of the Grandies, who under the shadow of Religion, did very often disturb honest people on both sides; is quite cut off. Their distrust (which is called, the companion of safety, which they conceived, they should not be able to find in the Kings word) made them often importune the Queen-Regent, and the marriage with the *Infanta of Spain* (a Nation which they abhorre above all other) made them joyn to the Prince of *Conde*, to hinder it; which much hastened their disgrace.

The King, being declared *Major*, recovered *Bearn*, more by veneration, then by force; and more by the brightnesse of his Majesty, than by that of his sword. He was the prelude of the first warre, speeded by their Assembly at *Reches*, and countelled by Father *Arnaud*, who was preferred by the Duke of *Laynes*, to the direction of the Conscience, and partly also, of the favour of his Majesty. But as the said *Laynes* made the Fortune of this able Jesuit, so did he also soon unmake it, thereby to free himself from the jealousie it gave him. *Sauveterre*, *Saint Jean d' Angeli*, and a great number of other Towns, *Burghs*, and *Villages* fortified, were taken, with incredible success. There Townes.

Makes his
peace with the
King, and all
obey.

The end of the
*Hugenot
Party.*

was no more left then *Montauban*, which forced the Conquerours to retreat, and in some sort, dimmed their Triumph. The year following produced the Kings constant resolution to be obeyed, and to punish the revolted Towns; the reduction of *Montpeller*, and the Peace which followed, by the counsell of the Constable d' *Edignieres*. This Lord being of a mean extraction, grew to be elevated to the highest Charge of *France*, through all the degrees of a souldier, and had heaped up a huge deale of treasure. Notwithstanding his Belief, which was the same of the *Reformates*, he alwayes kept his faith inviolable with the King, and was by consequence, but little loved by the most zealous of the Party. A little before his death, he embraced the Roman Catholick Religion; as having promised it in a frollick to *Urban*, as soon as he should come to the *Pontificatus*.

Makes himself a Catholick. His life. The second warre made the *Hugenots* loose the Lordship of the Sea. The third, being begun with the assistance of a stranger, was consummated by the direction of that potent Cardinal, and so the whole conduct of that great Vessel, was restored into the hands of the just, and milde King *Lewi*. Let us go into *Hungary*, to see the end of the fickle, and buly *Gabor*.

C H A P. IX.

The Death of Bethleem Gabor: Ragoski his Successour.

The Marriage of Ferdinand the third, with the King of Spain's Sister.

The death of Gabor.

His Testament.

Bethleem *Gabor*, growne wife by so many losses, inviolably kept the Peace, and maintained himself in amity with the Emperour, till the coming in of the King of *Sweden*; who being his Brother-in Law, would easily, with his arguments, have perswaded him to take up Arms again, had he not been prevented by a dropsie, which drowned all his smoakie ambitions, together with his life, and deprived the aforesaid King, of a man, who would yet according to occasions have much tormented the Empyre; and whose life deserved no more admiration, then his last Will and Testament did. For he bequeathed the Emperour forty thousand Ducats, and a brave horse, with a saddle embrodered full of Pearles, and precious stones: to his sonne *Ferdinand the third*, as much; to the Emperour of *Turkie*, as much; to his wife, *Katherine of Brandenburg*, a hundred thousand *Rix-Dollars*, and a hundred thousand *Florins*, besides three Provinces. The Execution of the said Testament, was recommended by him to the *Grand Signor*; the widow, and *Transylvania*, to the Emperour. And this was the end of that *Gabor*, who was so much renowned; who so often re-incouraged them of the Party, when they groaned under the Emperours forces; and who was so soon beaten down by his own inconstance, or rather, by the unhappinesse of the said Party.

His Successour by deceit is often beaten.

Ragoske, having bribed the Embassadour whom the widow sent to *Constantinople*, was created Duke of *Transylvania*. She opposed him, and called her Tutor, the Emperour; to her assistance, who sent her the *Palatin of Costonia*. *Ragoske* brought an Army into the Field, which was defeated, and he in great trouble to raise another, which had the same successse of the former, as wel as which followed. Thus finding the *Cross* too strong for him, he looked towards the *Moon*. Three *Bashaws* came to succour him, whowere all beaten, one after

after another, by the aforesaid *Palatine*. In fine, since he had no better issue by Arms, then his Predecessour, he was fain to have recourse to the same practises, and follow the same steps. Wherefore, he desired peace with *Stephen Gabor*, brother to the aforesaid *Bethleem*, and made him Governor of the Province, restored the widow her Treasures, and served himself of their mediation, which was not infruituous to him; for he obtained peace, and *Transylvania* remained under the Emperours protection. Let us now go to the wedding of *Ferdinand* the third. Make peace.

This Prince being destinat to wear the Crown of the Empyre, as well as that, of the Kingdome of *Bohemia*, and *Hungary*, sent to demand the *Infanta Mary*, Sister to the King of *Spain*, who was granted him. The King her Brother, accompanied her to *Barcelona*, where she embarked for *Italy*, passed by *Naples*, and made her entry at *Vienna*, with so great pomp, and gallantry, that there could nothing more be added, to augment the splendour thereof. Before her arrivall, her husband was Crowned Emperour at *Ratisbone*; shortly after, at *Posen*. Let us leave them with all the joyes of the Court at *Vienna*, and return into *Italy*, to see a warre of Catholick against Catholick. The marriage of Ferdinand the third.

CHAP. X.

Warre in Italy, about the succession of the Dutchy of Mantua, wherein the Emperour, and the two Crownes took part.

The difference, which chanced about the succession of the Dutches of *Mantua*, and *Monferrat*, embarrassed all *Italy*; awakened the ambitious jealousies of those two potent nations, and so much exercised them in warre, that it proved partly the cause of the entyre breach, and desolations which followed. The warre of Italy, for the Dutchy of Mantua.

In the year 1627. the twenty sixth of December, Duke *Vincent* deceasing without Children, the succession fell to the Duke of *Nevers*, who received it, and precipitated his inauguration or investiture, without the knowledge of the Emperour, who is the Lord of *Fief*, or Supreme-Hereditary thereof. The Spaniards, more through jealousy, then by right, or title, took Arms; as the Duke of *Savoy* also did, for an old pretension; he seized upon many places in *Monferrat*, and they besieged *Casal*. *O interest of State, thou Idol? how powerful art thou, and how many mischiefs dost thou cause?* The apprehension, which the Spaniards had, of the Dutchy of *Milan*, made them undertake this warre, and hasten the Peace in the North.

The Duke of *Nevers*, put good Garrisons into the most tenible places, and joyned with the *Venetians*, who could not endure, that the House of *Austria* should make any further progresse in *Italy*, and shut up the gate to the *French*.

The Emperour, desiring to extinguish this fire, by a remedy just enough, Ferdinand though a little too suspect, sent his Embassadours, to injoyn both Parties to commands them lay down Arms; and in regard that the Duke of *Nevers* had not first demanded his investiture, in due form; to remit the laid Dutches, by way of sequestration, into his hands, that so he might proceed therein, according to Right: But he was obeyed here, just as his Predecessour was, at *Gulick*. For, the Duke rejected the conditions; endeavoured to succour *Casal*, and cut in pieces the forces, which opposed his generous designe.

The King of *France*, in the mean while, was busie at the siege of *Rochell*,

Succour from
France.

The Duke
agrees.

The Spaniards
continue the
siege at Casal.

The King of
France passes
by force through
Savoy, and
makes them
rise.

The Imperialists
in Italy besiege
Mantua in
vain.

which seemed long to the poor Duke, who found himself oppugned in his lawfull succession by the *Spaniards*, the *Savoyers*, and the *Imperialists*; and that, without hope of any strong relief from *France*. The King dispatched away *Marshall of Crecqny* in *Autumne*, and he went into the Field two moneths after the reduction of the Town, which was in the heart of *Winter*.

The Duke, who conceived that the said *Marshall* marched too slowly, and that he would busie himself about the taking of the Marquilar of *Salses*, and make a warre in *Savoy*; changed his maxime, promised the Emperour to obey him, and to receive his Garrisons, into the Townes; and consequently, sent his son, the Duke of Duke of *Rhetell* to *Veuna*, to make protestation of his obedience, and innocence. The *Spaniards*, however much harassed, and tyred, by the frequent fallies of the besieged, the length of the Siege, and inundations of the *Po*; disapproved this Treaty, and (to their own dammage) continued the said Siege. The Emperour sent other Embassadours, to command oblervance: But *Don Cardela*, who during these intrigues, hoped to carry the place, pressed it hard, lent a deaf ear to the Emperours order, and dispatched a *Envoy*, or *Messenger-Expreſſe*, to *Madrid*. *Neverſ*, being irritated beyond meaure to find himself thus treated, and that that the equity of his Cause was combatted with so much injustice, and animated, on the other side, by seeing his King slight the rigour of the season, to come and ayd him, turned all his thoughts to warre.

The Duke of *Savoy* refused the King paſſage, but he got it by force, defeated his Troops, assured himself of the *Paſſe*, or *Streight* of the *Suze*; and compelled the *Spaniards* to raise the Siege: wherein he was better obeyed, then the Emperour himself. But the short durance of the Peace with the *Huguenots* in *France*, obliged him to reurne, and humiliate them.

It is now time to ſend part of our forces from the *Baltick Sea*, to carry the Eagles thither, where they firſt commanded.

Ferdinand, to uphold his Authority, diſpatched thither an Army of twenty thouſand men, under the conduct of the Generals *Arling*, and *Gatafe*; who, having ſeaſed upon the Paſſage of the *Grifons*, effuſed themſelves into *Italy*, and got into their clutches the whole *Duchy of Mantua*, with as much good luck, as the *French* did that of *Savoy*, except only the Head City, which they also besieged: but the jealous *Venitians*, endeavouring to remove all ſuch, as might be able to give their State any cause of apprehenſion, were not slack in ſetting their hands ſtoutly to work, for the Duke: though yet the *Imperialists* took *Gaine* from them, and carried away all the booty, or pillage thereof to their Camp. But the *French* coming in the nick, craftily ſnaſt two *Sentinels*; entered into a Quarter, and put a huge number of them to the Sword. So that the other finding the ſeafon improper, and the ſmall apperance there was of carrying the place, retyred themſelves much diminished into Garrison.

C H A P. XI.

The continuation of the warre of Italy. The Venetians beaten.

Pignarola taken. Mantua taken, and pillaged. The Peace made, with restitution on both sides.

This retreat gave the *Venetians* a desire to retake *Goito*, but they were broken by *Galasso*. Whereupon, they re-assembled their forces, and having recruited and ingrossed them, put themselves again in a posture of fighting, wherein they were the second time put to flight, and above six thousand killed and taken, together with all their Artillery. This loss much amazed the Republiek : But Fortune was more favourable to the *French*; who (as we have already said) after the taking of *Rochel*, shewed themselves very hot, for the defence of the Duke of *Nevers*. True it is, that the Kings dangerous sickness at *Lyons*, had almost been the cause of slackening this generous ardour ; and they, who looked asquint upon the *Cardinals* potency, seemed to prognosticate, that his ruine was at hand. *Envie still follows the Chariot of a growing Power.*

The *French* took *Pignarola*, and were re-inforced by the *Swissers*: and this loss, which was most sensible to the Duke, was followed by many other. The *Spaniards* were beaten by *Monsieur de Bassompierre*; *Camberry* taken, and *Montmelian* besieged. The Duke of *Gruyére* landed near *Nice*, to go joyne with the Army. The King sent the Duke of *Montmorancy* towards *Piedmont*, and followed himself afterwards. Prince *Thomas* presuming to dispute his entrance with twelve thousand men, was beaten; the Colours presented to the King, being the honour; and all *Piedmont*, the reward of the victory. In such sort, as that the poor Duke of *Savoy*, who had so often ventured to contest, sometimes with one of the Crowns, and sometimes with the other; found himself quite spoyle of his States. For having nothing left but *Turin*, and not daring to shut himself up there, he resolved to keep the key of the Fields, and let the Mountains oppose the victorious Party, by seeking to preserve his liberty in desert, and inaccessible places.

We must here take notice of the Martial generosity of the *French*; who, in the beginning of warre are invincible, make all bow to their Armes, break through all oppositions, and as soon take whole Provinces, as other Nations do Towns: but by the too sudden losse of patience, on the other side, they grew also to loose whole Provinces, almost as soon, as other Nations do Townes.

Now Fortune favoured the Imperialists every where, which they made both the *Venetians*, and the Duke of *Nevers* feel. For they returned the Siege upon *Mantua*, and took it at length, by a fine Stratagem. For the besieged, by their frequent Sallies, being reduced to a very small number, demanded the succour of five thousand men, from the *Venetians*, and Letters being intercepted, gave the Besiegers occasion to serve themselves of this trick, to catch besieged. They secretly drew into the field the number of men demanded, who by a fight with powder without shot, got near to one of the Gates, which being forthwith opened by some, who thought them to be *Venetians*, they made themselves Masters of the Town, to the great astonishment of the Inhabitants, who were lased by their imaginary Auxiliaries; and the Duke yielding up the Castle by Composition, was conducted, together with his wife and children, to *Ferrara*.

*Mantua taken
by a trick of
warre.*

Spinola before Casal.

This victory swelled up the spirits of the Imperialists, and made the *Spaniards* continue the Siege of *Casal*, under the command of *Marquis Spinola*, who had acquired so much glory in the Low-countries: and *Toiras*, who was all crowned with lawrell, for the honour he atchieved, by the defence of the Fort of *Saint Martin* against the *English*, defended the *Citadel*. The *French*, making a shew to go and attack the *Dutchy of Milan*, wheeled suddenly about upon the *Besiegers*, the state whereof was this. The Town and Castle were already yeelded to the *Marquis*, and the *Citadel* had capitulated, that in case there came not sufficient succour to beat them from thence, within a certain term, which was the fifteenth of *October*, *Monsieur de Toiras* was to march out.

The death of Spinola, and of the Duke of Savoy.

The *French Army* appeared in Battaille array neare the Trenches, and the *Spaniards* put themselves in posture to receive it. All seemed to laugh upon the *French*, by the death of the *Marquis*, who was taken out of this world, by the *Plague*: and *Charles Emmanuel Duke of Savoy*, being being stripped of his States, and overwhelmed with grief and warre, payed also his tribute to Nature.

The peace was made by the addresse of Cardinal Mazarin.

When two great *Bulls* are ready to rush together, and flock one another, the whole Heard stand still, and attend with trembling, the issue of the Combat. In the same manner, was *Italy* the spectatress of this furious shock, and had no cause at all to rejoice. But it pleased God, that by the Popes intercession, and *Cardinal Mazarin's* dexterity (who made himself known by this first negotiation) the Peace being concluded at *Vienna*, was brought to the Armies, just when the Trumpets were going to sound, to draw the sword. A fair escape: happy newes!

Prodigies in Italy.

By vertue of this Peace, the *French* returned into *France*, and restored all to the *Duke of Savoy*, except onely *Pignerola*, which had been privately bought by the said *Cardinal*. A politick subtillty, to have the Gate into *Italy*, alwayes open; mixt with *Cousenage*, as the *Spaniards* say; who rendred *Montferrat*, as the *Germans* likewise did *Italy*, to go against the King of *Sweden*. The *Duke of Nevers* was fain to ask pardon, and *Invesiture*; which accordingly was performed, and peace and rest restored to *Italy*. How many combats, how much blood-shed was here, for a sume of ambition? For Religion had nothing to do in the matter. But it is credible, that the *Spaniards* would not suffer so potent a *French Prince* at the entry into *Italy*, and so near the *Dutchy of Milan*, which they keepe as tenderly, as the apple of their eyes: and that the *French*, on the other side, would establish him, and uphold him, without acknowledging the *Emperour*. *God makes justice appear, when men will throw it under foot with Arms.*

The enemies of Cardinal Richelieu.

This warre had been premonstrated by many Prodigies, and Portents, which preceded it; as namely, by Earthquakes in *Apulia*, whereby more then sixteen thousand persons were overwhelmed; by dreadfull floods, streams of blood, and the like. And really, thete two Nations, after having stoutly wrangled, and by sword, famin, and contagious sicknesses, lost above a million of mortals; came neither of them to the principal, but secret end, which they had proposed to themselves, and reaped no other salarie, then that of vain-glory, drawn out of jealousie of State. The Countries were destroyed, the Neighbours oppressed, Christian Religion contemned, and altered; and in the one of the aforesaid nations, by many persons quite annihilated. The Ministers, who love to fish in troubled waters, and blow the belloues of their Masters ambition, so to carry them rashly on to warres, which might be diverted by one single conference; will one day have much to answer, before the fountain of all Equity and Justice.

But let us leave this point to be picked out by the *Casuists*, and return to *France* where we shall discover, how the *Cardinall* falls as deep, into the hazard

tred of the Grandies, as he is strong in the possession of the Kings favour. The Queen-Mother repented her self of having promoted a Minister, who was to destroy her. *Gaston* was vexed to see the management of all the affaires of *France* in his hands, without participating therein. That devout Prelate the *Cardinal of Berulle*, laboured to stop him from forging some designs, as pernicious to the Catholicks abroad, as they had been to the *Huguenots* in *France*. But *Parca* cut off the thred of his life, and deprived *Richelieu* of a most Religious Enemy, who survived him, to accomplish his end in other; yea, in all such, as gave any jealousie: and the *Huguenots* themselves were grown to luse his prayses, when many Catholicks had him in horrour and execration.

CHAP. XII.

Cardinal Richelieu makes peace with the English, and devises new Alliances to attack the House of Austria.

WHEN the Cardinal, by his great prudence, had broken that puissant Party, which in some measure, both divided and shocked the Sovereign Power; re-established every where the Catholick Religion, and a frisk springing Amity amongst the people; he perceived himself in danger to be cast out of the Saddle. But, he had acquired so great an influence upon the mind, both of King and People, by the good successe of his Counsels, that he was not a jot moved at the puissant factions, which he saw growing against himself, at the Court; all which he surmounted afterwards, by a certain felicity, which always accompanied him; and which after the Peace of *Italy*, shined with more force, and lustre. His designs seemed to be carried to a breach, between the two Crownes: for the *The King makes* more easie achievement whereof, and to involve the *Church* in this pernicious warre, from which some Grandies were averse, by the intermission, or *peace with the English.* mediation of the *Venetians*, he made peace with the *English*, whom he could not attack by land; and thought of finding another enemy, whom he might lay aboard, when he would. His Master had deserved, and possessed the name of *Just*, by humbling with great moderation, the *Huguenot* Party, and there was no better meanes left to obtain it also amongst the *Reformates*, who were yet very hot, then by posting to the succour of the Protestant, against the Emperour.

The King of *England*, after the fall of the *Huguenots*, in whose defence he had lost both many men, and much money, finding the lot of arms unfavourable (which was to be also fatall to him afterwards) chose to sit still in Royall vacancie and repose: He was unfortunate in the first Expedition he made, when he sent that Fleet, with the Admirall of *Holland*, who joyned with a great number of ships, to surprise *Cales*. For after having suffered many inconveniences, and losses, it was tain at length to return; and the King of *Spain* remitted many prisoners into *England*, to be punished like Pyrats, because their King had not denounced the War. *One affront was paid by another.* In his second undertaking against *France*, Fortune favoured him yet lesse; and his third and last, was the ruine of his Family, as we will shew, towards the end of this Epitome. Suddenly after the reduction of *Rochel*, the *Cardinal* pressed hard for the succour of the Duke of *Nevers*, against the opinion of such, as could not endure so glittering a Purple, and who apprehended a breach. But he beg in it, and ended it (as we even now said) in the yeare 1633. The said Duke sold his homage, and duty to the Emperour: which gave contentment to the Duke of *Savoy*, and the Marquis de *Gualala*, in regard of their pretensions to the aforementioned Dutchies.

The first war of the King against the Spinards, the second against the French, and the third against his Subjects.

Now,

The Cardinal
disposes the Pro-
testants to War
against the Em-
perour.

Now, having already dissipated the smallest and weakest enemies of his Greatness, he crushed that Party, which had been so formidable to the precedent Kings: and being confirmed by the assurances, which his Master had given him, of covering him with his Crown, against all such as endeavoured his ruin; he resolved upon this great designe, against the house of *Austria*. A designe I say of huge danger; and which could not be undertaken, and set on worke, but by means of potent Allies, for fear of incurring the hazard of destroying the State. Therefore he thought it fit, to awaken the Protestants, all the North, and all such as hated the Roman Catholick Religion: nor were the *Hollanders* the last, though the *Spaniards* courted them (in vain) to a Truce.

The King of *England* was easily disposed to it, in regard of his Son in Law, and so great a Family, as wherewith both himself, and the *Hollanders* were burthened in a strange Country: however the Communion of Religion, and compassion made this charge seem supportable, and gentle. In briefe, for the common interest of upholding themselves, and for the apprehension which every one in particular had of this puissant House; they were all resolved. *A powerful Orator cannot fail to persuade; when he pleads the common cause.*

But now, there wanted both a Captain, and Cause sufficient, to cover both this apprehension, and the ambition also of some certaine people; the former whereof they were resolved to finde quickly out, though they were forced to goe seek him in the Ice, and amongst the Deserts of the North; and as for pretexes, as well false as true, they could not be wanting; for since they were about to play their last Game, they would hazard all; and if they lost, the consequence would be an univeriall Monarchie.

In the Treaty of Peace at *Vienna*, the Embassadors of *France* promised, that the *French* should not meddle with the affairs of *Germany*; and yet there was another Treaty at *Stockholme* at the same time, about an Alliance, for the quiet of the Empire, and a War against the Emperour.

But for the better understanding of what I shall say, of that cruell fatality, which hath made both *Germany*, and all the Provinces neer it, a kinde of a Church-yard; it will very much import, to make some short mention; First of the quarrells and pretensions of the Emperour against *France*; and then of the state of the Empire it selfe, the Theater, of the most destructive, and deplorable War that ever was. But there was a necessity in it, to the end that the Prophesies might be accomplished: nor is ther any end even yet.

Henry the second, seeing *Germany* in great combustion, by jealousies drawn from the difference of Religion, and being invited into *Germany* by the *Protestants* in arms against *Charles*, and offered the protection of that Party, and invited also on the other side by interest of State; sent thither the Duke of *Montmorancy*, with a puissant Army, who seized upon those three Bishopricks, by way of correspondence; and would have done the same to *Strasburgh*, if he had been able to get leave to march with his Troops through the Town, as he had done at *Metz*. But the conclusion of a Peace between the Emperour, and the Princes, stopped the progresse of the *French*, and made them return; as *Metz* did that of the Emperour, and forbide the Eagles any further flight.

Ferdinand the second, having triumphed over all his Enemies (whom the *French* by vertue of their Alliances, had succoured with *Connect*, *Men*, and *Mony*) and being irritated besides, by the affront newly done to the Bishop of *Verdun*; seemed willing to require satisfaction; so to give exercise to his triumphant Forces, and make War with better conveniencie, and more advantage, in *Lorraine* then in *Italy*. At least, the Cardinal was fearful least, he should

should take old quarrels into deliberation again, and send his Troops to replace the *Eagle* at *Verdun*, which was beaten down to set up the *Flower de luce*.

Wherefore, for the diversion of this tempest, and to make it burst upon *Germany* itself; he complotted, and projected with all his Allyances, hoping the luck would turne, and take away that Party, puffed up with so many Victories, redoubted for greatness, hated for the contributions, by which it exhausted *Germany*; and execrated, for the redemanding of the Ecclesiastical Possessions, which was executed about that time. If this Dam were broken, but by one single Victory, of what a vast profit would it be to *France*? The people would fall upon the Imperialists, as they formerly did upon the *Lutherans*; and so all that Party would be in confusion. *Lorraine* and *Alsatia*, would be but a Breakfast; the three Ecclesiastical Electors would infallibly cast themselves into the King of *France's* arms, thereby to shelter themselves from the fulminating fury of the Protestants; and by consequence, the Imperial Crown could not escape the head of his most Christian Majesty.

The *Spaniards* being shut up, and deprived of succour from *Germany*, would be easily driven out of the Low-Countries; and thus a certain secret *Allyance*, which was discovered and miscarried since that time, would ^{The secret Al-} one day be a plank, or foundation to the universal Monarchy.

This great Cardinal, so admired, and glorious, after having broken the *Huguenot* Party, succoured the Duke of *Nevers* in *Italy*, and trodden upon the belly of the Savoyers; prepared himself (I say) for this most dangerous designe; dispoised the Protestants to it; by Father *Joseph*, in the Assembly at *Leipzick*; and laboured earnestly for the destruction of the House of *Austria*; as well knowing, that it was better to prevent, than be prevented, and in what credit he should be, amongst all such as sought the ruine of the Roman Catholick Faith, and that of the aforesaid Victorious House. But let us speak of the State of the Empire, before this horrible tempest began to bruise it.

*Father Joseph
at Leipzick.*

C H A P. XIII.

A Description of the state of the Empire. The election of the King of the Romans.

V V E finde in history, that *Charlemagne*, King of *France*, Son to *Pepin*, and Grand-child to *Charles Martel*, going to *Rome* to defend *Pope Leo*, was saluted by him (to crown his merits, and recompence his services) *Emperour of the West*. I will not here enter into the dispute between the two Nations, of whether he were a *German* or no: But sure it is, that he was King of *France*, before he was Emperour; and the *Germans* themselves affirme, that he transferred the Empire, upon their Nation; yea, and that none can be elevated to that dignity, unleife he be born a *German*: And so *Maximilian of Austria* being dead, *Charles* was prescried before *Francis* the first, King of *France*, for that he was born at *Gaunt*, a City of *Low-Germany*: and the arguments of the Elector of *Trevirs*, in the behalf of *Francis*, were refuted and rejected. Other alledge, that to save the *West*, which was exposed to the excursions of the Barbarians, by that remoteness, or slacknesse of the Emperours of the *East*; it was transferred by the Pope upon the *Gables*, or *French*; and that the race of *Charlemagne* coming

to fail, *Pope Gregory the fifth* transferred the Right of Election upon the *Germans*; abolished the Hereditary, and gave hope to Princes of verue, to be able to ascend to this charge, which is the most glorious in the World.

The Emperours have been more absolute, then they are at present; and in the contentions with the *Popes*, from whom they receive their Crown, or at least their Confirmation, they have been much disadvantaged.

Henry the seventh, coming to die in *Italy*, every several Town assumed to it selfe, a peculiar principal; in such sort, as that the Emperours have had little there since, save onely the bare Title. Besides, the same *Popes* have caused troubles in *Germany*, on purpose to leave the domination to them there, and cut off the opportunity of coming to rub up old quarrels in *Italy*. Our Saviour indeed said, *that his Kingdom was not of this world, and that his Apostles should not reign*. The Primitive Supreme Bishops declared it, by the Crown of Martyrdom; but some others spurred on by ambition, have wrangled for another, which both made them odious, and their Authority despicable, in many places. And moreover, the peaceful nature of some Emperours, hath made them seeke rest, and neglect the Rights of Majeſty.

The Empire is not Hæreditary, but Elective; and when the Emperour is dead, the Archbishop of *Menz* writes to the rest of the Electors, to assemble themſelves at *Francfurt*, within three months, either in person, or else to ſend their Embaſſadours. During the Interreign, or Vacancy, the *Elector Palatin* is the Vicar, or Lieutenant; and he who is elected King of the *Romans*, is declared Heir. There three Ecclesiastical Electors, and four Secular. The Arch-Bishops of *Menz*, *Trevirs*, and *Colein*. The King of *Bohemia*, the *Prince Palatin*, the Duke of *Saxony*, and the Marquis of *Brandenburg*; who are not Kings, but may ſtyle themſelves the ſaid Kings Companions.

Being assembled at *Francfurt*, they make Oath to the *Elector of Menz*, they will chuse one, who ſhall be capable of the Charge. They are obliged to finish the Election within thirty dayes; and may not go out of the Town, till all be accomplished. If the voices happen to be equal, he who receives the King of *Bohemia's* Vote, is infallibly proclaimed Emperour.

The King of the *Romans* is not chosen during the life of the Emperour, but for great Affaires; and he cannot any way fail of ſucceſſion, as loon as the Emperour is dead. All is observed, according to the *Golden Bull of Charles the fourth*. The King of the *Romans* is obliged to take Oath, that he will not ſeekē to make the Empire Hæreditary to his Houſe; but that he will maintain all the Rights, and Splendor thereof,

There are two Fundamental Laws, namely the *Golden Bull*, and the *Imperial Capitulation*; to the maintaining whereof he is bound by Oath. Which makes me finde their opinion very weake who prafume to sustaine, that the Emperour is a *Monarch*; in regard that his Authority is ſo parted, and divided between him, and the Electors, that it looks, as if they were associated, to help him beare this heavy burthen. Besides, ſince *Germany* hath been ſo diſtracted by the diſeruity of Doctrines, the Protestants have inhaunced ſo much of the Majeſty to themſelves, through the too timorous bountry, and moderation of ſome Emperours, ſince *Charles the fifth*, that his hath been but little more acknowledged, and adored, both in *Germany*, and *Italy*. And therefore, it is no wonder, if the Eagles Triumphant by ſo many Victories, have endeavoured to look back, upon ſome Rights which are now ſo many years old; and if a general Conſpiracy of the Neighbours of the ſaid Protestantes have been made, to hinder old Praetensions, though grounded upon very much equity, and justice. But thoſe forreign Princes, who

who have thrust themselves into this quarrel, have stopped their eyes to justice, opened them to interest of State, and to the means, of either prætressing or ingrandishing themselves.

C H A P . X I V .

A description of the three States of the Empire. The Hans-Towns.

Since we have spoken as much as is necessary to our purpose, of the Emperour, and the King of the Romans, his Vicar, or Successour; it concerns us to say also somewhat, of the States of the Empire.

The first, and prime State therefore, is that of the Electours, as being the nearest to the Head, or Chief. They are the Fathers, and Senatoris, and the maine, and firme Prop of this Edifice. They assist with their prudence, the Head which they have chosen, and are compared with the Kings of Europe.

The Ecclesiasticks have the precedencie in this ranck; first, the Archbishop of *Menz*; next, he of *Trevirs*; and then, he of *Celeia*. The King of *Babaria*, the Duke of *Bavaria*, who was advanced to the Electoral dignity, by the deposition of the Prince Palatio; and then he of *Saxonie*, and he of *Brandenburg*.

The second State is constituted, first, by fourre Archbishops: namely, of *Magdeburgh*, *Salisbury*, *Bremen*, and *Besançon*; after whom follows the great Master of the *Tentonick Order*.

And afterwards, there take place, one and thirty Bishops, who are followed by ten, or eleven Abbots, with the Title of Princes, as the *Abbot of Fulda* &c. The secular Princes are placed after these Ecclesiasticks, and are in number, eighteen Families; the first whereof, is that of the Archdukes of *Austria*, divided into two branches, namely of *Germany*, and *Burgundy*. And this Family hath of much præheminence above that of the other Princes, as the Archbishops have, above the Bishops. Then, follows that of *Bavaria*, of *Saxonie*, of *Brandenburg*, &c. After which sit the Abbesses, as those of *Quedlinburg*, of *Esson* &c. Some whereof have both the effect, and title, of Princes. And lastly sit the Counts, and Barons, whereof there is a great number. Reinking to whom I referre the curious, calculates about eight and fifty of them.

The third State is compleated, by the Imperiall and free Towns, which are sixty five in number, or thereabouts: and they are to be confidered two wayes; the former, and more noble whereof, is, that they immedately depend upon the Emperour, and have nothing at all to do with any body else, and the other, that these also depend upon the Emperour; but yet they owe some small recognitance, to the Prince, Lord, or Prelat, in whose territories they are seated: however they leave not thereby to be free, and to enjoy the rights of Royalty. So that these Towns possesse the ancient liberty; the privileges of Princes; have their Session, and Vote in the Diets, and are termed the *Noble member, and Pillars of the Empire*, wherein they are incorporated, neither more, nor lesse, then the Princes, and Prelats. They are divided into two Benches. The fourre first, are *Lubeck*, *Metz*, *Auxburgh*, and *Aix*, or *Aquisgrān*. The other being in the quality of Subjects to Empire, are not called. There is yet another companie of Towns, which by vertue of the union

The Hans-Town.

are called Hans-Towns; which are composed, partly of such as are free; and partly Provincial, and obnoxious. This said company, or *Vnions* hath no other ayme, or end, then that of commerce, and it was approved first by Charles the fourth. It hath fourre *Clusses*, or *Metropolitan Cities*, to wit, *Lubeck*, *Colein*, *Brunswick*, and *Dansick*; and they have an annuall Assembly at *Lubeck*, where they have their *Charters*, or *Rolls*. But their last wars have much altered all the orders, which were formerly kept.

The ten Circles. The German Empire is distributed into ten Circles; *Franconia*, *Bavaria*, *Austria*, *Swervia*, that of the upper *Rheyn*, and that of the four Electours towards the *North*; *Westphalia*, *Saxony*, *Lower Saxony*, and *Burgundy*.

Now the Emperour, as he is head of the *Romane Empire*, is bound to swear, that he will defend all the priviledges of the Empire; but that doth not at all derogate from his Majestie, in regard that all Kings, at their consecration do the same: and he is also greater, then all the Members of the Empire, and may command them, as having received homage from them: and if when they be cited, or condemned, they refuse to appear, he publishes and proffers them, by commanding some Prince next hand, to execute his order by arms: from whence it follows, that as he is obliged to defend, and protect both them, and their priviledges, so are they also bound to obey him, by Oath, and by vertue of the *Fief* he possessest. A happy Government, and a happy Germany, when the Members agree with the Head.

CHAP. XV.

The motives of
the Decline of
the Empire.

The Popes.

The Translation
of the Seats.
The Barbarians.

The Kingdoms.

Before we speake of the causes of this last warre, which put *Germany* into that condition wherein we see her yet, and from which she begins by little and little, to be repayed; our Subject requires us to give a brief historie, of those which have so weakened this Empire, which all history, both profane, and factious, tell us, is to be the last.

The Popes were the first, who weakened it in Italy, and gave manner thereby, to the most ambitious of that Nation, to appropriate some States to themselves, as being either vacant, or deserted, by the troubles, or carelessness, of the Emperours: wherein they served themselves of divers pretexts; as either through zeal of devotion, and respect; or for the punishment of some faults, which they imputed to the said Emperours; or through the immensity of their own ambition; or else, by favouring the factions, of the *Ghophers*, against the *Gibellins*, or Imperialists: in such sort, as the Papal Authority obumbrating, or overshadowing, the Imperiall, hath both now quite away the heat thereof, as I have already said.

Secondly, by the translation of the Seate of the Empire to *Constantinople*, and by the inundation of the *Barbarians*, which have come at certain times from beyond the *Rheyn*: and from the *North*.

Besides, the Empire is much diminished, by some Provinces, and Towns, yea, and whole Kingdoms also, which upon divers pretexts, have loosened themselves from this great Body, which are mentioned in history, and not for our purpose here. And moreover, since the *Germans* have reduced the Empire within the precincts of their nation, and chosen the Emperours amongst themselves, by the exclusion of all strangers; it is no wonder, if others

thers have separated themselves from them, and erected particular Governments, according to the humour of theirs.

But let us now come to the principall subject of all, drawne from the Germans themselves: which makes the Empire so weak, that any neighbouring Prince very often dares brave and affront it: and this is the diversity of Religions; the over great potencie of the Princes, and States, and distrust, in fine, or diffidence, mingled with ambition. For remedie whereof, the Emperour, and Princes have had many conferences; and it hath been agreed, & resolved, that there should be but two Religions tolerated in Germany; as namely, the Roman Catholick, & the confession of *Auxburgh*, which is the *Lutheran*. But the diseale being too great to be cured by so gentle physick; and the house of *Austria* too powerfull, both in *Spain*, and the *Low-Countries*; not to give jealousie; distrust, and ambition, (*sicknesse of State*) have always peeped out their heads, in the Diets, after much time lost in disputing for place, and precedencie. So that these being gotten into the ierous of the first, and making little account of the languishing authoritie of the Emperours, have produced the hatred, seditions, and wars, which we have related already, and those also, which are now going to describe.

From this diversity of Religions, sprang the warre, between *Charles the fifth*, *John Frederick*, *Elector of Saxonie*, *Philip Landgrave of Hessen*, and some other *Protestants*, which rendred the said Emperours luster, more glorious, and begat such a hatred in all the Protestant States, as is now grown almost irreconciliable.

There was a temperament, or kinde of agreement in Religion concluded afterwards, which was called *The contract of Passavia*, which yet, being taken again into deliberation, hath since made a marveilous operation, as we are about to shew. In this aforesaid Treaty, it was ordered, and settled, that the Protestants should enjoy all such ecclesiastical goods, and revenues, as they had formerly possessed; and that the rest should remaine in perpetuity, to the Catholicks. For example, the Catholick Bishops coming to embrace the *Lutheran* Religion, should forthwith religne the place, to be occupied by another, who should make open, not feigned profession, of the Catholick; and so successively, of all the *Clifters*, *Abbes*, and other dignities; which yet, the *Lutherans* cannot deny but they have contravened, and contradicted, and that they retaine all such aforesaid goods, and revenues, against the will of the *Testimonts*, and against all Rights, Justice, and Equity.

But we must not also let passe in silence, the complaints which have been made by many of the States of *Germany*, against the house of *Austria*, which hath uphold her self about two hundred years, in the Imperiall dignity, as if it were hereditary: a suspition, ful of efficacie, which lacks after a manner, the elective right, and strongly opposes the justest maxime of State. To which it hath been answered, that the elections have always been lawfull, and that at present, This house by means of her two Kingdoms, serves for a Bulwark to *Germany*, against the *Turke*. Besides that, their is hardly any one to be found in the whole body of the Empire, who is able, with the revenues of one Family, to sustain, or uphold the greatness of the Majesty, wherewith *Charles the fifth* reproached those Princes, which were revolted from him. *Werd ic not laid hee for my Low-Countries, I could not maintain my Table: What profit have I of your Empire, but a great charge, and perpetual troubles?* Inserting thereby, that the glory of this weighty burthen, was dear enoughe bought, with our addition of disobedience.

After the decease of this invincible, and most vigilant Emperour, his successors, either through too much timidity, did it not make new, of seeing the faults, and errors which were committed, or cast them off, to the following

*The diversity
of Doctrines,
and ambition.*

*The contract of
Passavia.*

*Complaints a.
gainst the House
of Austria.*

Diets which were often extinguished, in the very dispute of precedencie only, as I have said already. And so the impunity of Vice encouradging men to sin, not only the Bishops married, and kept their Bishopricks; but the secular Princes also seized upon other ecclesiastical Lands, and Goods, as it were for decencies sake, and every one in fine, would have his share thereof. *The long possession of a thing ill gotten, warrants not the propriety therein, nor excludes the true Owner from his lawful Right.* But they who can defend it with armes, either mock, or defy the strength of the Lawes.

C H A P . X V I .

The Emperour redemands the Ecclesiastical Goods, taken after the composition of Passavia. The alteration amongst the Protestants.

The complaints of the Catholicks.

After so many Victories gotten, by the Emperours Lieutenants; after having humbled the King of Denmark, and all the Protestants of his Party: after having so often chastized *Bethlem Gabor*, destroyed the dreadful revolt of the Pealants of *Austria*, and pardoned such, as were too deeply ingaged in the Prince Palatines party, who was deprived of his States, and fled for refuge, into *Holland*; and after the death of *Mansfeldt*, and his faithful Bishop, the Emperour resolved, to satisfy the complaints of the Roman Catholicks, who demanded justice, upon such as by usurpation, detained many Possessions, and goods, after the contract of *Passavia*. For being the Head of Justice, he could not deny them; and the Bishops are as well members of this great Body, as the other Princes: but it was to move a stone, which threatened the fall of the whole building. It was represented to him, that the Protestants had very ill observed the Peace, and that the Catholicks had not disputed with them, what was already granted them, by the said contract; however it were done by force, and for the establishment of firme repose: but that they, not being glutted with those Prebendries, had leapt beyond their bargains, and against the Signed Promise, violently ravaged, and taken many other. *But, we must not keep our word with Hereticks.* Who must be upbraided with this maxime; he, who sayes it, or he, who does it?

The Emperour, upon mature deliberation, finding the equity of the cause, slighting the danger, which yet was most viable; for he went about to shock the Electors, Princes, States, and Towns of the Empire, who would not suffer such dainty bits to be plucked out of their mouths, without contesting, and hazarding all; even though they were forced to call in strangers.

A command to render all ecclesiastical goods, taken after the Contract of Passavia.

Wherefore, upon the sixth of March 1629, he sent a most expresse command from his good City of *Vienna*, to all the Princes, and Towns of the Empire, forthwith to restore all ecclesiastical Lands, or Goods, seized, or occupied after the composition of *Passavia*, upon pain of losse, of all Priviledges, Rights, Immunities, and the Imperiall Excommunication. The Thunderbolt, which falls before the feet of the travayler, doth not so much astonish him, as this sentence did all the Protestants. But, before we passe to this dangerous War, let us see the motives, and reasons of both partieys.

The reason why I have already shewed, upon what Right the Emperours command was grounded; the execution whereof was assured him to be facil enough, by so many victorious Armies, which it would be no les then evident tenuity for them to oppose; since he had already vented to expel the Hereticks out of his own

own Hereditary Countries, & had brought the sedition of the Peasants to a good issue. But, the occult causes were, that he could not better fix his Authority, then by this way ; in regard that, if he would be generally adored, and root the Imperial Crown fast in his Family, he must needs first reform, and re-establish the Roman Catholick Religion every where. That he had a tooting in the Balick Sea; and that since he had so well begun, he ought to prosecute, and finish : That he was obliged to God, the Church, and the *Holy See*; and that it serves for nothing, to undertake, without perseverance, and the Iron must be struck whilst it is hot, &c.

Now the Protestants found this Command, of as hard digestion as the *Beggars*, or Low-country people did the exaction of the *Tenib Penny*, imposed upon them by the Duke of *Aha*. *Men fight sometimes* (says a learned Writer) *with more resolution, for the Harb, then for the Altar*. Wherefore, it was held fit to oppose it, by some Protestantion : and so, they beseeched his Majesty to suspend the execution thereof, till it were decided, in a Generall Diet. But, in the mean while, there grew murmuration, and grumbling every where, the hatred for Religion was renewed ; and a most manifest aversion of the people, discovered.

The Emperour granted them a Generall Assembly at *Ratisbone*, and transported himself thither, at the same time, that the newes was brought him, that the King of *Sweden* was entered with an Army into the Territories of the Empyre. Whereupon, the Protestant Embassadors, even ravished with joy, required not only a Revocation of the said Edict, or Command, in order to the Ecclesiastical possessions, but also that all might be restored to the same state wherein it was, before the Revolt. But *Ferdinand* would not hearken to this; for either he must make himself obeyed, or leave to Command. Hereupon, the Embassadors sneaked away, and assembled themselves at *Leipsick*.

The Neighbouring nations seeing this alteration, were not a little glad, to understand that there was a preparation made, to give this Majesty a general check in the very foundation, and root thereof. In a word, Leagues and Confederations were concluded, and strangers, (who, by occult wayes, helped to fabricate this fire) called in, and embraced ; the ambition of *Spain* not forgotten, which ayed at nothing but the Universal Monarchy : the *Inquisition* canvased, and the *Jesuites*, as *Parricides*, *Incendiaries*, Enemies to peace, and Authors of all sedition, coupled : The *Roman Antichrist* carried also his pack, by the writings of such, as whose party was sup by the cruell lot of Armes; and in fine, by all the Protestants : The Imperial Majesty it self was expos'd to the rage of the people, which wished for nothing but a change. Yea, even the Imperial Townes, which suspected that Majesty, and which, by the licence of the change of Religion, had appropriated to themselves all the aforesaid Lands and Goods, thrust on the wheel, augmented the distrust, and offered the profusion of their treasures, thereby to hinder the drawing of the principall source thereof.

It was also alledged, that the Princes and States, had had ground and cause to employ the Ecclesiastical Lands, and Goods, to better uses ; and that the Priests, and Monks, lived ill, fatted themselves like hogges, and gave scandal, to the whole world. That they had peacefully enjoyed them above sixty years, and that such of them, as were left them by their Ancestours, might be retaken by them, to provide for their children. In fine, complaints, realons, and libels were not wanting : And after a great wind, commonly follows rain : so, all here being dispoled, they came from words to blowes.

*A hard Pro-
position.*

*Pro arri &
focis.*

*And at Leip-
sick.*

C H A P. XVII.

The Assembly of Ratisbone, where Frithland is dismissed from his Charge.

The Alliance of
the Duke of
Bavaria, with
the King of
France, 1630.

Frithland dis-
missed from his
charge.

The King of
Sweden invi-
ted to come into
Germany.

During the Assembly at Ratisbone, in the year 1630. Maximilian Duke of Bavaria, and Elector, made a League Defensive, and Offensive, with the King of France; whereby his Majesty promised to maintain the Electorat in the House of Bavaria, and defend it against any, who might be so bold as to attack it, with an Army of fifty thousand men, and he promised the King to succour him, with four thousand Foot, and fifteen hundred Horse, and he wrought so much by his frequent suites, and instances with the Emperour (induced thereto by Cardinal Richelieu) that he procured the Dignity of Generall to be taken away from the Duke of Frithland, who had alwayes so well served him, though by his behaviour he were growne insupportable, chiefly to such as loved not the House of Austria. These powers which are trayled by so many puissant Emulators together, run post to destruction. This councell proved damageable to the Emperour, and yet more to him who gave it; and he who invented it, was very likely to overthrow the whole Empyre.

The King of Sweden, being advertised of all which passed in Germany, invited by the Germans themselves; incited by France, England, Venice, the United Provinces, and by occasion (which he took up by the Forelock) as also by his own peculiar interests, began to make his preparatives. There wanted nothing for a potent League, but Causes, and Pretexts, whereof there would be found enough, though it were no more, then every ones own advantage apart, which is so strong, that it ordinarily carries the ballance, how full soever it be of reason and justice. Men of this Age adore it: neither is it without ground, that a certain learned person calls it, the *Idoll of these times.*

Towards the beginning of the year 1630, Europe was in a kind of *Crisis*, war in Italy, Germany full of old soldiery, who struck terror whersoever they passed. France, apprehending lest this storm should fall upon her, and that the Eagles should come and nestle again in those three Townes, which were taken from them (as I have noted already) hindred a Treaty of Truce, by hindring the acceptation of the Propositions, and sent to the very bottom of the North, to awaken Gustavus Adolphus to a League. Nor needed there much eloquence to perswade him, who looked asquint already, upon those puissant Troops, upon the Baltic Sea, which draw near him. But, knowing how he had been caught by his Neighbour, he would not be content with promises, but required a surety at Amsterdam, before he would passe any further,

England, besides the generall interest, had that of the Prince Palatine, which she could not handsomely abandon, in such a conjuncture; and yet was she also fain to give assurance for moneys, before she could enter the League of this great Captain.

The States Generall were much concerned therein, since by the growth of the House of Austria, they foresaw their certain ruin, in regard of the succour, which she would be able to give the Spaniards. And moreover, they might well fear, lest all the States of Germany humiliated, or joyned to those of the Emperour, he might come to redemand some Townes amongst them, which are yet noted at the corner of the Eagle or Empyre.

The

The *Venetians*, not warmed with the zeal of Religion, as the Protestants were, as being of the same with this House ; found for the interest of their State, that it was necessary, to put the said House into such termes, as might not give so much jealousie. And so, the Protestants being inflamed, and encouraged, by the Catholicks, which were interested, and desirous to see some disorder spring up in this powerful Body ; undertook the same designe. And then it was, that the Empire was to be torn in pieces, since the *Germans* themselves conspired her ruine, with her Enemies, and substracted themselves from her obedience, because they could not endure her Majesty. The *House cannot fail to be burnt, when the very owners themselves, as well as the enemies, help to set it on fire.* This unhappinesse was reserved for the latter times. Let us see the King of *Sweden* come in ; for he will dance better than all who came before him,

C H A P. X V I I I .

The entry of the King of Sweden into Germany. His reasons

why? Those of the Emperour. Alliances with Bogislaus.

He blocks up the Sea Towns. Tilly takes the Generalate, against his will.

VV Here shall I be able to finde tearmes, and Inke black enough, to expresse, and write tragically enough, the cruel, and dismal effects, of this sanguinary, and horrible War ? Where shall I chuse words of energy, or force enough, to curse the inhuman actions, and unnatural Tragedies, which have been acted in wretched *Europ*, and which are not yet ended ; and that, onely by the immense ambition of some few persons ? It is lawful openly to blame Vice, but not such as commit it : It is God onely, who must judge, and we poor Subjects must beare our shoulders, and expect our deliuerance from above.

About Mid-Summer, in the year 1630. the King of *Sweden* entred *Germany* with an Army ; having first cleanned the Isle of *Rugia*, and the borders of *Stralsund*, from the Imperial Garrisons. The reasons which he published, for his coming as an Enemy, were,

First, because his Embassadors had not been admitted, to the Treasy of *Lubbeck*.

Secondly, in regard the Imperialists came against him in *Prussia*.

And thirdly, for that some Letters of this, which he sent to *Berbleem Gabor*, had been intercepted, in full peace. But these, were but pretexts : for the true, and moving grounds were these.

First, because the Emperour had deprived his kinsmen, the Princes of *Mecklenburg*, of their Dutches.

Secondly, for that he had built Forts, in all the Havens ; and made Ships, to render himselfe potent upon the *Baltick Sea*, with designe to passe one day further into *Sweden*, then he was to expect, that the *Eagles* would be suffered to coast.

And lastly, in respect there was some apperance of extending his domination in *Germany* ; and in a word, it is always profitable to fish, in troubled waters.

The Emperour answered, that he himselfe had begun, by putting a Garrison into *Stralsund*, and that there could be no treatyng with him, without drawing it from thence.

As for his Letters, besides that all the plots, and practices, both of himself,

*The answer to
the aforesaid
reasons.*

and his Allyes, were already discovered ; it was impossible, but they must tend to his disadvantage, being directed to a man, who had as often revolted, as opportunity was offered him to do it ; and who never kept his faith, but when he wanted occasion to break it.

In relation to the *Babick Sea*, he had at least (being Chief, and Emperour) as much to do with it, as *Gustavus* had.

That the succour which he sent the King of *Poland*, was founded upon the same Maxims, upon which himselfe had succoured the King of *Denmark*, and *Stralsund*.

In order to the Dukes of *Mackelmburk*, he objected, that he had nothing to do, to controul him in *Germany* ; and that himselfe would not take it well, that he should medle with any of his kingdom.

That his eares were open to Intercessions, but not to Commands.

But, all these arguments served for nothing ; there must be blowes. For, the King was sure of his Allyes, and of the inclination of all the Protestants, whose Cause, and Religion, he wanted, that he came to defend. Moreover, this generous Prince, being brought up in arms, was sure, that, could he but once come to beate that old Captain, that victorious Rock, against which all his Enemies had made shipwrack ; all the *Lutherans* would lend him their hands, from the one end of the Empire, to the other ; and then, what honour, and what glory should he obtain ? And if it hapned otherwise, he might conolate himselfe, with all such other Warriers, as had suffered the like disgrace ; though yet still, with this advantage beyond them, that his Enemies could not follow him, into his kingdom. In brief, he wanted but the getting of one General Battell, to put into his hands the two thirds of the Empire : and one more for all, and *Italy* in to the bargaine.

Tilly.

King Gustave leagues with the Duke of Pomerania.

Whilste he wastreating the League wihc Duke *Bogislaus* (who received him in *Sittin*) and driving the Imperialists out of *Pomerania*, and *Mackelmburk* ; being fortunate in many Encounters, and chiefly, in that which was offered for the succour of *Cilburgh* (where the Imperialists were knocked, and *Torgau* Comf forced to incamp himselfe at *Gariz*) the Protestants assembled themselves secretly at *Lipscic*, from whence they communicated with him, and amongst themselves, abut the means of retaining the Ecclesiastical Lands, and Goods in question ; of maintaining their Religion, and reducing, and restraining the Empire, to the lame state, where it had been before the troubles. All kindes of defence are authorized, when there is fear of the diminution of estate, and State, together with that of Religion. It seems, that in these times, men may dispense with their faith or word-given, even upon mere doubts ; and that it is lawfull, upon mere apprehensions only, though without any ground, to withdraw ones selfe from obedience. But disidence and power to hurt upon occasion, have more weight in State-interest, then in Right ; and they, who have not Peace, and Justice, for the scope of their armes, do not make War, but commit robberies ; for the end of War, ought to be Peace.

He blocks the sea Towns.

Now, the King spent all the Summer, in blocking up the maritime Places ; raising new Troops ; exciting the Inhabitants to expell their Guests, and receive their old Masters ; wherein they shewed themselves so good servants, that their fear effectively appeared in all parts. *Bogislaus* wrote complaints, and excuses to the Emperour ; but they brought nothing back, but reproaches, and condemnations.

In the mean time, the Imperial Army and that of the League, were without a Head ; because the Duke of *Friuland* had obeyed the Emperours Order, and General *Tilly* had a mind to submit to some pious inspirations, which commanded him to leave this Trade, and passe the rest of his dayes in the service of his Heavenly Master. In such sort, as there was much adoe,

a doe, yea, and many great Divines were faint to display their eloquence, to make him re-admit this Burthen upon his shoulders. For he considered, that he had alwayes had Fortune as his Handmaid; that he had acquired as much glory, as any one Captain in the World; and that all this might change; that in a great Calme, a great Storme is to be feared; and that it often happens, that the soundest, and best disposed bodies, are those, which most easily fall into greevous sicknesses. *No, no, (said he) let another younger than I am, untangle this Web; It is a faire Field to winne the Laurel; since the dispute is about Religion, and the Authority, of the Prince man of the World; the Cause is just; and the more difficulte it hath in it, the more glory will it also have.*

Sweat, and Dust mingled with blood, will always revive, and quicken the Palmes, and Bayes, wherewith his head shall be crowned. Mine begin to wax old with me; and I will now consecrate them to the foot of a Crucifix.

O how happy had he been, had he followed this counsele, and put himself into a Monastery, as he had projected! But his delights were to be mingled with bitternesse; his glory was to be obscured; and he was to taste the condition of a Conquered, as well as that of a Conquerour. The Crosse, which he had a minde to embrace in a Cloister, was but exterior, and voluntary; but this was to be active, and essential. There were published of *Tilly who re-*

*The praise of
generalate.*

him, these three things: That he let no day slip, without bearing Mass: That takes the Ge-

neralate.

be had never touched a woman; And that he never lost Battel.

Let us leave him taking the charge, and care, of ranging the Souldiers again into good order, and discipline; and see what passed at Magdeburgh, since the year 1628.

C H A P. XIX.

The Siege of Magdeburgh. The Duke of Lauemburgh beaten, and taken, near the Elbe. King Gustave takes Francfurt, upon the Oder, and beats the Imperialists.

Magdeburgh is an Imperial Town, in the Country of *Saxonia*, situated upon the River of *Elbe*, grown very rich, and puissant, and by consequence insolent, by the convenience of Trade; It put *Charles* the fifth to much vexation, and trouble, and he proclaimed an Outlawrie against it, and gave *Maurice* Duke of *Saxenie* the execution thereof; who, either through collusion, or otherwise, forbore to take it; and from thence came the German Proverb: *Meer and Magd refused to dance with the Emperour.* After *Luther's* Doctrine was planted there, the Arch-Bishops authority began to be much vilified, and consequently, that of the Emperour. But let us now come to the state of the controversie.

*Magdeburgh,
the first di-
sturbance
thereof.*

This Town chose *Augustus* Son to the Elector of *Saxonia*, for her Administrator. *Ferdinand* contented not to this Election; and the Pope, desirous to restore his credit in that Country, together with that of the Emperour; established the Arch-Duke *Leopold*, who is at present Governoeur of the Low-Countries, for the King of *Spain*. The Imperialists seized upon some places neer it, and extorted a summe of money from it for their *Soldi*, or *Pay*; and by continuing to demand a greater, provoked the aversions of the Cittizens, and encouraged them to take arms, and chalc them away.

They seized also upon some Barkes, which went to the Country of *Muckelenburgh*; so that *Wallenstein* at length was faine to come and revenge

Appeased by
Wallenstein.

that Commotion. Brief, the Town was invested, temerity turned into re-pentance, and arms into supplications: in conclusion, all was pardoned, they dispensed with for a Garrison, and the Forfeit of a hundred and fifty thousand *Rix-Dollars*, which was liberally remitted, out of respect to some certain Princes: though yet, all this made them not a whit better Servants, to Ferdinand. Thus, was the first boun past; but there followed a second, which brought an utter ruine, and that the most miserable one, that ever fell upon any Town; I will be bold to say, then that of *Troy*, even though all were true, which hath been written thereof by the *Greeks*, and then that of *Ierusalem*, *Jerusalem*, and *Numanzia*: yea, of *Samora*, and *Zirnom*. But we will deliver the motives thereof, and the Prodigies, which preceded it.

The cause of the
disturbance.

The Arch-Dukes Embassadors were sent to *Hall*, and *Magdeburgh*, to pres the Inauguration, or Investiture, re-demand the Churches, and dis-mouing the Evangelical Caponries. This infinitely displeased the Administrator *Christian of Brandenburgh*, who could not brook, that such a dignity, together with so great Revenues (wherewith he could maintain himself according to his quality) should be forced from him: Nor was he ignorant, of how the Electour of *Saxony* took this proceeding, with what eyes these new Catholicks were looked on, and that Fortune did forward the valiant, and hinder the timid: and therefore, he fell to work.

On that one side, he perceived the Assembly of *Leipzick*, and the intention thereof: on the other, the King of *Sweden*, who made great progres, and who was expected by all, as a true Liberator, or Deliverer, and in the middle, all the people extremely affectionate to the Party, and desirous of nothing more, then to be in action for it. We alwayes covet that which is hurtful to us, and ask that, which we ought to shun.

The Admini-
strator enters
into the Town,
and gainses the
people.

He entred into *Magdeburgh* disguised, with Marshal *Falkenbergh*, and brought things so to pafs by his practises, and shifts, that he gained the Principall of the Town privately, and they, the people publickly. He askethem, whether they would hold with the King *Sweden*, and with him? To which they answered with a loud voyce, Yes. Ah! Blind people, what do you? You tumble both your fortunes, and lives into a precipice, by a fatality, which no body can comprehend, and yet less, fess. You have forgotten your first sicknesse, but you will perish, in the relaps. You see not any of the Prodigies, which admonish, and threaten you: One part of your walls, and Bulwarks, tell you by their tottering, that they are to be thrown downe, and that flaming sword, which appeared over your Town five or six moneths before your ruine, whilst you slept, announced to you, that fire and sword should destroy you. Prepare your selves to suffer Armes, since you demand warre; he who loves danger, shall perish in it.

The victory of
the Swedes in
Pomerania,
and Meckelen-
bergh.

Now this was a Master-piece for the King of *Sweden*, as being one of the chief Instruments, to smooth the way to his victories. For this Town retarded the Armes of the Imperialists, and opened the passage, to those of the *Swedes*; who thereby got meanes to hant them quickly out of all *Pomerania*, and *Meckelenburgh*, and terrified them, in fine, like an Earthquake, so that they knew not to what Saint to pray most. They had their enemies within, without, and on every side. If they opposed such as were before, they were beaten behind: so such sort, as that the first year, *Gustavus* having made an Alliance with Duke *Bogislaus*, cleansed *Pomerania*, and *Meckelenbergh*, by almost a general Insurrection of the people, and Generall *Tilly's* absence, The Maritime Townes, as *Colbergh*, *Rostock*, *Danitz*, and *Wismar*, when they had been very long blocked up, yeelded themselves one after another, for want of succour; and the King, having wedged up the Imperialists, as far as into *Silesia*, carried on the war, to the very bank of the *Elb*; but it was after the destruction of *Magdeburgh*, as we shal forthwith shew. He found a little repug-

nance

nance in Pomerania, from them, who knew Ferdinand's forces, but his violent arguments made them bow, & his complaints moved the Electors also to change their note, who had not qualified him, in their Letters, with the title of King. He frightened the Ladies at Berlin, and got Spandau for his retreat. In brief, they who invited him, were constrained to se-joyn themselves in apparence from him, and make a shew to apprehend, and fear him; though in their soules, they adored him, as their deliverer: but this dissimulation caused the ruine of Germany, and repentance in them, who so dexterously served themselves of it. The *Admonstacion*, being glad beyond measure, to see that his design had succeeded so well, hoped to be very shortly in a condition, not only to expell his enemies, but to advance the war alio, to some other part. But Papenheim posting thither, succoured the Castle of *Hall*, retook forthwith all the Towns, stopped up the Fox in his hole, and began the fatal Siege of this unhappy Town, the 18. of December 1630.

Papenheim begins the Siege
of Magdeburg, 1630.

The King, seeing his enemies engaged in a long and tedious Siege, and desirous to serve himself of the advantage, thought of another diversion; and so, he sent Francis Duke of *Lauenburgh*, with some Troops, towards the *Eltz*, to raise a great fire there; but Papenheim quenched it with their own blood; took the said Duke prisoner in a small Bark, and sent him to the Emperour, for not having kept his promise, which he gave him, never to bear Armes against him. Having thus furiously dispatched this Commission, he came back to the Siege, and Tilly having mustered his Army, though he found it not so great as he conceived, marched nevertheless to *Mackenberg*.

Chasifies Duke Francis near the Elbe.

Gustave, the other side, seeing his enemies thick before *Magdeburgh*, and having performed very great Exploits, both in Summer, and Autumn, marched in the month of December, up the *Oder*, to manifest thereby that he was more vigorous in the winter, than the Summer. In effect, the Imperialist durst not expect him at *Gertz*; but, after the loss of many of their men, retyred themselves in confusion, and made a stand again at *Frankfurt*, upon the same River, though yet he returned, and intrenched himself, without hazarding any combat at all, or opposing Tilly, who took *Niobrandenburg*, and put the Garrison to the sword, before his face. But he had his revenge, and made Tilly return towards *Magdeburgh*, whilst himself took *Frankfurt*, in the month of April 1631, with incredible felicity, beat the Emperour's old Bands, slew above three thousand upon the place, and forced the rest to double their pace, towards *Silesia*.

Tilly returns to the Siege, and the King beats the Imperialists at Frankfurt.

After having plucked out this thorn, he bent all his thoughts, to the succour of *Magdeburgh*, where we will leave him, to see what passed at that famous Assembly of *Leipzick*, where there was present that renowned Captain, *Faber Joseph*, to animate, together with the other Embassadors, the Protestants, to warre against the Catholick League. But interest of State is more considerable then Religion, the Body, then the Soule: this world, then the other, and man, then God: If Right must be wrang'd, it must be done, only to gain a kingdom; in all other other things, piety must be reverenced. This proceeding had no other justice, then reason of State; and yet, the Reformates will be sure, not to excite the Catholicks to the destruction of any nation, which purely followes their Doctrine. When you shall see the abomination of desolation, save your selves upon the Mountains.

The Assembly of *Leipzick* was convocated by the Electour of *Saxony*, as Head of the Protestants, thereby to hinder the restitution of the Ecclesiastical Lands, and Goods; to succour a *Magdeburgh*, and joyn with the Swedes, to resist the Emperour, whose potency was too formidable to them. And this was the ground of their calling King *Gustave* into *Germany*, to be Captain General of all the forces; who, being fortified by the Allyances of

France, England, and the Confederated States of the Low-countries, promised himself no less then the Empyre it self; if he could winne but one Battail.

CHAP. XX.

*The Protestants make an Alliance with King Gustave.**Magdeburgh taken by force.*

They arm every where.

Complaints against the Emperour.

Refused by other.

* Gold.

Tilly passes into Hallia.

Returns to the Siege.

VHILEST the Embassadors of the Princes, Imperial Towns, and Protestant States, were treating an Alliance, and the King was growing formidable; the Drummes were beating, and the Trumpets sounding every where; in such sort, as that the two Electours, in the month of July 1631, seeing themselves with an Army on foot of twenty thousand men, threw off their vizard, wrote to the Emperour, as accusing him of having broken his Oath, overthrown the Peace, and Liberty of Germany; and in fine, of having taken away the bonds of Religion: And if he revoked not that Edict for Restitution of Ecclesiastical Lands and Goods, and that there were not some means found out to remedy these disorders, the whole Empyre would go to rack. But it was now too late to talk of remedies; strangers being already gotten in, and Ferdinands honour too deeply ingaged. Not did their distrusts, and jealousies derogate one jot, from the justice of the Edict; no more then their possession of so many yeares made them true, and lawfull Proprietaries: For, *That which is differred, is not lost.* And for the prescription, it served for nothing; it being as lawful for the Emperour, to take the said Lands, and Goods from them by way of Justice, as it had been for them to dispossesse the Ecclesiasticks thereof by violence, or to retain them, against the agreement made, after they had withdrawne themselves from the ancient Church, to marry: and so much the rather, because he was obliged thereto by his Authority, Right, and Interest. Besides, he wanted not arguments to retort. For, he accused them of deceit; for that, under pretext of consulting, they had assembled themselves, to take Armes, and joyn with *Gustave*: That it was they, who had long agoe, ruined the supports of Religion, and divided *Germany* by factions, and distrusts, to the detriment of the publick quiet; and that himself, as being the Head, was bound to restore all to the former splendour, and good intelligence. So every one pretended to have right on his side; and the sword was to do the office.

Now *Tilly*, who by the strength of * Dicats, had opened the conscience, had purchased the Pen of a Secretary, knew all that was treated in the said Assembly; and effectively saw, that there was neither Burgh, nor Village under the jurisdiction of the Protestants, where souldiers were not listed.

Wherefore he passed into *Haffia*, where he found the Landgrave *William* much changed, as being far more mindfull, of what he had concluded at *Leipzick*, then of what he had promised the Emperour at *Vienna*: For, he refused both Garrison, and Pension, as also the casheering of his forces; and shewed himself resolute; in fine, by the most manifest signs of aversion he gave, to defend himself, if he were attacked. Upon which, *Tilly* preparing himself to make him sing another tune, was informed, that the King advanced towards the *Elbe*, and so his menaces were but *Chimera's*; for he was forced to return to the Siege.

The

The Count of *Turstenbergh*, an old Souldier, stood not with his Arms a croſſe; for there was work enough cut out already, without expecting any more. Wherefore, he was ſent into, *Swaveland*, and *Ulme*, both which he quickly ranged, and from thence, into the Duchy of *Wittenberg*, where the eleven thousand men newly rayfed, were not ſtrong enough, to keep the Duke within the League: in ſuch ſort, as that thole Provinces were conſtrained, to renounce the Protestant alliance, almost as ſoon as it was known, that they had ſworne to it.

Count Tursten-
bergh in Swave-
land and Witten-
berg.

All theſe commandments were proſperous enough, in High *Germany*: but the face of all things was changed, in Low-Saxonie, and the *Mariine Towns* (the principal ſubjeſt of the diſtricts) which had long been blocked up, and put themſelves again, into King *Graue's* hands.

Tilly and *Papenheim*, being reſolved rather to dye, then abandon the Siege, diſembled their loſes received, and continued it with ſo much order, that they quickly made themſelves maſters, of all the Forts and Out-works; ſo that there remained nothing but the Town, which perifhed, more out of hatred, and by the induſtrie of wife *Falkenberg*; then by her own strength. The Inhabitants were ſummoned to render; the Mines were ready, and the hand lifted up to ſtrike: and yet, through their obſtinacie and blindneſſe, they would neeſt expect extremitie, which at length they found. For *Papenheim*, irritated, as well by their floures, as by their contumacious reſiſtance, entered firſt by force, and was repulfed by the Valour of the *Marſhal*, who being killed by a bullet, the Inhabitants quickly retreated into their houſes; the neeſt whereof he commanded to be fired; and almoſt at the very fame instant, the fire was ſeen very far from thence, neer the *Elb*; and ſo, in leſſe then four hours, thiſ fine Town was reduced into aſhes, whi- leſt the Souldiers were fighting with the Ciſtzens, for plunder, without ta- king any care at all, to extinguiſh the devouring flames.

All the Forts
taken.

And the Town
by force.
which is all
burnt.

This was the end of that deplorable Town, the aſhes whereof produced ſuch animoſities amongst the *Lutherans*, and *Reformates*, againſt the Imperialiſts, that they cannot be highly enough expreſſed; and principally againſt *Tilly*, whose actions they carped, and ſaid, that he had ſtarred all his gallant victories, with the smoaky ruineſ of *Magdeburg*. What ever were in the matter, true it is, that *Tilly*, after thiſ raiſack, found fortune alwayes againſt him; and the Protestants reproached him with the indignation, and vengeance of God, for the ſhedding of ſo much innocent blood.

The Catholicks, on the other ſide, retort the fault upon the iſolencie of the Burghers, or Townſmen, who refuled honorable conditions, when there was time for them: and whileſt the gate was yet open to favour, and pardon: and ſay beſides, that the *Swedes*, ſeeing the place loſt, left it on fire, for feare leaſt it ſhould fall entyrē, together with the *Magazin*, into the hands of their enemies; alledging for proof thereof, that the fire was kindled, in many parts of the Town, from which the imperialiſts were very far off; though yet indeed, when louldiers are once gotten into a place by force, they make no account at all of command. But really, had they been able to enjoy thiſ vi- etory, by an honourable composition, they would have been able by the con- veñience of the paſſage, and the Bridge, to keep the warre alwyaſ in *Meclemburg*, luſſour the places beleſged, and haue *Westphalia* behind them: for, a little before the taking of thiſ Town, they had forſaken the Bridge of *Dafſau*, upon information, that the King was coming thither, and for fear leaſt he ſhould ſerve himſelf of the laid paſſage. But however, theſe parties encompassed all *Germany* with a fire, which lasted till the year 1649. Change of Religion, Commodityes, Allyances, Situation, and Trafick, had made thiſ Town very iſolent, with impunitie: but the pot goes ſo often to the water, that at length, it returns crackt. As long as the Relicks of St. *Norbert* reſted there, they

they saved (according to the opinion of many) the Town from the thunder-bolt; but after they were secretly stolne way, the wrath of heaven fell upon it, and crushed it, *Had not Ulysses stolne the Image of Minerva, Troy had not perished.*

Magdeburgh, being lost in her ruins, and the poor inhabitants buried, or burnt in their houses, nothing was left to the conquerours, but a just displeasure to see the desolation thereof. *Tilly* marched with his army; entered into *Saxony*; took many Towns; wrote to the Duke, and assured him, that if he renounced not the League, he would compell the Emperour to call strangers, into *Germany*, as well as the Protestants had done, by inviting the *Swedes*, and all the Princes, by choosing *Gustavus*, for head of the union, and Protectour of the Interests of the said League.

The Electour was extremely afflicted, to see his countrey was become the Theater, where all the Armyes were to begin the tragedie. But he was reproached, that it was the recompence of the so many, and so great services, as he had done his Imperiall majesty; and that, as being a *Lutheran*, he ought to be chased out, as well as the rest. Wherefore, he beseeched the King to make haste; but he temporizing, and demanding *Wittenbergh* for his retreat, he offered him all his Country; by which franknesse, he gave him so much contentment, that he resolved to succour him, without any condition at all.

Tilly beaten near Werben.

Before this, *Gustavus* worsted *Tilly* before the Fort of *Werben*, for he suffered him to draw neer him, under pretexx that his Canon was nayled, and *Tilly*, having sent spies to his Camp, for this effect, and understanding that all was quiet, conceaved that his enterprize would not fail to succeed; and so was repulsed with much losse; and a little after, he lost yet three Regiments more; whereby he was taught, that he had to do, with a man who was neither Novice, nor Apprentice, and that he must dispute lustily, to get any advantage upon him.

But, he was not aware, that his misfortune followed him to closely, and that his thirteen years Victorie was to be shortly contaminated, by the losse of one only Battail: a Battail, I say, which overthrew the houle of *Austria*, destroyed so much, and so great progresse, and expos'd the Catholicks, to great afflictions. *Lansbergius* foretold, *There shall come a King from the North, who shall cause troubles in Germany. Oh Bishops! (said he), how much will you have to suffer? &c.*

CHAP. XXI.

The Battail of Leipsick. The flight of the Imperialists.

The battail of Leipsick the 17 of September, 1631.

KING *Gustavus* being joyned to the forces of the Electours, a resolution was taken, to goe, and face General *Tilly*: who having the wind favourable, and taken the Town of *Leipsick*, incamped himself hard by, and stood fast, to expect the Armyes of the confederates. This Battail, wherein were hazarded the Caps of two Electours, the liberty of the Princes of *Germany*, the conquests of so many years, and the whole hope of the Roman Catholicks, was very bloody, and the old bands, which had never been scensly, gave ground here.

The Saxons began the Shock, or Onset, whilst the king enlarged his Camp,

to get the wind. But they withstanded it not long, before they ran; and their very flight made the King winne the Victorie. *We are taught by burst, and misfortune it selfe is good, for something.* There needed nothing to cause disorder, for the Imperialists pursued the *Saxons* so far, that they gave the Swedes occasion to gain, with little trouble, their Camp, their Canon, and the Winde; and Generall Horne, flanking them in their pursuite, put them into such confusione, that they knew not one another, and hindred them from returning to their own Body, from whence they had more hasty, then wilfully unfastened them selves.

Tilly, seeing this rowte, gave order for the Canon to be regained; whereupon, *Papenheim* with his Horse, gave the *Swedes* two such furious Charges, as that had it not been for the presence of brave King Gustave, it was likely, that they, who had always been accustomed to vanquish, would also have triumphed now. But he exhorting his men, both by his Majesty, actions, and eloquence, and a terrible execution, being done upon the Imperialists, as well by their own Canon, as by that of their Enemies; their Cavaliere began to fly. Tilly followed, though he were wounded, and thereby gave the lye to such as had impudently published; that he was invulnerable, by vertue of some certain Characters, or Charms.

If the Imperiall Horse, had done their duty, as well as the foot theirs, the confederates had faine hazard to loose all. But the Foot being abandoned, fought so gallantly, that they were faine to turne the ordnance upon five Regiments, which were rallied, and fortified a part before they could break them. All the Baggage, Artillery, Munition, and sixscore Coulers fel into the Conquerours hands.

Now, who will have forward trust, to his own strength, and power? Who will presume to rely upon the number of his Victories? Who will belieue that fortune can be stopped, with a Nayle of Diamant? You see, that an Army of fourt and twenty thousand Captains (that is, all old Souldiers) were broken, in the plaine, and open Field. Was it for want of courage, or experience? By no meane. By whom? By Souldiers, who understood to benefit then they? Neither shall we finde the cause, in the Justice of the Party. Least of all: for every one thinks, he hath equity on his side; and besides, we must not judge of Right and Valour, by Ambiguitie, and uncertaine events. Moreover, we are taught by practice, that Fortune ranges her self ordinarily with usurpers, because they are full of courage, and the Countreys, they hold, of ill humours, factions, and partialties.

This bloody battail, which was the seventh of September, 1631, which was called a *Day of blood*, by the famous Astrologer *Horicetus*, and which changed the countenance of the Affairs of Germany. And the news of this victorie, (which got strength by going) unspeakably rejoyned, not only all the Protestants, but also all such, as to whom those glorious Eagles seemed too proud, and so much undertaking.

The number of the dead, was very great, by the obstinate resistance of the combatants; nor was that of the prisoners small; which amounted (according to the opinion of some Authors) to thirten thousand men. The darkness of the night sheltered such as fled; however they could not all escape the rage of the Peasants, who cut the throates of three thousand of them.

Tilly retayred, by the way of *Hall*, towards the *Weser*, passed through *Hof*, conferred with the Bishops of *Wurtzburg*, and *Bamberg*; whom he upbraided, with the contempt of his advice, which was, that they should open their purses, to raise a new Army, and not expect, till he were oppressed, by all the forces of Germany together. This done, he departed towards his Master the Duke of *Bavaria*. And General *Altinger*, hearing of this defeat, and observing small desire in his Army, to make head against

*The valour of
the Imperial
Foot.*

*Tilly retayred
himself into
Bavaria.*

the *Swedes*, who were already reported to be invulnerable, by vertue of certain Spells, or Characters, was forced to return towards *Franconie*, and from thence, also into *Bavaria*.

The King goes into Franconie.

And the Duke of Saxony, in Bohemia.

The King, having received the Congratulations of his victory, and protesting, that he would pursue the old *Corporall* (so called her old *Tilly*) to the end of the world; prosecuted his point towards *Franconie*, took *Cominx-hoff*, and *Wurtzburgh*, after having reduced *Halberstadt*, and *Erfurt*; (and this last voluntarily received a Garrison from him, though it had flatly refused any from *Tilly*) and from thence, he went to salute the River *Maine*, where *Frankfurt* threw open her Gates, and *Hannaw* yielded her self to him. This done, he divided his Army, sent one part of it towards the *Elbe*, let the Duke of *Saxony* recover his lost places, and afterwards march towards *Bohemie*, with General *Arnham*, who took *Prague*, and *Egner*.

A little before this glorious victory, he received newes, that his Queen was arrived at *Stein*, with eight thousand men, which were come out of *England*, under the conduct of Marquis *Hamilton*. Oh poor *Germany*? What miseries, and mischiefs are thou about to suffer, all thy Provinces being full of soldiers? Fortune, by her inconstancy, courting now the one side, and then the other, will destroy thy Townes, and Villages, and make thy great Empyre, no better the a Church-yard! Thy fine Lands will become vast, and savage, there being no body left to cultivate them! Famine will cause the dead to be unburied; Contagion will sweep away such as escape the hand of the soldier, and thy fields will grow white with bones?

A terrorre amongt the Catholicks.

The flight of the Ecclesiasticks.

The first Post, which arrived at *Vienna*, brought newes, of the defeat of the *Saxons*, the second, that of *Tilly*, which disturbed the joy; and the third, filled the whole Court with sadness, and made it think of a way how to repair this great losse. If the *Africans*, being puffed up with so many victories, and with the ruine of the *Romans*, (whereof they held themselves cock-sure) were much amazed to see them before *Carthage*; so, to say the truth, the Bishops, and the Roman Catholicks, were not a whit lesse, by the destruction of this Army, which had alwayes been victorious, and by means whereof, after the gaining of one *Bataille*, they hoped to see the *Masle*, and the Imperial Authority, restored, throughout all *Germany*.

A flock of sheep is not more scattered, when it sees it self environed by Wolves, and without a Shepherd; then were the Ecclesiasticks by this accident, for terror having thrust it self in amongst them, they betook themselves all to flight; some, to the other side of the *Danub*: and others by the *Rhein*, to *Colein*. But that, which troubled them most, was, that they were fain to forsake their money, which they might better have employed for the raising of an Army, at that time, when all the *Lutherans* took Arms. In fine, the confusion of the one, & the joy of the other, was so great, that it could not be expressed, and the moncy of the Priests served for a bait to attack them. Indeed, their avarice was ever blamed, and the great Revenues they possessed, purchased them hatred: They were too much at ease, it was necessary to unfasten them a little. The hope of plundering upon them, encouraged an infinite multitude to bear Arms for King *Gustave*; who never let them be quiet, but kept them continually in action, thereby to disable the Emperour from recollecting himself. Thus luck turned, and Fortune took part with the *Swedes*, whom we will now leave, in the honours which are done them, and the shoures of joy, which the *Lutherans* make, for this glorious victory.

Now, the King seeing himself thus adored by his own party, and so much redoubted by his enemies, coursed them every where, imagining that from thence forward, he should easily find the way to the Universall Monarchy: But in an alliance, every one hath his design apart, as I shall more amply demonstrate.

monstrate. France calls me now back thither. Ill newes ought to be sooner carried to a Prince then good, that so a more speedy and prompt remedy may be found for disorders.

CHAP. XXII.

The Cardinal matches upon the Affaires of Germany; Abuses

the Duke of Lorrain. Papenheim retakes Westphalia.

succours Magdeburgh, and beats the Swedes.

Cardinal Richelieu, having finished the Civil War of the *Huguenots*, as also that of *Montauban*, found himself almost overwhelmed, by the plots and practices of such, as liked not that he alone should have the management of the Affairs in his hands. But he came most gallantly off, by sheltering himself under his Kings favour, in such sort, as that the said Kings only Brother, was fain to retire himself from the Court, and pass through Orleans into *Burgundy*; and then, to the Duke of *Lorraine*. The Queen Mother also unable to ruine him, whom she had raised so high, and to undo him, whom she had made so powerfull; being fled from *Campagne* (where she was, as it were, guarded) retirred her self to the *Infanta* at *Brussells*. He made use against her, of that authority, which he had procured for him, which she could not now take from him. *Ingratitude amongst private persons*, is a vice; in busynesse of State, but a necessary; and so all is paid with excuses.

The laid Cardinal was revoked from his banishment, to induce her (upon whose minds he had a very great influence) to a peace, and give her such advice, as was most usefull to the King, and most dammable to her self; and which served him for rongs or steps, to climbe to the top of that greatness, to which he had ascended. Thus destroyed lie her, who laboured to elevate him, and who trusted wholly in him, and made him, in fine her prime, and principall Minister. But, they who relate this proceeding, to save him from the attack of ingratitude, alledge forsooth, that the Kings Cause ought to prevail, and that it is by no means necessary to oblige, and keep a Contract, which is made against the Lawes, and Rights of the kingdom. But, there was peradventure, no other way to surmount the Eagle, then to thrust himself into her feathers. Whilst the Queen-Mother, and *Monsieur de Luynes*, possessed the Kings favour, the fortune of the whole Court depended upon them two; but he having lost his life, resigned it totally to Cardinal Richelieu only, who most absolutely retained it till his death.

Kings Gustaves victory wonderfully rejoiced; all the *Reformates*, and all them of the *Cardinals Cabal*; however the zealous Catholicks were afflicted, and murmured much at him; blaming him as an impious man, and a favourer of Hereticks, but he was an immovable Rock: and so having shaken off his Benefactress, and her faithfull servants, he bent all his cates to the direction of the Affaires in *Germany*, and to the meanes which was to be followed, to arrive to a point of so much difficulty, as he had premeditated.

He conducted the King with some Forces, into *Lorraine*, took *Vic*, and *Moyenvic*; procured a Ceſtation of Armes for fifteen dayes, between his Maſter and the Catholick Electours, and laboured by moſt ſecret wayes, to induce them to ſeek his Majesties protection; wherein he ſucceeded but little.

*The King of
France in Lor-
rain, with the
Cardinal.*

better, then they had done in the Embassie, which they sent to the King, to beseech him to divert the Arms of Sweden, from their Territories, and from the Catholick Countries. For, the Electour of Trevirs only, sought his Sanctuary, in the Arms of Lewis, because he could not hope for it, in those of Philip; and yet lette, in those of Ferdinand.

Gustave angry
at the protection
given to the
Electour of
Trevirs.

King Gustave, unwilling to let his soldiery coole, could not endure to hear Monsieur de Carnasse the French Embassadour, who beseeched him to think of a prolongation of the Truce, for a moneth or two, (being vexed at the protection given to the Electour of Trevirs, and clearly perceiving the intention of France), the very abominable lands, that he had, to dismember the Empyre, but to deliver it from oppression; or rather, to regain, and keep it entire: and that, if his Master angred him, he would go to Paris, with fifty thousand men. To which Carnasse coldly replied, that his Master would free him from that trouble, by meeting him more then halfe way, with the like Traine. But these little stings vanisched at the common Cause, and by the dexterity of the Cardinals, who judged, that it was not yet time, to come to that; and that it was needfull to dallie with the haughty humours of this Septemtrionall Prince, to so weaken, and attenuate the House of Austria yet more, by his Arms. It was too great an Oak, to be cut down at one blow. They who laboured to exasperate them, did but foole their labour: for, they had to do with Politicians, who had good noses, and who would be sure, not to become enemies, but by sharing the whole Prey.

The Duke of
Lorraine had
down Arms,
and gives three
Towns to the
King.

The Duke of Lorraine had raised an Army of twelve thousand men, to succour the Emperour, and was already advanced as far as the Confines of Hassia: but he was constrained to retyre into his Duchy, and promise the King of France, who was at Metz, not to meddle with the Affairs of Germany: and for pledge of this promise, to put three Towns into his hands, for the space of three years. A hard condition, for a Sovereign Prince, who could not see the Emperours ruine, but with his own. But he was forced to yeeld, to a more potent then himself, for a time; for there grew a change afterwards.

If the Protestants had caule to complaine of the insolencie of the soldiery; the Catholicks had also their turn, and were no lesse trodden down, then they; and especially the Priests, Monks, and Bisbops: but above all, the Jesuits carried the pack.

The Landgrave
of Hassia at-
tacks the
Bisbops.

Papenheim re-
mises an Army.

The first, who cast himself upon them, was William Landgrave of Hassia, who pillaged the Country of the Abbot of Fulda, a Prince of the Empyre: from whence, he returned into Westphalia, and to the Diocese of Colem, upon which he cast irreparable dammages. But Count Papenheim came to Colem, to put a remedy to these mischiefs; nor could there be a braver man then he found out to do it, if it were within humane wit, to invent a way for it; which he did, and brought it to so good an issue, that he merited thereby, to be styled the Captain of Captains.

He began his march with Lamboy, recollecting the scatterings of the old soldiery; and put them in discipline together with the new ones. Being arrived at Hamelen, he joyned with Greenfelds, retook many places without the losse of a man; and the more he advanced, the bigger was his Army; so great power hath the reputation of a Generall, to draw forces together. He resolved to beat Bannier from the Siege of Magdeburgh, to which end, he drew to himself the Garrison which was gone out of Wismar, and with this small Body, and much military science, mingled with cunning, he fell upon the skirts of the Swedes; when they thought him yet farre enough from them; Beats Bannier. so that they retyred with confusion; and hee charging them in the

the Reere, put them into great disorder, and entered the Town, and judging it not tenible, blew up the Rampars, and the Church, and drew out the Garrison, to the number of four thousand, to do better service elsewhere. He continued his victory, drew contribution from such Towns, as into which he would put no Garrisons, because he would not diminish his Army, ruined the Landgrave of Hesse's Leavies, and beat Bannier, who came to succour him. In a word, all gave way, again, as also all stooped. He charged the Duke of Brunswick in the Field, with so much fury, that he had much adoe, to save himself, with one only Regiment of the Duke of Holste. He afflicted the Bishoprick of Bremen, as well as the Ductly of Branswick; and hearing, that Generall Job had besieged Stralsund, he went, and chased him thence, with the losse of above fifteen hundred men; drew out the Garrison, and found himself, in a short time, at the head of a brave Army, and crowned with many victories: He repassed into Westphalia, which he restored to the Empérours obedience, and came, in a word, very near King Gustave, by the number of his great exploits. Let us now look back upon the United Provinces, where we shall see Bone-sites: but we must know for what?

C H A P. XXXII.

The taking of the Fleet of Shallop, near Bergheen op Zoom.

Wallenstein takes the Generals, with conditions of his much advantage. An Earth-quake, at Naples: the Mountains of Soma emitted fire.

The Hollanders, amazed at the admirable progress of the King of Sweden, conceived, that it would be for the interest of all the Allies, as well as their own, for them to assytle their enemies. They were Masters by Sea, without controversie: And after the taking of the Money-Fleet, they seized upon the Bay, and Town of *Todos los Santos*, or *All-Saints*, where the booty they got, was great enough, to excite their desire to seek more. But the King of Spain taking it from them again, obliged them to go and attack the Town of *Olinda*, in *Pernambuco*, which designe issued well, and all the Country thereabout followed quickly after, without much resistance. In such sort, as that the two Branches of the House of Austria, tryed, almost by turns, the cruel effects, of that inconstant Goddesse; however she have not strength enough, to make them loose their courage, they having means sufficient to maintain, and uphold themselves.

Now, the Spaniards were afflicted with so many losses both by Sea, and Land; that they resolved to endeavour some revenge. They secretly prepared a Fleet of *Shalops*, and vanted of great secrets; yea, that there was a certain Priest, who would make soldiers go under the water, and fly in the ayre, &c. The Hollanders were allarmed at this; and Prince *Henry* incamped himself in the Isle of *Tertollen*, to watch the designes of the Enemy. The Fleet hoy sed Sayle, passed through the mouth of *Safing*, and turned round about the Island: but for want of good Pilots to observe the Tyde, and staying for some *Shalops*, which were aground in the sands; they lost the time, and gave it to the Hollanders to attack them, and take them, as it were, in a field of corn; and that, without so much as fighting: for they all rendred themselves up to the mercy of their Enemies, and their Cav. lry,

Drawes out the Garrison of Magdeburgh.

Beats Bannier again, as also the Landgrave, the Duke of B. and General Job.

The exploit of the Walloons in 1632.

Wallenstein takes the Generals, with conditions of his much advantage. An Earth-quake, at Naples: the Mountains of Soma emitted fire.

The Fleet of Shallop taken the thirteenth of September 1631.

which was come to the bank to help them, was fain to return, as it came. There were more then four thousand prisoners, who were all pillaged, and then put to rapлом, by a singular favour of the Prince of Orange; for they were taken, because they could not fly, nor walk under water, and in a place where there was no quarter to be given. The truth of their design was never yet known: some thought, it was upon *Willenstadt*; others, to make Fortresses, and separate Holland from Zeland. This great Victory happened the thirteenth of September 1631, and that of the King of Sweden, four dayes after.

An Earthquake at Naples. About two moneths after, there chanced a terrible Earthquake at *Naples*, and the Mountain of *Soma*, after many horrible bellowings, vomited out burning streams of fire, which tumbled into the *Adriatick Sea*, and cast out a huge deale of ashes. This was renewed the year following, in the moneth of *February*, with so great hurt, and losse, to the circumjacent places, as well in houses, men, women, children, and cartell, that it cannot be expressed, nor comprehended.

Wallenstein takes the Generalship.

Those three aforesaid losses astonished the House of *Austria*, which, to put a powerfull stop to the impetuous torrent of the victories of King *Gustave*, her most dangerous Enemy, who was inseparably accompanied both by Fortune, and Favour, cast her eyes upon the Duke of *Fribland*, a most happy, and most experimeted Captain, who, in the affront of having been deprived of his charge, received an incomparable contentment from Count *Tilly's* misfortunes: And so Embassadours were dispatched to mitigate him, and offer him the Generalship again, and with most ample Comissions, and a huge summe of money. He suffered himself to be much intreated, and courted; covering his ambition, or rather his vengeance, with a thousand dissimulations. But at last, under conditions, which divided the Sovereign authority, he was brought to accept it, and forthwith gave *Patents*, for the raising of sixty thousand men; and so there was an Army of forty thousand on foot, as it were, in the twinkling of an eye, as if with striking his foot against the ground, he had raised soldiers; and he *Generalissimo*, or *Chief Generall*, of all the Emperors Armies, and Arbitrator of Peace and Warre. It often happens, that when we endeavour to shunne one kind of Rocks, or Sand-banks, we hit against another.

Necessity seemed to command this extremity, and to remit the course of affaires, to the Divine Providence: He did both good, and evill, and received at length the Crown of his works.

CHAP. XXIII.

George Landgrave of Darmstadt obtains neutrality, and why? Horne beaten by Tilly, The King makes his entry at Nuremberg, and Tilly retires. The King takes Donawerde, passes the Leck, makes Tillyes forces retreat with confusion. Tillyes death, his Elogies. The Siedge of Ingolstadt. The taking of Ratisbone. Divers instructions, of the Embassadours of France. The Eagle in danger, succoured by whom?

He rejoicing which was caused by the Kings victory before *Leipsick*, in the United Provinces, to see themselves freed from great apprehension, was very much; whereas, the other, as also all the subjects of the Crown of Spaine, expressed no lesse sadness, and cryed aloude, that it was high time to arme, and stop the progrese of these Goths, least both the Empire, and all Europe, should come to be destroyed by them.

Between this joy, and fear of the people, King *Gustave* played not truant, but having made his entry into *Francfurt*, like a great Conquerour, he receaved the Embassadours, and Congratulations of his Friends. His Armes had droven his enemyes over the *Rheyn*; and therefore, he resolved also to passe it, and the *Spaniards*, who came to relieve the Electour of *Menz*, endeavoured to hinder him; but they were not able to resist his happiness, and so they gave way to force, though not to industrie. He took *Worms*, *Spier*, and *Oppenheim*; only *Menz*, and *Creuznach*, made a shew of defence, but were quickly compelled to follow the other; and the *Spaniards*, either to repasse the *Mosell*, or to be shut up in *Frankental*. The King, having visited the Seare of the mouth of the *Maine*, resolved to build a strong Town, under his own name, opposite to *Menz*, below *Francfurt*; and so he set men on worke about it, and many great Lords built faire houses there, but both this Town, and the Victories of this great Prince, vanished away a few years after, as we shall shortly shew,

Amongst all the Princes of the confession of *Auxburg*, there was none but *George Landgrave of Darmstadt*, who kept newtrality, and fidelity to the Emperour. He sent to demand it also of the King, by his Embassadours, whom he answered, that he wondered that he came not himself in Person, since he was so neet. Whereupon, the Prince assembled the principal Ministers of his Countrey, and proposed to them, the *Oath*, which he had made to his Father, never to bear Arms, against the Emperour, unlesse he forced him in his Law, or Religion, and made war upon him, and asked them, whether in this conjuncture, it were lawfull for him to break it, without any wrong done him by the said Emperour, or any dammage at all brought upon him, by his Souldiers? They all held the *Negative*: and with this sentence, he went to the King at *Francfurt*, and so handsonly represented his reasons to him, that he obtained what he asked.

Whilst *Gustave* was in doubt, whether he should go down the *Rheyn*, (where all was full of fear, and trembling) to seaze upon *Colein*, he receaved newes, that *Tilly* had beaten *Horne* in *Bambergh*, defeated four thousand of his men, took twenty Pieces of *Canon*, a multitude of *Coulers*, and made a shew, to attack *Nuremberg*. This was the last favour Fortune did this *Darling* of hers, whom she abandoned, to court another. Whereupon he instantly marched

*King Gustave
passes the
Rheyn.*

*Gustave,
burgh.*

*The Landgrave
of Darmstadt
obtains new
tralit.*

*Horne beaten by
Tilly.*

*Who repasses
the Danub.*

marched with all diligence; and *Tilly*, not knowing what to doe, was constrained to retyre speedily, by a strong accident; which was, that his powder took fire, did a great deal of hurt amonst the Baggage-Waggons, and drew this complaint, out of the mouth of this old Souldier; *Let us retyre* (said hee) *For it is high time, since fortune turns her back to us.* Indeed, he had reason: for she was preparing him a bed of honour, upon which he was quickly to repose.

He was followed by the King, who entred *Nuremberg* in Triumph, and that illustrious *Semper*, presented him with a *Golden Globe*, as a Symbol of the Monarchies which they prognosticated for him. But he foretaw not the misfortune, which he was to suffer that Summer: For, being accompanied by King *Frederick*, who came from the *Hague*, in the middle of Winter, to see his Countrey, and his Deliverer, and after complements falling to treat of bulnesle, the conditions displeased him, and changed the love which the Princes bore him, into diffidence; which was so much the greater; by how much the lese they durst shew it. Oh! the inconstancie, of things in this world? Oh! how subject is all to change?

Is repulsed.

He took *Donaustadt*, and passed the River *Leck*, in despight of poor *Tillys* resistance; who, though crazed with age, left not yet, to encourage his Souldiers, till he was mortally wounded; and then they retyred a gallop, (though with an orderly retreat enough,) to *Ingolstadt*, where this famous Captain dyed of his wounds. He was by birth, a *Walloon*, and a Gentleman: He had always been happy, til the last year, when he tryed the effects, of the inconstancie of fortune: He was one of the most Valliant, and Prosperous Wanyers, that ever bore Arms. He dyed on a bed of honour, for the defence of the Church, and his Prince.

*Honours to
Gustave, at
Augsburgh.*

Rain, and *Newburgh* were yeelded to King *Gustave*; and the Citizens of *Augsburgh*, opened their gates, singeing his prauls, and exhibiting all the honours, and testimonies of amitie, that could be given, to any mortall man; Yea, I know, there were some, who wore his Medall, with as much love, and reverence, as the Roman-Catholicks doe their *Relicks*, or *Agnus Dei*. They took the oath of Fidelity to him, as to their lawful Lord, and consented to the destroying down of the faire Gardens about the Town, to begin the fortifications.

This done, he turned towards *Swaveland*, where the *Lutherans*, who make the biggest party in that Province, rendered themselves to him, and received Garrisons from him: nor was there scarce any but *Lindow*, a Town situated upon the *Leck*, which remained constant.

Italy was allarm'd, by the report of so great prosperitie; and *Feria*, the Gouverour of *Milan*, made an Army, to defend the entry. Some trembled; and others, who deffred charge of State, and Money, rejoyc'd. But the mischief went no further; the *Italians* had but the feare; for their punishment was able enough to fall upon them, without expecting it from the hand of strangers.

*The Siege of
of Ingolstadt.
Ratisbone ta-
ken by the Ba-
varians.*

The King, having brought so many faire Towns in *Swaveland* under his Laws, whilst the *Saxons* afflsted *Bossemia*, and *Papenbem* domineered in *Bronswick*: returned to the Siege of *Ingolstadt* (a fatal Town to the Protestants) full of spight, to hear, that the Elector of *Bavaria* had craftily seized upon *Ratisbone*, an Imperial Town, which he fornyfied, as being wholly his own; and upon which depended the ruine of that, which he went to beleige in vain. The Letters, which had been written by the Inhabitants of the said town being intercepted, gave the *Bavarians* opportunity to enter, at a Gate which was opened them, as thinking them to be *Swedes*. The traitours went to pot, the town was saved from pillage, and the Inhabitants condemned to a forfeit of Money, and to work about the fortifications. They had forgotten

gotten their Oath to the Emperour, and the Empire ; and novelty, and the triumph of the Swedish Armies, had dazzled the eyes of the Protestants, who like *Israel*, sang their deliverance.

Ingraham in the mean while saw the principal forces of the Protestants, before her Walls ; and if she yeilded, farewell *Bavaria* : But the King found work here ; and this was the first town, which taught this great Conquerour, that he was to have bounds to his Victories ; besides, that he was very likely to loose his life, by a Cannon Bullet.

The Elector feeling himself so roughly attacked, by an enemy whom he had never offended (unless Princes take the occasion to hurt, for an offence) sent the French Resident, *Monsieur de Saint Etienne*, to the King, to remonstrate to him, that in regard he was so deeply engaged in the Alliance with the King of France, he could not be assailed by him, without making himself his enemy. The Resident spake consistently with him, and endeavoured to divert him some other way : but the King interrupted him, and said ; *I know your Master's intentions, better than you do ; and for the rest, I pardon your French liberty ; for, you are not sent to me, in the quality of an Embassador.* A notable observation. But the President followed his instructions, and *Monsieur de Carnasse* his ; in such sort, as that these two, being both Officers of the same Master, fell to difference, and were very like also, to come to blowes. This was not the first prank of activity, which the Cardinal played in *Germany* ; though it were well observed by the Elector, and would have been taken for couzenage, in another Age ; but in this, for politick craft. Howsoever, he made his profit of it ; stood fast with the Emperour ; and so neatly, and dexterously retorted the ball upon the French, that the Cardinal himselfe was faine to avow, that the Duke of *Bavaria* was the most caurious, and subtle Prince in *Germany*. *When we have to do with Cheaters, we must take heed of all things, and give them like for like, if we can.* Indeed, when jealousie, and mistrust hath once taken root, in the hearts of the *Germans*, there is no mean to pluck it out.

The Confederated Strangers, were almost all resolved, to make a Capirato, or Minc-meat, of the Imperial Eagle ; but they could not agree about the fawce ; for King *Gustave* would have it lower, and intended to eat it himselfe alone, as the Lion did the Stag, which he had taken, in the company of the Wolfe, and the Asse : The King of *France* would have it sheer, and pretended to both the wings at the least. The King of *England* would have a share to his Brother in Law. The united Provinces desired not her death ; but onely to cut off her Tallants, that so she might not scratch. The *Venetians* were of the same opinion with the Protestants, who would onely make her change her nest, and render her so tame, and gentle, that she might be no more so fierce, nor able to beck them. Every body endeavoured to hurt her, and turmoile her ; every one laid gins to catch her : But, when the Princes saw, the King *Gustave* tormented her too much, and handled her after such a fashion, as they liked not ; and that the French began to pluck off her feathers ; they apprehended both her ruine, and their own too. She was not succoured by the *Planders*, because they were most exact observers of the Truce, between themselves and the *Swedes*. She got but very small aide from *Italy* ; for the Pope himselfe, preferring the odour of the *Flower de luce*, before all other considerations, seemed not to care for the dangers, to which she was exposed, together with the Church, whereof he possessed the supreme Dignity. And yet for all this, she defended her selfe with great resolution, being succoured by the *Spaniards*, and the Obedient Provinces ; as also by the City of *Colein*, which was escaped out of a most evident danger.

The Catholick Electors shewed themselves willing to die with her ; and *The Eagle defended, and by the whom.*

the Duke of *Lorraine* made no difficulty, to loose his States, and hazard his life, for her safety, and preservation. But, the Elector of *Tyrevis* despairing of her health, and endeavouring to save his own States from shipwreck; and charmed besides, by the eloquence of that great Cardinal; cast himself into the arms of *France*, as we shall hereafter finde; though yet, he could not escape the misfortune, which was prepared, both for his Arch-Bishoprick and himself. But let us return into *Brabant*, to the Siege of *Maastricht*.

CHAP. XXV.

Count Henry of Bergues disgusted with the Kings service, goes secretly to the Haghe. The Siege of Maastricht. Papenheim repulsed, returns into Germany. Limburgh followes Maastricht; and the Deputies the Prince, to the Hague.

The death of three Kings, **T**HIS year was memorable, for the death of three kings. *Sigismund of Poland*, who very piously departed the 29th of April. The King of *Sweden*, who lost his life upon the bed of honour; and King *Frederick*, who rendred his by sickness, at *Menz*. The last year, the *Hollanders* triumphed by water; and they did it this, by land, as we shall see.

Count Henry of Bergues goes to the Haghe.

Venlo and Ruremunda, yeild. The end of the War. **T**he *Spaniards* had sent the best part of their forces, to the *Palatinat*, and left the Low-Countries, without men, mony, and counsel, and in great terrour, for so many losses. *Count Henry of Bergues*, disgusted, by some pretended affronts, with the service of his Prince, whose Armies he commanded, and by whom he could not be made greater then he was; seeing the huge progresse of the King of *Sweden*, and the occasion most opportune, to beate out the *Spaniards*; went to the Prince of *Orange*, at the *Hague*, with whom, together with *Monsieur de la Tailleterie*, the French Embassadour there, he had a very secret Conference; the effects whereof appeared the first Field: and the Prince being at the head of his Army, marched the tenth of June, from *Grave*, up the *Moze*, prelented himself before *Venlo* (from whence the said Count was already departed the same day) and summoned it to render, upon such conditions, as he sent it, in *Blanke*. There was a report published, that this Feild would produce an end of the War, and of the Spanish Government (which was the onely thing aimed at) with the safety of the Catholick Religion, and the *Infanta's* authority, and person.

The bird cannot chuse but be taken, if she hearken to the fowler.

Ernest of Nassau killed.

Savour into Maastricht.

Venlo was forthwith yeilded; none going out of the Town, but the *Garrison*; for the Priests, and Monks remained: and the *Reformers* were content with one Church. *Count Ernest of Nassau* went, with a part of the Army before *Ruremunda*, which defended it selfe; but through despaire of succour, yeilded at last, upon the same conditions that *Venlo* had done; and a shot of a Harkebuse, or Gun (which was the last that was shot from the Town,) stopped the course of the said Counts life, retarded the designe for some hours; and gave *Count John of Nassau* meanes, to put two and twenty Coulours into *Maastricht*. This recrute brake the neck, of all great designes, purchased the Count of *Bergues*, and them of his Cabal, much disreputation, and blame: put the *Hollanders* in danger; and preserved the succession, for *Philip* the fourth King of *Spaine*, how bitterly soever it have been disputed since.

The *Infanta*, being fully informed of the said *Count Henry's* intentions, whom

whom she had alwayes loved, and supported, against all such, as envyed him; was at length induced to permit, that an Order might be sent to the Gouvernour of *Guelders*, to seize upon his person, and bring him with a good Guard to *Brussells*, since he had refus'd to come, of his one accord. But he, having smelt the designe, retired himselfe forthwith to *Liedge*; where he ^{The Count of Bergues goes to Liedge.} laboured to draw the Kings Army to him, by promising them an end of the War, but none would follow him; even they who had accompanied him thither, forsooke him: for the Souldiers desire not an end of War; because they have no other Trade to live. The Count of *Warfuze*, who was of the Plot, got also thither; but the Duke of *Aarschor*, who was suspected for it, stirred not at all, but remained firme in his duty.

As soone as the *Holland* Cavalrie appeared before *Mastricht*, Count *John* marched out with his; in such sort, as that the Prince, not being able to winne the Town with faire words, as he had done the other, was constrained to change his note, and keep measure with the Cannon: So that he intrenched himselfe before it, and gave the *Spaniards* leasure, to put an Army into the Feild; who sent for their forces out of the *Palatinat*, which beat the *French*, who endeavoured to hinder their paſſage, and joyned in a Body, under the conduct of the Marquis de *Santa Cruz*; ^{The Spaniards come from the Palatinat.} though ſo late, as that it was impossible for them, to drive away their Enemies. *Papenboim* being ſent for, came with all poſſible ſpeed; and though he found the Prince ſo extreamly well intrenched, yet would he not return, before he had tried, whether the *Hollanders* could well withstand the assault of the *Germans*; wherefore he fell upon them at high-noon, with ſo desperate a reſolution, that he made himſelfe feared; and had the *Spaniards* done their duty, as well as the *Germans*, it was very likely, that the *Hollanders* would have runne hazard to beworſted: but he retired with notable losſe; left a noble testimony of his bravery; and returned into *Germany* with a generous displeaſure, for having undertaken ſuch a hard task, without being ſeconded.

The *Spaniards* marched towards *Brabant*, not without murmuring againſt their General, whom they accused, to have played away their money; and one part of the States Army, towards *Limburg*, which was ſurrendred up to them, upon the ſame conditions that *Mastricht* was. The Baron of *Lede*, Commander of this Town, acquired great reputation, and was as highly praiiled by the brave, and amiable Prince *Henry* of *Orange*, as he was honourably recompenced by the King his Master. Never was the aforesaid Prince in greater danger; and if the people of *Liedge* had forsaken his friendſhip, he had been in a poort condition, for want of Viſtuals. Let us finish this Field.

The States General, and the Prince of *Orange*, invited the Obedient Provinces, to a Treaty of Peace; and these revolving to heare their Propoſitions, by the *Infanta's* adyife, the Duke of *Aarscor*, the Arch-Bishop of *Mecklin*, the Abbot of *St. Vaſt*, and ſome other *Syndicks*, or Agents, went to the *Hague*, where the Prince was received by all, with a multitudine of prailes, and benedictions; and where we will leave them in a Buſinesſe, whereof ^{And the Prince to the Hague, with the Depn- ties for the Peace.} they will finde no end, and go ſee the King of *Sweden* march out of *Bavaria*, to ſave *Nuremburgh*. But let us first look, in what equipage General *Wallenstein* is.

CHAP. XXVI.

Wallestein beats the Saxons out of Bohemia; and drawes towards Nuremburgh. The Tragedy, which hapned at Rostock.

Gallaso, and Holck, in Misnia. The King goes out of Bavaria, and incamps himselfe before the said Town: he sends for all his Forces. The successe of Papenheim.

Wallerstein
bears the Saxon
out of Bo-
hemia.

He joynes with
the Bavarians.

Horne takes
Benefeldt.

Stirrs at Ro-
stock, and why?

All the World admired Wallenstein in his prosperity: many lamented him, in his disgrace: and every body wondered, to see him now, at head of so puissant an Army, with so much glory and Majesty. The first dart he shot, was against the Elector of Saxonie (and it was a Proposition of Peace) the point whereof not being yet well sharptned, was quickly unrusted, and cleansed afterwards. The second he shot, had so much vigour, that he dislodged the said Electors Troops out of Prague, and all Bohemia, and made them returne into Misnia, leaving Gallaso behinde them, with some forces. But he was not troubled at all, to see the Duke of Bavaria chafised by the Swedes, nor did he hasten to beat them out of his Country; in respect of the hatred he bore him, for his having disposed the Emperour, by the advice of Cardinal Richelieu, to deprive him of the Generallship. In fine, after having been often beseeched to come, he moved at length, towards the upper Palatinat, complimented the said Duke, and joyned with him.

Gustave Horne was not idle in Alsacie, and by the assistance of the Magistrates of Straßburg (for so many Imperial Towns, so many little Armies for the Swedes) he besieged the Fort of Benefeldt, which by the slacknesse of the Governour, he quickly took; and so, by breaking the Irons, wherewith the Towns seemed to be bound, the Swedes forged other, to stop them. He took many Towns, and would have made greater progreſſe, had he not been called by his King, to succour him neer Nuremberg.

The Dukes of Mecklenburgh were also still in action, and had so cleaned their Duchy from the Imperial Garrisons, who were not expected to be ever seen again in those parts. But there chanced a Tragedy at Rostock, which was like to have destroyed the Town, and the Inhabitants also with it; and it was this. A certaine Burgher, or Townſman, having a minde, according to the example of Judith, to deliver the said Town, from the oppression (as he ſaid) of the Imperialists; went to the Governour in his Chamber, to desire a Paſtport; and when he ſaw him busie in writing it, he ſtruck him ſo many blowes with a hatchet, that he cut off his head, and carried it away in a bag, and threw it into the Cellar of another Burgher. This murther being diſcovered, gave an alarme to the Souldiers, who gave it alſo hotly to the poor Citizens, that they thought no leſſe, then to be all knocked in the head, and plundered. But inquiry being made, the head was found, and the murtherer ſhortly after, who was examined, and made ſuffer the punishment of his Crime, for the discharge of the innocent; and his ill ſciled head flew off his ſhoulders, for an example, to ſuch as ſhould undertake, falſly to imitate that aforefaid Lady, who was accompanied by the Holy Ghost.

The Duke of Witemberg, and all who had renounced the League of Leipſic, took arms again, with as much facility, as a Candel newly put out, and yet hot, takes fire: All muſt be changed; there muſt be another Golden Bull,

Bull, other Electors, and another Emperour; for they scoffed at this, and all his designes: but as soon as the Armies were seen before Nurembergh, all was hush'd, and every body stood mute, at the expectation of a successe, which was to give the Law. When the King came out of Bavaria, he found but quietly Ingolstadt, which resisted him; and in revenge thereof, he dispersed all his forces throughout the whole Country; and Minnecken, one of the finest Towns in Germany presented him her keyes; where he seized upon a huge Treasure; and being informed, that there were many pieces of Ordnance buried under ground, he caused them to be digged up, and found them full of Ducats. In fine, being loaden with booty, and not able to stay there, he extorted three hundred thousand Rix-Dollars more from the Town, to save it from plunder, as he did some other, after the same rate. Many Villages were set on fire, for a signe that the Enemy had been there; who retired himselfe with speed, letting the *Bavarians* take breath by his departure, and leaving Garrisons in three Towns onely, to assure them of his returne, at his pleasure; and so he went, and incamped himselfe before Nurembergh; a place of much renown, for the industry of the Inhabitants, and for being one of the principal Imperial Towns besides. It is seated, almost in the Center of Germany; hath alwayes been extremely jealous of the Emperours happines, opposed his designes, by many direct wayes; as by Embassyes to the Protestants, and by Leagues which it hath made, with the Enemies of the House of Austria. Wallenstein resolved, to go thanke the Citizens of the Town, for the good reception they had given his Masters Capital Enemy, and by the same means, to recall him to their succour.

The Armies drew neer the Town, and environned it, together with the King; who not being strong enough, to oppose so great, and terrible forces, sent for all his Generals; as Marshal Horne, the Landgrave of Hassia; Duke Bernard of Wimar; Axel Oxenstorne, and a multitude of other Officers, with their Troops, who all arrived happily to his camp; save onely Tupsadel, who had three Regiments cut in pieces, and himselfe taken prisoner. Upon the other side, Gallasso, and Holck gave the Protestants like for like; pillaged Misnia, and took all the Towns. Friburgh, to save the Sepulcher of the Duke of Saxon, paid eighty thousand Rix-Dollars: Leipsick, took All the forces before Nurembergh. Garrison, the second time, and saw them returne, whom it thought never to see again; and that song was proved false, whiche laid, that the Emperour was escaped like a Theefe, and a Highway-man. But respect was lost, and detraction praised. Oh depraved Age! Thou art full of injustice, and perfidie.

Papenheim being repassed the Rhine, made all his Enemies forthwith know Papenheim in of his returne; and all the Birds, smelling the approach of the Falcon, hid Westphalia. themselves. He tore some in pieces, and made others fly from their nests; without letting any body take, either rest, or breath. Baudis, and the Landgrave felt the prickings of his talons: Duke George of Luneburgh, who had besieged Wolfenbottel, found himselfe oppressed, before he knew of his Enemies coming; and he was so well cudgelled, that he could hardly get safe to Brunswick. This successe so much inflamed the courage of this brave Souldier, that he presumed to attack the great Towns; and so he took Hildesheim, and Mülhusc, with three hundred thousand Rix-Dollars for ransom; and Erfurt was already menasled by him, when he heard, that the King was departed out of Franconia, and was coming towards Saxony, there to finde his Tomb: And indeed he said, a little before the Battel of Lutzen, that he should not live long, because he was too much loved, honoured, and respected by the people: which prediction of his proved true; as we shall forthwith demonstrate.

CHAP. XXVII.

*The Armies encamped before Nurembergh. The Skirmishes.
They depart from thence. The Battail of Lutzen.
The death of King Gustave, King
Frederick, and Papenheim.*

I Shal not mention all which passed, between the two greatest Armies, that have been seen these hundred yeares, composed of so many Generals, as well as others. Every one laboured to excell his companion; and whatsoever art, and subtily, can be in Arms, was here set on work.

Tilly called
Priest by the
King Papen-
heim, Souldier,
and Wallenste-
in Foole.

Gustave abuses
his Officers.

The losse of the
Swedes.

The King, who boasted, that he had to do with a Priest, which was *Tilly*; with a souldier, meaning *Papenheim*; and with a Fool, which was *Wallenstein*, (who gave him more exercise then all the rest) not being able to draw him to a generall Battail, offered him the Crown of *Hungary*; but that not succeeding, and the Impostume, which *Wallenstein* had in his soul, not being yet ready to burst, and vent the filth which was in it; recourse must be had to force. For the Imperialists were grown *Hollanders*, and serv'd themselves of the Spade, instead of the Lance. But *Gustave*, longing to be Master of the Empyre, resolved to unnestle him from thence, and assembled his principall Officers, to dispose his Army that way: But finding them of a contrary opinion, through the impossibility of the Enterprize; he fell to reproach them, and utter such injurious language against them, as had not their interest been tyed to his, and their aversion from the House of *Austria*, too great; would have made many of them disband. In so much, as that Duke *Barnard* rising full of generous choler, answered him in these terms. *Sir, the Germans are not Cowards.* But, the King appeased him, saying, that it was not he whom he taxed, and so disposed him, together with the other Officers, to a Generall Attack.

The *Swedes* advanced; and the Imperialists, covered with their Trenches, withstood them; and after a stubborn fight of many houres, and the losse of the Flower of their Army, repulsed them: There were aboue five thousand killed upon the place, besides hurt, and taken. Then, was the gold of great *Gustaves* wisdome eclipsid, and appeared that it was neer an end. The Imperialists lost about fifteen hundred men. And the King fearing, least he should loose the Electour of *Saxonia*, left a good Garrison in the Town, to secure it, and marched with all his Army, towards *Saxonia*, to preserve that Countrey for himself. But, whilst the Armyes were incamped neer *Nurembergh*, and the circumjacent Countries for more then ten leagues compasit, ruined, by the excursions of so many men; General *Arnew*, domineered over *Silesia* at his pleasure, and being reinforced by some Troops, constrained *Holck*, to cast himself into *Milnia*, with *Galasso*.

The Masters of Politick Science were of opinion, that if *Wallenstein* had had a mind to destroy the King, he might have done it, without putting himself in the danger of hazarding a Combat; had it not been upon very great advantage; but that he let him passe, so to play his part the better. Whatever were the matter, his actions were more neerly, and narrowly pryed into afterwards, which, when the right side of the Meddal was turned upwards, were discovered to be all criminal.

The King, nor having been able to ruin *Wallenstein*, passed to the Dutchy of *Wirtembergh*, and sent General *Bannier* over the *Danub*. The Duke separated himself, to go and defend his Countrey; and *Wallenstein* followed the King

King, but suddenly changed his resolution, and marched into the Dutchy of *Saxony*, there to take up his Winter quarters. *Gustavus* hastened thither: *Wallenstein* speedily sent for the *Valliant Papenheim*. The King, whose genius seemed to apprehend that of the *Soldier*, laboured to hinder this conjunction, and desired to destroy him, but could not; for the *Soldier* had too much craft, and dexterity; and he was very well received by his General, who sent him, with ten, or twelve Regiments, to surprise *Hall*, and keep *Galasso*, and *Holck* with himself.

The King being incamped before *Nurenburgh*, had notice from *Wallenstein's* Camp near *Luzzen*, of the departure of him whose valour he so much esteemed; and being desirous to end the difference by a Battail, disposed his Army thereto with a short Speech: And *Wallenstein*, having discovered his intention, sent speedily after *Papenheim*, and resolved to stand fast, and expect the Enemy. The Shock, or Onset was furious, and bloody: The *Croats* did well enough, at the beginning, and the *Swedes* better; and if *Papenheim* had stayed a little longer, the Imperialists had fled. But, he came time enough, *slain*.

*The Battail of
Luzzen.*

Papenheim *His elogies.*
to redresse the Army which already began to stagger, and to repulse the enemy: but the shot of a *Falkon* (a piece of Ordnance so called) put a period to his life, and all his glorious enterprizes. *Germany* hath produced but few such *Souldiers* as he was for Valour, Felicitie and Courage; and the *Emperour* hath had few, who have equalled him in fidelity. He first made himself known, in the *Valclme*, and at the Battail of *Prague*, he was found amongst dead. He finished the Tumults of the Peasants in *Austria*, and above all after the Battail of *Leipzick*, he redressed his Masters desperate party in *Westphalia*. He seemed to dye content, when he was told that the King was killed, and it is hold, that if he had lived yet some years more, he would have restored the Imperial Majestie, to the sirt splendour.

The Horle basely gave ground, as they had done in the first Battail. It is beleaved, that the King was slaine, about the beginning of the Battail, having receaved five wounds, two whereof were mortal, but it could never be learnt, by whose hand he fell, and opinions were so different, that the truth could never be discovered. The *Swedes* have reported, that he was killed, by *Gustave slain.*
His praises.

a great Lord of his own Army; others, by *Papenheim*: but neither the one, nor the other is very likely to be true. He was found amongst the dead, so trodden, and tumbled by the Army, which had passed over his body, that he was hard to be known. What shall we say of the potency of this world, since so much glory, and merit is trodden under foot by horses? This Prince, who, like another *Alexander*, was grieved, and vexed to stay so long in *Germany*, and wished nothing more, then to go seek new Trophies elsewhere; is borne down, and that so venerable Majesty, so much respected, and feared every where, is now reduced to dust: This great Warrier, this invincible Monarch, the delight of the Protestants, the terror of the Catholicks; the Darling of Fortune: lost his life in the middle of Triumphs, and of *Germany*. His fall cauled so much rage, and despaire, in the soules of his souldiers, that they chose rather to die, then retyre; and obliged the *Imperialists*, after they had fought till dark night, to make a retreat, but little more modest, then plain flight, towards *Leipzick*.

Duke *Bernard*, and *Cniphans*, gave great testimonies of themselves, in *His life*.
this bloody Fight; and the whole Army melted in teares, to see the King their Generall, without sens and motion. He was Son to *Charles Duke of Suderman*, who had taken away the Crown, from his Nephew *Sigismund*, King of *Poland*. It is reported, that he had made his Apprentiship in War disguised, and unknown, under Prince *Maurice*, and that even after he was King, he made a journey into *Germany*, in the quality of an ordinary *Horseman*. His Gouvernours son hath told me, that he was in the war of *Bohemia*. *saw*

saw the Count of *Bucquoy's* Army ; discovered himselfe to some Princes ; and then sowed the first seeds of his intelligence, in the Empire. He made War in *Livonia*, and *Prussia*, with a most singular odour of his great felicity. His many Victories changed his sweet, and tractable nature, into a too rough and austere severity ; an hereditary Vice in the race of *Erck*, as soon as they are past forty years old. Thus gloriously ended *Gustavus Adolphus* his dayes ; and *Pare*, by cutting off the thred of his life, made him triumph, to manifest, that if he had lived some years longer, *Europ* would have been too little, for the number of his Conquests, and his glory. He presumed, against the content, and opinion of the Chiefe of his Council, to come into *Germany*, with an Army of eight thousand men, to defend the *Lutheran* Religion ; and to check so vast, and formidable a Power, as that of the House of *Austria* ; but he was sure of his Allies, and of the affections of all the Protestants, in general : Allo that though Fortune should have treated him, as she had done others ; he had still the means left, to save himselfe in his own Kingdom, and draw up the Bridge after him. But she was too kinde to him, to break company with him so soone ; and his desigues too high, to pleale his Allies.

Never was there Prince more regretted, and deplored, than he ; and all the North put on mourning, whilst the South, rejoiced at his fall ; but it felt the rough Attacks of his Generals, after his death ; and the *Swedes* went not out of *Germany*, till they got a Peace, the spoiles, and a share of the Empire ; a notable recompence, for having whipped it so well. This Battel hapned the sixteenth of November ; some dayes after, deceased King *Frederick* at *Menz* ; a milde Prince, and much bewailed by his people. He accompanied *Gustave* into *Bavaria*, who was willing to restore him to the *Palatinat*, but under hard, and unreceivable conditions. Let us see what

The Battel of Lutzen the sixteenth of November.

The death of Frederick.

CHAP. XXVIII.

The Elector of Trevirs takes the protection of France. Monsieur enters into the Kingdom, with an Army. The death of the brave Duke of Montmorancy,

The French drive the Spaniards from Trevirs.

Monsieur enters France.

THE fidelity of the Ecclesiastical Electors was so great, that they chose rather, to suffer all the rigour, and extremity of Fortune, then untie themselves from the Emperour : save onely, that the Elector of *Trevirs*, sought to shelter his Country, under the protection of *France*, and received a French Garrison into *Harmestein*, an inexpugnable place, neer *Cobelents*, where the *Mosell* casts her selfe into the lap of the *Rheys*. And he would have done as much at *Trevirs*, if he had not been prevented by the Chapter, which put a *Spanish* Garrison in before ; whereby the King was moved to send the Marshal *De'free*, to dislodge it, and put in another.

Whilst the said King and *Cardinal* were looking upon the affairs of *Germany*, Monsieur his Brother marched out of *Brabant* with an Army, and published, that he would deliver *France* from the Tyranny of the *Cardinal*. The Duke of *Montmorancy* ranged himselfe with him ; and it looked, as if all were disposed to *Richelius* guine. Many of the Grandees inclined alio that way ; being jealous, to see the King of *Sweden* destroy the *Catholick* League in *Germany*, shouldered by the Alliance of the Eldest Sonne of the Church, upon the suscitation of this proud Minister. The Marshal of *Schoonbergh*

bergh followed this said Army, with some ordinary forces. There hapned a Skirmish, wherein the Duke of Montmorancy would needs be nibbling, and so was wounded, and taken, and his Party ruined, by his temerity. *It is in a general Definition, and not in a particular figh; that a General ought to shew his dexterity, and valour,* A Peace was made in haste; and the strangers who were ingaged with Monsieur, very ill handled; and he hoped to obtaine the aforesaid Dukes pardon, but in vain: for he ended his life, by the hand of an ordinary Executioner, and his Houle ended also with his life. *The Duke of Montmorancy was beheaded.* This brave Lord, who had performed so many remarkable services, was sacrificed, to the interest which was taken in the Swedish Party, his aversion from which was discovered by himselfe. *It is great wisdom, to bide ones passions, and to lay open those of others; to bear much, and say little.* This violent proceeding much amazed all the Lords of France, augmented the Cardinals hatred; and gave Monsieur a good horse, to be gone again, out of the Kingdom.

This very year, the Embassadour of Spain arriving at London, brought things so to passe, with his frequent pursuite and instances, that he terminated the difference, between his Master, and the King of England, notwithstanding all the oppositions which were made, and the thwartings which were brought, by the Embassadours of France, and the confederated States.

Pope Urban, to purge himselfe from the hatred, which was born him by all the zealous Catholicks, for their seeing him in secret intelligence with the Cardinals, whom they made Author, of all the misfortunes, and mischiefs suffered by the Church, published a Jubile; but all that, was not able to wash away the ill opinion, which was conceived of him: and in a Synod, which was held in Spain, they treated of abrogating his Authority, in regard they saw him favour them, who endeavoured to destroy a House, which will never fall, but with the ruine of the Catholick Religion; Yea, because he appeared not abroad, at the publick rejoicing, which was made at Rome, for the death of King Gustave, who had been so much feared; many were heard to mutter, and speak such bad, and rash words, as the licentiousnes, and unlimitednes of the miserable Times produced. *When the Shepherd takes no care of his Sheep, the Wolves get some of them very cheap; Piety waxes cold; and the weeds grow at length, to stifle the good corne.*

*Peace between
Spain & Eng-
land.*

*Pope Urban li-
tle loved, by the
zealous Catho-
licks.*

C H A P. XXIX.

The King of Sweden regretted, and by whom? Wallenstein causes some Officers to be excused. John de Werdt makes himself known. The Battel of Hinselen; and the cruelty of the Victorious. Brilac succoured by the Duke of Feria.

War in the Archishoprick of Collein.

The Body of this great Warrier was embalmed, and cartyed into Pomerania, and from thence to Stockholm, to be laid in the Tomb of his Ancestours. He resuscitated the ancient glory of the Goths, and the notice of his Army, struck both Europ, and Asia, into terror. There was a report given our, and beleeved by some of them who were most affectionate to him, that he was not dead; but had secretly transported himselfe into Sweden, for some affaires of importance, and to discover the humour of the

*It is published,
that Gustave is
not dead.*

Princes: but this fiction, was grounded upon Maximilian of Policie, and having gotten some Vogue, was not unprofitable to the Party. He was given, neither to wine, nor women: and he inexorably chastized all such as fayled of their duty. He much changed at last, from what he had been, as his first entry into Germany; and no marvel, since his very Subjects themselves, having been as gentle as Lambs, before, were now become arrogant, by so much good success, so many spoyles, and the enjoyment of a Countrey, so much better and happier, then their own. The Princes of the Party lanched him extrinsically; but were in effect, glad enough, to be rid of such a Conquerour, who had gotten a far greater possession of the hearts of their Subjects, then they had themselves. But the King of France, and the Cardinal were truly sorry for him, because they had not brought that House low enough, which they had a mind to strip off some fayre States, as it hath since appeared. And now, in regard they had payd the charge, they prepared to go to the Banquet, by buying the Towns, which the Swedes had taken, neer the Rheyn.

He left behind him, only one Daughter, Heyres to her Fathers virtues, as well as his Crown;

and he left his Lieutenants, and Allies, the care, to finish the worke, not yet perfected.

The Hollanders began, more to feare him, then love him; and by consequence, expressed no great resentment of his death; nor did they desire him at all, for their neighbour; wherefore, they were not a little glad, to see him leave Colen, and march up into Bavaria. He will never be forgotten, either by his friends, or his enemyes; and his memory will live to the end of the world.

The Huguenots of France, for his sake, began already to call the Imberans their Brethren;

and it is held for certain, that he was endeavouring to awaken the old quarrels in Italy, and else where. He was about two years and a half in Germany, accompanied by so much happiness (yea too much to last long) that his owne very friends were amazed at it.

The Swedes make the offensive every where,

To declare to all the world, that he had obtained the Victory when he dyed, his enemies retyred into Bohemia; and the Swedes made every where, the offensive. The Duke of Brunswick, and the Landgrave of Hassia, brought War upon the Bishops in Westphalia, who had lost their Soldier: Gustave Horne, and some others transported it into Alsacia, and Swaveland, and General Bawdits, in the district of Colen: Duke Bernard cleansed Misnia; and Arrem subjugated Silesia. But what did Wallenstein, during all thele floods? He cut of the Heads of many of his Officers. And why? for not having performed their duty? Yea rather, to begin thereby to warp the web of his treason, and put in execution what he had hatched in his Soule: and therefore, he put to death, such as he knew, were most affectionate to the Emperours service. *Venice comes upon the Scaffold, as well as Vier.* There was no remedy; for he had full power, without appeal: but the innocent blood spurted in his face, sooner then he thought: for the cry thereof, never findes the ears of the great God, stopped; it must be revenged.

Wallenstein executes some Officers, and why?

Baudits designe upon Twiss, a small town upon the bank of the Rhayn, opposite to Colen, illued well; but he was beaten out again, and his proceeding abhorred, for breaking the new tralify. So that, he retyred to Suberb, a convenient place, to incommodate the Archbishoprick.

Aldringers Villany.

General Albringers Victory was greater neer the Lock, where he cut of the Troops of the Marquis of St. Andrew, and retook some places in Swaveland: and John de Werde did as much in Franconie; who grew by little and hitle, to make himself so formidable, that it was believed, he was another Pa-

penheim,

Papenbim, sprung up out of his ashes. But, all these were but Skirmishes, in comparison of the huge Victory, gotten by the *Hassians*, and *Luneburgians* near *Hamelen*, in the moneth of *July*, 1633. They had besieged the Town, and the others would succour it. *Cölein*, the Mother of Armes, quickly produced one. But, in stead of *Papenbim*, there was nothing but discord amongst the Generals: Souldiers there were now; but there wanted a good, and perfect intelligence amongst their Leaders. However, they advanced; and General *Meroe* thought, that in this occasion, the Commanders would lay aside all partiality, for the Publick good. The Foot fell on; but was deferred by the Horse; and the poor Souldiers, who were almost all *Walloons*, found themselves shut up in a dale, and cryed to them to stand, and make good their ground; but their cries and groanes were carried away by the wind, to follow the base Cowardise of the Horsemen, and the slacknesse of some of the chief Officers.

General *Meroe*, and Baron *Quad*, a Souldier of merit, chose rather to dye with their Swords in their hands, than follow this infamy. The Forraine Foot threw down their Arms, hoping for quarter; but they were all massacred without mercie, and so above six thousand of them miserably perished. *Hamelen* was rendred, and *Bonichaus* took party with the *Swedes*.

This Army was sacrificed, to the hatred, which *Wallenstein* already carried, to such as were able to hurt him; and therefore, being *Generalissimo*, he sent the chief command to *Grondifeldt*, against the opinion, and advice of the Electour of *Cölein*. Had there been a good harmonic amongst them, they had not only succoured *Hassel*, but easily brought the War also into *Meckelenburgh*, and *Pomerania*. But it was to beat the Dog before the Wolte.

This check advanced the *Swedish* Party: favoured *Friblands* designt; afflicted all the Archbischoprick of *Cölein*; and put the *French* in mind, that it was time to go into *Lorraine*, to catch some planks, of that ship, which threatened to make shipwrack.

The Duke of *Feria* came, with an Army of *Italians*, to succour *Alsfeld*, where he had the same vexations, though a little better end; for he succoured *Brisac*, crossed *Horns* Progresse; and made those Catholick Provinces a little respite: but the poor *Peasants* had the worst of it; and the *Italians* being much ransacked, and wasted by diseases, he was forced to returne the same way he came. *Wallenstein* would have had him obey his Orders, as *Generalissimo*; but he made a deaf ear; however the other laid so many ginns in his way, that he had much adoe to escape them; and so all *Alsfeld*, save only *Brisac*, suffered the *Swedish* yoke. But since we are upon the Fronteer of *Lorraine*, let us look what passes there, before we take our flight to any other place.

*The seventh of July.
The defense of
the Imperialists
near Hameln
1633:*

C H A P. XXX.

The Siedge Nancy. Rantsaw makes himself known, at the Encounter of Haguenaw, and at the Siedge of Andernack.

Great Princes are always obliged, to maintain their Stars, conserve their Subjects, and by the Maxims of prudence, and justice, divert the storme, before it fall, and overhelme them.

The Duke of Lorraine arms.

The Duke of *Lorraine*, seeing almost all *Alsatia* subdued by the *Swedes*, and knowing, the danger could not be far from himself, when his neighbours house was on fire, judged it more then time, to look about him. Wherefore, he made levies; whereat the King of *France* formalized, and marched into the Field. A sad condition for a Soveraigne Prince, that he may not be permitted to raise men, for his own defence! But, the weakest must to the Wall: For, neither were the reasons which they alledged, sufficient to justify their proceedings; nor his strong enough to secure him from shipwrack.

The Cardinal of *Lorraine* went to meet the King, and endeavoured to divert him, by acquainting him with his brothers intentions, which were all good: but all this was not able to stop him. It was in vain to speak; for words are fruitlesse, to such as are already condemned. All *Europe* belongs to the Crowne of *France*, and by consequence, *Lorraine*. See *Arrow*.

The Siedge of Nancy.

The King besieged *Nancy*: The duke protested, that he had desired nothing but peace, and good correspondence wirth his Majest^y. Whilst this was a doing, the Princess *Margaret* made her escape disguised, and went into the *Low-Countries* to her husband, who came to meet her at *Namur*, and conducted her to *Brussels*, where she was received by the *Infanta*, with honour, agreeable to her quality.

They of Colein took the protection of France.

The *Swedes*, and their Allies, having obtained so great a Victory, as that whereof we have lately spoken, with so little losse, entered into the Archbishopsrick of *Colein*, and tormented it so much, that the Magistrate induced by the arguments of their *Syndick*, and some others, together with the necessity of their affayrs; concluded upon the dispatch of their Embassadors to the King of *France*, to implore his protection. They had recourse to a Catholick Prince, to shelter them from the insolence of Protestants; and that by consent of the Clergy; but the Citizens, being most affectionate to their old Master, would not be satisfied by these reasons.

The said Embassadors were most honourably receaved, at the Camp before *Nancy*: where the Cardinal spared none of his Compliments (the holy-water of the Court) nor feates of cunning, and skil, to accomplish so huge a Conquest as this, which would be sure to draine all the Emperours resourses or fresh springs about the *Rheyn*; hinder the Communication of the *Spaniards* with the Empyre; and serve for an infallible meanes to seize upon the *Low-Countries*. But it chanced, that some inopinatated accidents, and the good successse of a Battail, made them of *Colein*, repent; and this Bargain miscarry, to the said Cardinals great displeasure.

Nancy rendered

The Duke of *Lorraine*, found himself obliged, for the obtaining of peace,

to

to yeeld up *Nancy*, upon the same conditions that he had done the three other Towns ; being couiselled not to expect extremities, lest peradventure, he might thereby incur the hazard of losing all his States. Wherefore, he did it with much freedom, and submission : but it had been better for him, to have sultained the siege, and expected the worst ; for his Country was not restored to him, nor ever will be, till his Enemies shall not be able to keep it any longer, and shall have enough to do also to keep themselves, in regard of forraign revolutions.

They reproached him, that he had given his Sister in marriage, to the Duke of *Orleans*, agaist the lawes of the Kingdom ; and that he had refus'd to do homage to the King, for the Dutchy of *Bar*. The former of these, was excused by the said Duke of *Orleans* himself, upon the difference, which was between him and the *Cardinal*: and for the *Homage*, he had offered to do it, in his own name ; but not his wives, according to the Maxims of the *Sallick Lawes*, whereto we have spoken already.

But these complaints, were but pretexts, to cover the designe they had to seize upon the Dutchy, which is upon the passage into *Germany*, thereby to get a footing there with more facility, so that they might be hindered by nothing, from conquering the better part thereof : For, if the Eagle could not be taken whole, and alive ; they were resolv'd to have some of her feathers at least, and so leave her without strength, and vigour.

After *Nancy*, quickly followed all the rest of the Dutchy under certain colours, which offered themselves, without being sought. And this Country being thus subdued by his Eminences activity, nothing which was on that side of the *Rheyr*, could escape him. His wisdom was divine ; he disposed, of the influence of the Starrs, and of this lower world, at his pleasure : but there was a power infinitely just, above him, which brought both him, and all he had gotten by unlawfull wayes, into dust. Oh ye Flatterers, Plagues of this corrupt Age ; And you, Mercenary Pens, instruments of all mischief, who have employed all your talents, upon the excessive praiies, of one of the greater persons that ever wore the Purple ? Why have you not been content, to represent his fine actions to the world, in a more modest, and true style, without mingling therewith, the contemp' of the infinite Essence, and of Princes unjustly oppressed ? Why doe thou accuse of pride, and ambition, such as repell force by force ; and seek revenge, after they have been attacked ? Open your eyes, to what hath happened, and doth yet daily happen, and look upon the end ? It is laid that the good Cause shall triumph at last ; and you shall agree with me, that afflictions will one time be Universall.

The King of *France* having given order for the building of a Citadell, to a Town, which (in apparence) was but borrowed, put himself upon the way towards *Paris* ; and the Duke of *Lorraine*, towards *Germany*, to charge the *Swedes* neer *Haguenaw* ; where his Foot ran basely away without fighting at all ; as his Enemies Horse also did, after a furious combat ; But he, with his, was not able to force their Foot, which defended it self bravely. It was here, & at *Andernack*, a Town seated upon the *Rheyn*, that *Monsieur de Ransaw*, a Gentleman of *Holstein*, gave a high account of himself ; and this was the first step, whereby he ascended to the dignity of *Marshall of France*. But let us go seek *Wallenstein*, upon the Confines of *Poland* ; and leave the *French* the care, of disposing of *Lorraine*, for the expences of their journey into *Germany* ; wherof, because it is a Land of Conquest, every one must have his share.

*And all Lor-
raine.*

*The Encouter
neer Hague.
now.*

CHAP. XXXI.

Wallenstein defeats the Swedes in Silesia: The Colonians, or they of Colein, retract the Accord made before Nancy.

The Tragical death of the said Wallenstein.

VHILEST the Princes, and States, which were enemies to the House of *Austria*, rejoiced extreamly to see the Eagle lose her strength, under their noies; by the weakening of so many Provinces; by so much blood-shed; by the totall occupation, or leasure of all *Lorraine*; and by so many rubs, and travesties, as the *Hollanders* gave the King of *Spaine*; (who yet like a good Physician defended her with his forces, and fortified her, with his *Aurum potabile*, or *liquor of life*, from the Indies) it seemed high time to that ambitious General, to hatch his pernicious designes, for that by so many brave actions as he had performed, he thought, he deserved to wear a Crown, though it were at the charge of his Masters.

Behold here, the most ungratefull of mortalls, and the most dangerous of all the Emperours enemies, who was likely to have effected alone, that which all the rest together, had not been able to doe. Desire of revenge, and ambition, made him forget his duty; and cruelty, moved him to undertake this detestable Treason.

He sent Generall *Holck* into *Silesia*, who reduced many Towns, and even *Leipsick* it self, for the third time; but a contagious sicknesse stopped the courfe of his prosperity, and greatness. He was a *Dane* borne, and a Gentleman, that had acquired reputation in *Stralsund*, whereof he was Governor; and after the peace was made, he obtained the honour of commanding an Army, in the Emperours service.

Galasso passed into *Silesia*, and *Wallenstein*, not being well satisfied concerning the conditions of Peace, followed him with the Body of the Army, and employed so much prouidence, and address, that he surprized the Enemies near *Stenaw*; defeated the Horse, (which was much in number) and surrounded the Foot, which yeelded, and put into his hands above six score Colours, with all the Baggage and Artillery. Whereupon all *Silesia* instantly submitted; and it was firmly beleev'd, that he endeavoured to bring back the war, to the mouth of the *Baltick Sea*, to recall the *Swedes* to defend that passage, by which they entred, and sent home their booty. But he, on the other side, did the direct contrary; and as if he had been vanquished, marched from *Pomerania*; and sent Generall *Henry Count de la Tour*, with *Tubal*, and his forces, to take up their Winter quarters, in the Emperours Hereditary Lands.

Which proceeding amazed the Court at *Vienna*, gave the *Swedes* time, and means to recollect, and discovered to the whole world what he had hatched in his soul.

None made any profit of this victory, but they of *Colein*; who were much encouraged by it; and consequently, they declared, that they could not ratify the Treaty which they had made with the King of *France*, nor receive any Garrison of his, into their City; but that he might put four hundred men into *Andernach*, and as many at *Zons*: founding their excuses, upon the insolence of the people. In effect, the Citizens, being singularly affected to the Emperour, menaced both the Magistrate, and the Clergy it self, to beat them of Town, if there were any more speech of changing their Master.

Set

The Colonians will not ratify the Agreement made with the King of France.

Let us now shew the tragical end of the ungrateful Wallenstein; for since we have already seen the recompence of his services, let us also publish the just punishment of his crimes, and treasons.

Brown was advanced to the high dignity of Marshall of France, to crown his vertues; and his head was stricken off by the publick Executioner, for having plotted against his Master.

This laid Wallenstein (whom the Emperour had made Duke of Friedland) collected his forces near Bautzen in Bohemia, gave them three months pay, and made them take an oath to himself, without mentioning the Emperour at all. Thus the *Impostume broke out*, ambition brought forth rebellion: all was discovered, and his practice with the Swedes, known. But what temerity for so desperate a busynesse? The Vessel could not choose but run aground, when the Pilot himself cast her upon the Sand-bank, and against the Rocks. This Traitor had all in his hands; and the Emperour seeing that his own servants had resolved his ruine, implored the help of heaven. However, it was thought fit, in this disorder, to send money, to the Garrison of Prague, so to be sure of that, as being the Capital City of the Kingdom, and to recall the King of Hungary, who was ready to march into the Field, with too weak forces; Brubland sent his Brother-in-Law Count Tursky to Prague, but it was too late, for they made him understand, that they would acknowledge none but the Emperour. Wherupon our design (said he) is discovered, let us pack away, and join with the Swedes.

Now this infamous treason was known to Gordon, Leaſy, and Butler; the two former Scotch, and the last an Irish Officer; but all the difficulty was, how to stifle it in the Cradle; to which effect, they invited Tursky, Kinskie, Haw, and Newman, (all his Creatures) to supper, where they took their Supper at E-
lives to pay the score, and save their Master Ferdinands: And thus the Tra-
guer.
gedie being begun upon them as the Members, must be ended upon him, the detestable Head; the Commission whereof was faithfully, and laudably undertaken by Butler, who thrusting open his dore, and finding him up, so staggered and hared him, that he could not make one word of answer to this fatal salutation. *Oh Traitor, to the Emperour, and Empyre, art thou there?* massacred.
And therewith, run him through with his Patrizean, so that he fell down dead, and an Irish ſouldier having craſhed his head, with the But-end of his Musket: took him by the heels, and threw him out at the window.

This was the end of this ungratefull Minister, who from an ordinary Gentleman, was risen to so much greatness, that he could climbe no higher, without being a Traitor, and a Patrike. As he had done great services, on the one fide, so had he also received great recompences, on the other; his Master having created him Prince of the Empyre, and made him so potent, that he had trouble enough to amake him again yea, and much adoe to save both himself, and his Houſe, from his cruel perfidie. *Never were traitors seen to make a good end, ambitious persons fall into the precipice, which they intend for others.*

He was very much hated, and that chiefly by the Emperours enemies; and yet some, to make the Prince odious, have presumed to excuse him, as if he had been wrongfully killed. *Men, who are overbalanc-
ed by Passion, have no solid judgment.* It is laid of him, that for having only awaked him out of his sleep, he had caused many to be hanged, with this fentence; *Hang that beast!* And yet I say, he hath found pennies, which have juſtified his proceedings, and accused the Houſe of Austria of cruelty, and ingratitude. But, that Polish Bishop, who hath defended him against the ſense of the very Swedes, the French, and other of the Emperours enemies, Diſeck a Po-
hath rather discovered his own antipathy againſt that Family, (which was his Bishop.) then combated by ſo many Protestants) then reaſons, and arguments ſufficient to prove his innocence; nor are they indeed valued, but where blinde passion

passion predominates: though yet still, this preoccupied old man hath nor failed to finde applause amongst such of his nation, as disapproved the streight Alliance of their King, with the aforesaid House.

Whatever be reported of him, he was a good, and judicious souldier, but ambition, becoming the Mistresse of his reason, made him (according to the opinion of almost all Authors) machinate, and contrive the death of his Master, and his Children: by which cruell affect, he stained all his gallant exploits, and rendred his name infamous to posterity. *The end crownes the work;* and it serves for nothing, to have well begun, unlesse we finishe so too. The *Polanders* are in action; it is time to speak of their vertue, which hath produced miracles.

C H A P. XXXII.

The Siege of Smolensko raised. The King of Poland compells an Army of a hundred and twenty thousand men, to have recourse to his mercy. He makes peace with the Muscovits, and chastises the Turks. The Infanta's death. The taking of Rhinbergh.

Aitona ranges the Militia, and takes some Lords prisoners.

Uladislaus the fourth, King of *Poland*, was, after the death of his brother *Sigismund*, by the cosent of the States and Nobility, preferred to the Throne; and there suddenly presented it self a fair occasion, to signalize the beginning of his Reign, and let the *Polanders* see, that he would be the terror of his enemies.

The *Muscovits* after having done much spoyle in *Lituania*, besieged the Town of *Smolensko*, the walls whereof are extremely thick. The King sent his Army thither, and went himself shortly after, to command it. Great skirmishes were made, but small means, to beat up a quarter: whereupon he resolved to storm two Fortresses, or Holds, which were upon the River, and would needs be there himself in person. The more difficult this Enterprise was, the greater was the glory; for, more then six thousand *Muscovits* were put the sword. Upon these advantages he intrenched himself, and not being able to unnestle them totally from thence, he cut off all their Provisions, in such sort, as they quickly found themselves reduced to the extremity either of starving, or rendring themselves to his mercy. A terrible thing, and not heard of before; that a hundred and twenty thousand men should bring their Arms, and Colours, and cast them at the feet of this victorious Prince. This was not a victory, but a monster of a victory. He pardoned them all; and made the strangers, (which were about fourteen thousand men) promise never to bear arms more, against the Crowne of *Poland*. A while after, peace was made between them upon conditions, that the King should relinquish his Title, and pretentions, upon the *Great Dutchy*, and the Grand Duke his, upon *Smolensko* and some other places.

Peace made.

The Turks beaten.

The *Turke*, and *Tartars*, seeing the *Polanders* busie, entred into *Poland*, to make a diversion, and give the *Muscovits* breath. But the King had done his work time enough, to come and put fire in their tayles; for he beat them, and forced them to beg peace, which he granted them, upon molt honourable terms for himself. At the same time, the third part of the City of

Constantinople

Constantinople was burnt to the ground, with incredible loss. A prodige, which threatened the *Turkes* with that misfortune which is now befalling them.

Let us now return into *Holland*, through *England*, where we shall finde King *Charles* as much in love with peace, and quiet, as King *James* his Father was. He went into *Scotland*, and was crowned there the twenty fifth of June, 1633.

We left the Deputies of the Obedient Provinces very busie about seeking the end of their evils, in a happy peace; but there was a wind, which hindered the sowing forth of this good seed. During the time of their negotiation, the *Infanta* went to enjoy everlasting beatitude with her husband, with whom she had so religiously lived. Her subjects expressed very great grief, for the departure of so good a Mother, by whom they had been so gently governed; and that which most afflicted them, was to foresee, that these Treaties would produce no good effect, as it was easie to judge: for the States stood fast upon impossibilities; and these could not by any means exclude their Master; besides, the Prince going to besiege *Rhinbergh*, (which he took in three weeks) made them conceive, that they treated with them almost no otherwise, then Conquerors use to do, with such as they have vanquished. For, they offered them conditions of advantage enough, to tellifie, that their thoughts were very much inclined to peace: but the wind of *France*, quickly cooled that pious heat. *Charnassé* made use of the two most potent wayes in the world, to make this Treaty infructuous; that is, of Eloquence; and of that *dame Metall*, which *Inupiter* knew to be the strongest. In fine, he effected so much by his diligent purfuits, and sollicitations, that he brake off the whole match, and brought the States to take *Arms* again, with his Master.

The Marquis of *Aisona* not having force enough to face the Prince before *Rhinbergh*, was content to fortify the *Isle of Saint Stephen* upon the *Moze*, whereby to have the passage free. And the Prince, agitating in his mind a greater exploit, then that of a Siege, went, and incamped himself beyond *Borsleduc*, or the *Bosse*; and having sent for eighteen or Twenty Troops of Swedish Horse: departed, with a multitude of Waggons of Victuals, and marched directly towards *Aisona*; who (though he had also received some Horse, from the Imperialists for his defence) kept himself upon his advantages, as judging it beyond the maximes of a soldier, to put the Country into a general joy, by hazarding the Battail offered him. For if the Prince had gained it, he had found no resistance; but if he had lost it, he had left the Conquerours nothing but the glory of having wonne it, without any other profit at all, save only (peradventure) of a Town, or two, as *Wenlo*, and *Ruermund*.

The Prince sent a supply to *Mastricht*, and retrayred himself faster then he came, which caused the disbanding of many of his men. And the Marquis hastened, with three thousand horle, to defend the *Isle of Saint Stephen*; and thus ended the Field of this year of 1633, upon which the *Swedes*, who had committed unknown infolencies in this Militia, and some dissolutions, which spoyled the *Holland* discipline, repassed the *Rheyn*; as the Imperialists on the other side, also did. But let us see the Field following, before we repasse with them.

Aisona, having received money from *Spain*, and ranged his Militia in a good state of obedience, took some Lords prisoners, who were suspected of having complotted with Count *Henry Bergues*. The Prince *d'Espinoy* was already fled into *France*, and the Duke of *Arscot*, gone into *Spain*; and so this thick fogge being dissipated, and Count *Henry's* Cause tryed, he marched with his Army towards the *Moze*, whether he had already sent

*The death of
the Infanta.*

*The Treaty of
Peace vanishes.*

*The siege of
Rheynbergh.*

the Marquis de Lode, who took the strong House of Argenstein, and retook the Duchy of Limburg b, and so made a shew of besieging Maastricht, to have the passage open into Germany. The Prince, to divert him from this design, went, and planted himself before Breda; but having received notice, that the Spanish Army drew towards him, to dislodge him from thence, he retayred five dayes after. Thus ended this Field, in the Low-Countries; let us go see other sport in the Empyre, much more bloody then this.

CHAP. XXXIIIL

The Siege of Ratisbon; the taking of the Town. The death of Aldringer. The Cardinal Infante, joynes with the King of Hungary. The Protestants draw all their forces together again. The Businesse of Norlinghen. The victory of the Imperialists. The Cardinal Infante passes into the Low-Countries.

THE chief of the Protestant Party had so great cause to mistrust Generall Wallenstein, whose plots and practises they knew, that it was no wonder if Duke Bernard gave no credit to the promises he made, to hasten a Conjunction, the retardment whereof was fatall to him, and all his friends. Duke Francis-Albert of Saxony, Loëmburgh, who was the instrument chosen, to tye these two mettals of a different nature together, proved not his Crafts-master; and so was carried prisoner for his apprenticesage to Vienna.

Duke Bernard having taken Ratisbone by the good will of the Inhabitators, and being assured (too late) of the intentions of the Duke of Frisia land, was advancing already towards Bohemia, when he received the newes of the just disaster, which was befallen him; whereupon he changed course. *Inspire is patient; but when his goodness is too much abused, he daris his Thunderbolts, and crushes all.* It is always dangerous to meddle with ones Master, and to crack nuss with him. This great Symptome was advantageous to the Swedes, as giving them opportunity to take Towns in Swaveland, and towards the Lake of Brabant; in such sort, as that the terrorre which King Gustave had cast into Italy, was now renewed more strongly then ever.

The King of Hungary, having cured the Army with a sweet shower of Gold, and taken a new Oath from the souldiers, made them march towards Ratisbone. For, since the servant had betrayed the Father of the Family, it was necessary, to send the childe, who was received by all of them, with incredible joy, and alacrity. I will not stay upon the particulars of this famous siege, which cost very much blood; but content my self, with only saying, that newes being come to the Camp, of a notable victory gotten by Armem, upon the Imperialists in Silesia, and of his moving towards Prague; the King left so strong a supply, that the said Armem, was constrained to raise the Siege, and retayne himself into Saxony, at the very same time that Ratisbone began to parly, and capitulate, which was near the end of July: and some dayes before, the famous General Aldringer was slain, near Lanfleue. He was born in the Country of Luxemburgh, and his vertue had drawn him out of the obscurity of his birth, to raise him to so eminent a Charge. He had fought happily with John de Werdt, and his death was much regretted, by the principal of his party.

Donawerdt followed Ratisbone, and the Cardinal Infante, who had now staid long enough at Milan, passed, with the old Spanijs, Italian, and Bur-

Ratisbone ta-
ken by the
Swedes.

And retaken
by the Imper-
ialists.
Aldringer
slain.

gandian Bands, through *Switzerland*, into *Germany*, where they quickly caught the *Swedes*, what it was, exactly to observe Military Discipline.

The Armies joyned, and marched into the Dutchy of *Wurtemberg*; after which they sighed and longed, as the *Children of Israel* did, after the *Land of Promise*: but they must first passe the *Red Sea*, and winne a Town whose Garrison was strong, and required a Siege, before they could arrive to the bank.

The *Swedes* sent for all their own forces, and those of their Allies: *Horne* joyned with Duke *Barnard*, and argued against him, that it was better to let go one Town, than hazard the Publick Cause; and that an occasion for fighting would be found in time, with more advantage. The Duke disputed the contrary; alleadging, that the winning of this Battail, *Austria* would be open, *Bavaria* a prey? and their Party, out of all danger: That they must enter it, before the *Spaniards* came. In fine, it was concluded, that it should be the next day, being the sixth of September; and the proceeding of that *Imperiall Colonel*, who asked to speak with a Kinsman of his of the lame Charge in the *Swedish Army*, upon the word of a *Cavalier* (to whom he proposed an overture of Peace, in his Masters name, which was rejected by the Party) was taken by the *Swedes*, for a good augure. It would require a volume, to recount the particulars, of the most bloody fight that ever happened amongst Christians. The forces of the Duke of *Wurtemberg*, the *Landgrave of Hesse*, and Count *Craix*, (who left the *Bavarians*, when he saw that his Treason was discovered, which was to deliver *Ingolstadt* to the Enemy) were already arrived; so that there wanted none, but the *Rhingrave*, who was beyond the *Rhein*, with four, or five thousand men: But they would not expect him, for fear lest the Imperialists, who, had gotten to them the Armies of the Duke of *Bavaria*, and Cardinal *Infano*, might chance to escape them.

The Fight began in the morning, the most furious shock was given, for the getting, and keeping of a Hillock; and the *Swedes* Infantry received great losse, about the storming of a mined Fort. The Canon it self being hidden behinde some thick bulkes, did terrible execution, by piercing quite through all the squadrons: and the *Swedes*, upon the other side, amazed to see the grave motion of the *Spaniards* (who did not recoyle or start back, but gently retreat, and advance with a sure discharge) were constrained to fly; and the *Cavalry* being pursued by the Duke of *Lorrain*, &c *John de Werdt*, (who gave a brave account of themselves that day) was almost utterly defeated; and the quarter given at *Hamelen* was exactly observed, till the the King of *Hungary* ceased the slaughter. All the Canon, to the number of eighty Pieces, and three hundred Colours, were the irreproachable marks of an entyre victory, which crowned the heads of both the *Ferdinands*. It is held, that there were above twelve thousand men killed upon the place, and near six thousand prisoners, amongst whom was that brave Generall, *Gustave Horne*, who was received by the King, with such testimonies of benevolence, as were suitable to the merit of so courteous, and valorous a Captain.

The pillage was for the Soldiers, and the fruit of the victory, a peace, which poor *Germany* enjoyed not long, for she was nor yet enough drainerd, and she had still some ill humours left within her, which were not suffered to settle, by her Neighbours. But, if the Protestants, and they who had mixed their interest with them, received much joy, by the fir't Battail of *Lepnick*; no lesse, were the hearts of all the Catholicks both in, and out of *Germany*, accumulated with alacrity and gladnesse, by this. And the Generals divided this great Army, into many small Bodies, as the *Swedes* had done theirs, after the Battail of *Lutzen*, to carry an offensive war, up and down, into many places, whereof we will speak as briefly, as our matter will permit us.

*Whereof the
first was a
peace.*

*The joy of the
Catholicks.*

Nortlingben forthwith surrendred; the Dutchy of Wurtemberg, quicke in her Enemies power; and the Duke, unwilling to be spectator of so pitifull a State, got himself, together with the most prompt of his party, to Strasburgh.

The lustre of the Eagles Majesty, and of the glory acquired by her, as well in Germany, as Denmark, had been much discoloured, and obscured, by the happiness of that great *Septemtrional Mars*; But now she sufficiently recovered it, by this memorable victory of *Norlinghen*; and to shew, that she durst follow her enemies, she contraried their proceedings. For, they would have war, in the continuation of their Conquests; and she declares her desire of Peace, in hers. They would carry away all, with violence, and extremity; and she would restore all, to the first order, and state, by a moderate accommodation. In effect, the King of Hungary offered it to the Duke of Saxony, and the rest of the Princes, by whom it was accepted; but it lasted not long, no more then the deceitfull favours of that variable Goddess did, by the puissant odour of the *Flower de luce*, as the drift of this History will shew.

The Cardinal Infante, after having embraced, and taken leave of his Brother-in-Law, departed towards the Low-Countries, whether we will let him go, and stay yet a while in Germany, to note the career of Ferdinand's victories, in the disorder of the Protestants.

THE *W*hat is the best way to get rid of a bad habit? The answer is simple: *stop doing it*. It's not always easy, but it's the most effective way to change your behavior. Here are some tips to help you break a bad habit:

10. But if you do not believe me, then go and see John. He is in prison now, but he is still a prophet. He is telling people to change their ways and to believe in Jesus. John is a good man, and he is telling the truth.



THE HISTORY OF THIS IRON AGE.

BOOK I. PART II.

CHAP. I.

The Peace made at Prague, after the reduction of many places, and small States. The complaints of the Swedes



LL the Towns of *Saxondale*, and the Lake of *Breisgau*, returned to the Emperour; their Lord, *Wittenburg* was taken by famine, and pardoned : *Rast*, and *Newburgh* followed ; *Ulm*, and *Newburgh* were invested : but this Prince, who fought for nothing but Peace, and won it, for no other end, then to give it such as would have it, received them into favour. The Castle of *Wittenburg*, held out a long time, for fear of not being forgiven. *Cannaburg*, after a long Siege, was taken by *Hartfeld*. *Pilsdorff* plained *Rex* in *Turing*, and *Colored* in *Saxony*; in such sort, as that he compelled the Elector to hearken to a Peace, from which indeed, as also from the Emperour, he had no aversion at all, but only his own interest, and that of Religion : Which the King of *Sweden* very well observing, in the midst of his prosperity, and knowing the amity, which was between these two Princes, was fearful least it should come to be renewed. I know, there were some who beleaved, that he was the first, who discovered to his friend, and Master the Emperour, the Treason, which the Duke of *Frieling* had brewed against him. However it were, the Peace was made at *Prague*, in the moneth of May 1635. with advantage enought to the *Gustavians*; for their Religion was settled, and all reduced to the same state wherell it was in the year 1627. and all such Ecclesiastical Lands, and Goods, as the Protestants had appropriated to them selves, after the agreement of *Pasavia*, confirm'd upon them, for forty years; and at the expiracion of this term, the difference to be composed, in an amicable way.

The Imperialists divide themselves,
take many places.

The Peace made at Prague, 1635.

But now, the most zealous of both Parties, not being pleased with this Peace, the Emperour perceived, that *France* was cutting out some *work* for him; and that of the Empire being but roughly framed; he wisely considered, that he who will make war abroad, must make peace at home.

Such as would be comprised in this Agreement, were obliged to give their forces to the Emperour their Head, under paine of being declared

Which displeases the most zealous.

Enemies

Enemies to the Empire ; and so they resolved (though many of them with grudging) to enter this holy Temple of Peace : from which yet (since they could not force it) many of them flinched afterwards upon the first occasion, with greater animosities then ever, as we will shortly demonstrate. A Peace constrained, is like a rapid Brook, which may be stopped for a time, by a strong Dam, or Sluce ; though at length, it either pierce it, or flow over it.

The Dukes of Mecklenburgh were pardoned, and re-invested in their Duchies : And all participated of this common Good, save onely the Lands which had been occupied, or seized on by the Swedes ; and Duke ^{Duke Bernard} *Bernard*, who not having been able to recover what his Ancestours had lost, ^{goes into France.} cast his eyes upon the *Flower de Luce* ; whose favour with that King, had kindled a great jealousy in the Electors Soul, which turned into hatred against the *Swedes*, as it appeared in the continuation of the War.

The scatterings of this Army rallied neer *Francfurt* ; and the *Ryngrave*, who had had his finger in the pye, and saved himself by swimming, was there, with the Great Chanceller *Oxenstern*, who did all he could, to hinder this Peace, or re-Union of the Members with their Head. For, he pretended, that being the Queens Lieutenant, the direction of the Affairs belonged to him : but neither his arguments, nor any such as sounded like them, could be heard. Indeed, if we must seek the justice of a Cause, in good successse, and argument ; the complaines of the *Swedes* seemed, in some sort lawful, and the reproaches which they cast upon the *Germans*, proceeded from a strong resentment. *Is this the recompence (said they) of so many labours, and troubles as we have suffered, and so many Battles as we have hazardred for your liberty ? Do you make us this ungrateful payment, for the blood which we have shed, and for the life which our King hath left, to free you from the oppression of the Spaniards, and save your Religion ? How will you endure to bear, that they who have been your Deliverers, shall be called your Enemies ?* These notes rung loude every where, and found both the eares, and the hearts, of a multitude of Protestants open, to produce a seed, the bitterness whereof was soon tasted ; however they had to do with a Nation, which was but too grateful, and acknowledging.

A reward offered the Swedes, which they refuse. The Elector of *Saxony*, both in his own name, and that of the whole Protestant Body, offered them a hundred thousand *Rix-Dollars* for a reward, and ordered them to withdraw, but they would have more, and stay'd hankering, and hunting after many difficulties ; for they saw, that they had yet many good Towns, and Provinces ; and that the whole Empire was not able to beat them out of *Pomerania*. They had the Alliance of *France* ; the affections of the people ; yea, and of some Princes also under hand, who had signed the Peace, but by constraint, and with regret. And so, in fine, they took a firme resolution to stand it out. There is collusion, and cheate-
ry, as well in *Germany*, as in other Nations ; and *Macchiavels* lessons are very much practised there, in this Age.

The Chanceller *Oxenstern*, environed by a great number of Counts, Barons, and great Lords, kept his Court at *Francfurt* ; but finding the approach of the Conquerours, he made a stronger Alliance with the King of *France* ; put *Philipburgh*, and all that, which the *Swedes* held thereabouts, into his hands, for a huge summe of money, and retired himself, with *Rantzaw*, through *France*, and *Holland*, into *Sweden* ; having sent before his departure, his Traine of a hundred and fifty brave horses for breed, into *Pomerania* ; which fell all into his Enemies hands.

We must here take notice of the shipwrack, of a certain Vessel, which departed with a faire winde, from *Wismar*, fully loaden with the richest Spoiles, and principally, those of the Churches ; for besides some silver Organs,

A Vessel loaden with Spoiles makes Ship-wreck.

the

the twelve Apostles of Wurzburg, were all shut up in this belly of wood: But being neer her time, she was delivered, without a Midwife, and all was lost, within a league of Sweden, save onely one man, who escaped, to carry the newes, and bid them not expect her. *The spoiles of the Church, produce nothing but misfortune.*

CHAP. II.

The answer to the complaints of the Swedes. The Cardinal of Richelieu, will besiege Colcin. The States refuse succour. He endeavours to ruine the House of Lorraine. The Dutch effe Nicoll at Paris. Prince Francis carried prisoner, to the Citadel of Nancy.

The complaints of the *Swedes* had their answer; which was, that they had had wages, and booty; that the *Germans* did not send for them; but that they joyned together amongst themselves; and that the Princes were not obliged to continue the war, to glut their ambition, and avarice: That they had obtained that, for which they took arms: That the recompence which was offered them, freed the Princes from ingratitude: That it was not lawful for them, to sell, or alienate the Lands, and Goods of the Empire; and much lesse, to draw the *French* (their old enemies) into *Germany*. In briele, that their pretexts were but illusions, to amuse, and baffle the *Plaisiends* of the *Germans*. But, let us now bring the *French* upon the Stage, who will peradventure, beat down this tottered Building, since they are invited to it by the *Swedes*.

That great *Cardinal*, the worthy Instrument of all bloody Playes, and principal mover of that furious Ball, or Revel, which was so long danced amongst Christians; was alwayes, either neerer in *Lorraine*, to provide for all occurrences, and remedy the suddain changes of Fortune.

He was so extreamly angry, at the inconstance of the *Colonians*, or *Citizens* of *Colein*, that he could not long dissemble it: And therefore, he sent to intreat the *Sates-General* of *Holland*, to assist him, in his designe: and by vertue of the streight Alliance, to succour the *French Army* (which he had destinated to besiegethat City) with *Viguals*, *Munition*, and some *Shallop*s. But they answered, that they could not condescend to it, for feare of offending the *Emperour*, and *Empire*: nor did they ever render him any other answer at all, to all his replies; which gave him excessive rancour, and disgust, however he thought fit to make but little shew thereof. For it was not, indeed, the feare of offending *Ferdinand*, which kept them from it; for they had done that enough already by many oblique wayes; and especially, by sending Coronel *Pinsen*, with a strong Brigade, into *Westphalia*; But it was, because they had rather have for their Neighbour, a weak *Bishop* of *Colein*, then a strong King of *France*. It is *Maxime of State* which carries it, above all obligations; and *Alliances*, how strong soever they be, are easily broken in these times, if Interest command it. They lent General *Baudis* word, that if he did not retire himselfe from thence, they would drive him away by force. So that, these former circumstances, and the utter route of the *Swedes*, being motives to make the *Cardinal* differ his designe upon *Colein* for a fitter sealon (for vengeance waits occasion) made him he fixed his thoughts upon things of neerer concernment; as thus. He had already almost ruined,

*The reproaches
of the Germans
to the Swedes.*

*The Cardinal
demands suc-
cour of the Hol-
landers, to be-
siege Colein,
but in vain.*

The House of Lorraine afflited.

or quite depressed the branches of the House of *Lorraine* in *France*, and persecuted the Duke of *Guise*, even till his death; and therefore he resolved to unroot the maine Stock, and destroy the whole Family.

The Duke of Lorraine's Manifesto.

The Duke of *Lorraine*, after being stripped of all his Places of strength, and of *Nancy* it selfe, to get a peace; found, that *France* sought nothing but his destruction; and that when he resented any of the affronts which were done him by the Cardinal, the King (who was often ignorant of the cause) was forthwith made believe, that he had broken his faith; and so his lawful excuses had no access, where his enemies were stronger then he. *We very often judge ill, because we know not the principal Causes.* Wherefore, having no other relyance, then upon God, and his Sword, and not being able any longer to dissemble his just relentment; he published a *Manifest*; wherein he declared, that being a Soveraigne Prince borne, and seeing that his Enemies (whom he could not content) fought after his Country, and his life; he transferred all his Rights, upon his brother, absolved his Subjects from their Oath of fidelity to himselfe, and commanded them to obey him. Which done, he returned into *Germany*, to serve the Emperour, whom the Cardinal studied to ruine with him; from whom he received the quality, of *General of the Caibolck Army*, and passed towards the *Danub*, with the *Cardinal Infante*: And three, or four moneths after, the Princesse *Nicoll* his wife, made her entrance into *Paris*, where she was well received by their Majesties, and entertained according to her condition.

The Princesse Nicoll at Paris.

Prince Francis marries his Cousin; is imprisoned; retires to Vienna.

Richelieu, being well informed of all; and imagining, that this Transport, or Deed of Gift, was but conditional, and for a time; and knowing also, that the Cardinal, brother to the said Duke, had sent to *Rome*, for a Dispensation to marry his Cousin *German*, and render the *Cap* into the handsof his Holinesse; judged it expedient, to crosse this match; and so sought to surprize the Post; but in vaine; for he passed through the Guards, and the same evening, the marriage was consummated: But both he, and his Princesse were carried prisoners to the Cittadel; out of which they both secretly escaped, as also out of the Town, disguised in the habit of Country people; and passing through *Savoy*, *Florence*, and *Venice*, arrived at length at the Imperial Court in *Vienna*.

The Maid Jane of Orleans.

It was indeed, in vaine, for him to attempt the extinction of this most illustrious, and most ancient Race, issued from *Charlemagne*, and so many other Kings, who have performed so considerable services to Christendome; yea, and even to *France* it selfe, in the Battel of *Crecy*, and during all the Wars with the *English*. For God raised a young Maid of this Family, like a second *Judith*, to save the Kingdom from the oppression of Strangers; and the *Cardinal* after having deprived it of the lawful Prince, called in the *Gothick* Nations, to ruine it. This noble House I say, hath afforded Princes, which have defended and maintained the *Catholick Religion*, throughout the whole Kingdom; and the *Cardinal* made the *Lutherans* flock to subdue it. Indeed, there are none but the *Hugenot* Party, who have any ground to complain of it, since it hath furnished many noble Lords, who have always shewed themselves enemies to that Doctrine. We must confess, that this Dutchy merited better treatment, since it had never offend *France*; That it is a poor maxime of State, to oppresse a Prince, who desires nothing but Peace, and upholds himselfe in the justice of his Cause. This proceeding will produce much misfortune; for they who accuse him of having so often falsified his faith, silence the cause thereof, either through malice, or ignorance.

C H A P. III.

The Imperialist's waft in the Dutchy of Wirtembergh. The French come to succour the Swedes. Philipburgh taken by a prank of War. The Cardinal enters Brussels, and the Duke of Orleans departs.

France, hitherto waged War against the House of Austria, obliquely, and indirectly enough, though yet with advantage; and seized upon Lorraine, more like a Fox, then a Lion, as more by craft, then open force. But, it was time, to throw off the Vizard, and lay hold of all Europe, since it appertaines to it, according to the opinion of that famous Impostour, who is so learnedly refuted, by Jansenius a Professor of Louain; and a certain Spaniard, who argues thus. If the Empire belong to France, because it was governed by Charlemagne; with much more reason doth Languedoc, and some other Provinces in France, occupied by the Goths, belong to the King of Spain, as he is Successor of the said Goths, who established their Monarchy in Spain, and preceded the said Charlemagne in time. But let us leave these old trifles, and fond Commentations, and stay in our corrupt Age, where Might, amongst many, is more esteemed, then Right, and where, the most crafty Cheats, are held the best Politicians.

Duke Bernard being escaped, with many other Officers, had recourse to the favour of France; where, being a German, he was judged capable, and fit to beare the burthen of the War, together with Marshal de la Force. The French is such as are least suspected, and most interested, as well in matter of Religion, as Germany. otherwise, are always chosen, for the expedition of any great Enterprize.

There passed nothing worthy of memory between the two Partyes, the Imperialists being grown slack and lazie by the abundance and fertility of the Dutchy of Wirtembergh; and the French making a Magazine at Philipburgh, the like whereof was never heard; as being sufficient to pay, and feed whole Armies together, for the entire Conquest of the Empire. The more judicious sort of men conceived, that it was to fall suddainly, and unexpectedly upon Colein, the most important Town in Germany; thereby to have communication with the Hollanders; take it away from the Spaniards with the Empire; and so (this gate, together with that of the Sea, being shut, by the States Ships) beat them out of all the Low-Countries. But, an unforeseen blow, an unthought of thunderbolt; a strange accident, brake that, which all the invention of man was not able to divert; and this it was.

Gasper Bamberger, being advertised of the slacknesse, and carelessness of them, to whom this Golden-Flece was recommended, and in whose custody this Horns of plenty was; sent some of his most faithful Officers, in the habit of Peasants, and a party of his Regiment, who passed upon the Ice (for it had frozen, and the Winter was one of the sharpest of this Age) killed all the Court of Guard, and with small resistance, grew Masters of the place. And this Enterprize quashed all the faire advantages of the French; made them take other resolutions; freed Colein from a molt evident danger, and disposed the rest of the Winter, together with the beginning of the Spring, to a Treaty of Peace.

There were found two millions of Gold; above a hundred Brasse-Pieces of Ordnance; above four hundred thousand Sacks of Corn, Quets Barley, Pease, and Beans; twelve thousand Sacks of Salt; an incredible Mag-

zine of Powder, without counting the riches of particular persons, which were brought thither, as it were to Jupiter's feet ; that is, to be secured. It was easie enough to judge, by this preparation, of the greatness of their designs, and confidently to affirme, that it is in the disposal of States, that the great God makes his Divine Providence shine brightest.

The loss of *Philibburgh* was insufficient, without the addition of that of *Trevirs*, together with the Elector ; the Town being taken the six and twentieth of *March*, 1653. and he carried to *Brussels*, by the Garrison of *Luxemburgh*.

The Cardinal Infante at Brussels, and the Duke of Orleans retires himselfe into France.

The *Cardinal Infante*, having by this great Victory, eluded the ambus-
hes or snares, of such as envied that Government, made his entry into *Brussels*, in the moneth of *December*. The *Duke of Orleans*, for some rea-
sons which were clear enough, would not be present at his reception ; but,
by the advice of *Puilaurent* his Favourite, retired into *France*, where he was
received by the King, with the wonted testimonies of affection ; however
he caused his marriage with the *Princess Margaret* to be declared *Null*,
in Parliament. This *Parliament* for this service, was proclaimed *Duke*, and
Peer of France, and married the *Cardinal's* Niece ; but they raised him on
high, to make him catch a heavy fall.

CHAP. IV.

The King declares war against the Cardinal Infante, and why : The Spaniards are beaten. The taking of the Fort of Schenck.

THE King, being irritated by the loss of this most important Place, and
for that his protestation had not been sufficient to cover the Elector of
Trevirs ; sent to re-demand him from the *Cardinal Infante*, who answered
him, that he could not dispose of such a bullethole, without the knowledge
and consent, of the *Emperor*, and the King of *Spain* : which answer not
pleasing him, and finding no hope of any other ; he resolved to declare war
against the said *Infante*, under this specious pretext.

Now, in regard that this War was derived, like a contagion, from that
obscuary, by which, as by a great fire, all the circumjacent parts were so
scorched, that they kindled with the first wind : we will returne again to
the Source.

The Civil Wars (as we have already shewed) stopped the motion of
those old quarrels, and *Henry the fourth* was diverted from them, by a vio-
lent death. But the *Cardinal*, having well weighed the strength of the *House*
of *Austria*, and the furious shocks of woes she had sustaineid, conceived that
it was now time, to make her fall : for he was fully confirmed, that some
Provinces (as that of *Flanders*, *Arijs*, and *Luxemburgh*) had formerly de-
pended upon *France* ; howbeit *King Francis* had renounced his propriety in
them for all perpetuity, by way of Ransome from his captivity ; which the
French themselves do not deny ; but they say, that the King cannot alienate the
Rights of the Crown. If so, how can there be any firm, and sure Treaty
made ? For, there may as much be said, of the *Emperour*, the King of *Spain*,
and other Princes ; and so it will be a businesse without end. But it might
with more equity be alleadged, that in regard they lost those Rights by
arms, a hundred years agoe, they may upon a faire occasion, endeavour to
recover them by the same means.

Now in these so confused embarrasments, there might some pretext be found, which might, perhaps, be rendred just by the lot of Arms : and that of the Elector made all the French murmur nor was there ever a fairer opportunity, to beat out the Spaniards ; and therefore it was not fit to neglect it. However the Spaniards rejected it, and affirmed that they were particularly informed, that the King had signed the League for the Offensive war with the Hollanders, at the Loire, upon the eighth of March, at seven of the clock in the Evening : In such sort, as though they had not taken the Elector, they were nevertheless sure of a War fifteen dayes after, as by consequence they had.

They would not make mention, of many frontier Towns, which the French had attempted to surprize by treachery, as Cambray, and Graveling, to the Governour whereof they offered a hundred thousand Pistols. All which infractions they had prudently dissembled, to keep that part of the Country in quiet. Neither was it the vanity of the Spaniard, which sought A French writer accuseth of Spainards of vanity. that war, so to make themselves great by the losse, and at the charge of others : but their admirable prudence laboured to divert it, and their power preferred it self still hitherto, in the Low-Countrys. But let us leave disputing, and make the Armyes march into the Field.

The French were to scuffle with a Nation, which is not startled at noise. The King contracted formidable forces, neer Sedan, under the conduct of the Marshals of Chastillon, and Brezé, and sent them to enter the King of Spaines territories, at the same time when the Herald arrived at Brussels, to denounce the war ; they having begun their march three dayes before with the bravest Army that could be seen ; A trick which couzened the Spyes, The Spanish Spies couzened. and proved to be of much advantage. Their order was, to joyn with the Prince of Orange, and proceed under his experience, to the conquest of the whole Country, that so it might be shared between them. *The Skinn was sold before the Bear was taken; and they who reckon before their Host, must reckon twice.*

They cutt of Prince Thomas's Troops, which presumed to oppose such an Army, as that ; the Vant-guard whereof, only, put them to flight ; and which was a terror both to Friends, and Foes : yea, the Prince of Orange himself, and the States when they beheld this so gallant an Army, and above seven thousand Horsemen with scarlet Cassocks were so amazed, that they would have made the signe of the croesse therat, had they been accustomed to it. But afterwards, distrusts, and jealousies (the obstacles to all brave exploits) wriggled themselves in amongst them, and continued till the end of the Field.

The first prey was Tirlemont, famous for the ruine thereof ; for all imaginable cruelties, and unnatural actions were perpetrated, and executed, in this unhappy Town. The Churches, and whatsoever the Catholicks held in greatest Veneration, was handled with lesse reverence, then if they had been meer Tartars. All was pillaged, all violated, and burnt, and almost all massacred. *A fine beginning, cannot choose but have a fine end.*

The Cardinal Infanto, in the mean time, retyred, and incamped himself before Brussels, expecting succour from Germany, and gathering together the forces of the Provinces ; all which were not sufficient to stop this impetuous torrent, which carried all before it.

The Armies pitched their Camp before Lovaine, the seat of the Muses, which Mars ought to spare ; and by consequence he did nothing ; for Jupiter saved it. Grotendonck, with six or seven Regiments, commanded in the Town ; and the Enemy stayed in this Siege, about twelve dayes ; but the French at length, being better furnished with Pistolls then Bread, found themselves besieged by hunger, which caused fierce muttering, and then disbanding.

*I's succoured,
and the Hol-
landers retire.*

The Prince of Orange, seeing this disorder, and the relief came out of Germany, under Piccolomini; concluded with the French Marshals, to make a retreat; and the Infante, with his Supply, to pursue them.

They went and incamped neer Grave, and the Spaniards, neer to the Fort of St. Stephen, where they stayed not long; for the Prince, being advertised that the fort of Schenck was surprized, hastened thither speedily, with three thousand men; and the Armies followed him. This Fort stood upon a point, which divided the Rheyn into two Arms or Branches; and was so well strengthened, and furnished, that it was not besiegeable. But Captain Eembolt, a native of those parts, desiring nothing more, then a favourable occasion to revenge the death of his Father, who was beheaded at the Hague; pryd so well into matters, and layd so fit hold of his time, that he got it with small trouble, and losse, to the great cost of the United Provinces; whose Army camped at Besaw, and the French, at Emmerick, and Rees.

*And besiege the
Fort of Schenck,
taken a little
before.*

The Spaniards, who wanted that they found the key of Holland, kept this Fort nine months, but the Lock was changed; insomuch, as that they were in deliberation of blowing it up. Thus Fortune played the wagge with them, by giving victory lometimes to the one, and sometimes to the other.

*The French
Army much
diminished,
and afflited.*

This French Army, which was the lustiest and gallantest that had been raised since the beginning of this Age; being reduced to five or six thousand men of forty thousand which it was, felt the whole winter, the crosses of irreconcilable Fortune; or rather, the effects of that great God, who was so much irritated by them: for the louldiers were constrained to sell their Horses, and Cossacks, and go a begging. It was a pitifull thing, to see Gentlemen of good birth, dye of sicknesse in Hospitals, and the louldiers miserable, by the expectation of the wind, which was almost four months quite contrary. Thus passed the first Field, which looked at first, as it wold swallow, and devoure all, and so both Parties were equall. But, if Fortune smiled upon the Asfaliants in the beginning; she did so yet more, upon the Defendants, who prepared themselves, to attack the other the year following: and so the war grew hotter then ever, towards the Rheyn, in the Low-Countries, and in France.

C H A P. V.

The Imperialists beat back the French into Lorraine.

*Oxenstern passes into France. Bannier renewes the war; and
beats the Saxons. Hatsfeldt succours them. Magdeburgh
yeelds. The Battail of Wittstock.
Leipsick succoured.*

Then offers it self so much to be said, in the carreer of this deplorable war, which, (as streaming Rivers swell bigge by receiving many other brooks into them) embraces so many other in it, and growes so universal, that if I made any longer stay, then only to pick out every one in their particular circumstances, I should never come to an end. Wherefore, having sufficiently declared the motives and praetexts, I will speak of them only in bulk, especially since we are now descended to those, which are known to all men; for the wounds thereof are bleeding yet, in the most illustrious Families, and the Villages still smoaking; some whereof have so far lost their form, that they are reduced as it were, into a certain *Firſt matter*, or *Chaos*, and serve for nothing but a retreat to Wolves and Scritch-Owles, or

or Birds of ill augur, which advertise us, that it is time to aspire to some other place, since this land is cursed, and desert; producing nothing but nettles, and thistles. *The abomination of desolation is in the holy place; let us hope for no amendment, but fly to the mountains.*

This year of 1635. by means of a flood, which happened near *Glueckstadt*, An inundation in Holstein. there were drowned about six thousand persons, and more than fifty thousand beasts. The like misfortune chanced in *Catalunia* some years before, and the Plague, which began in the North, passed through *Holland*, and carried away above twenty thousand mortalls, in the Town of *Leyden* only; without counting such as were consumed in *Amsterdam*, and other Townes: And this contagion seemed to be fomented by the famine, which had been in *Germany*, where the very dead were disinterred, to be eaten, in *the Palatinat*, and *Alsaia*. The plague at Leyden.

The French had no better luck at fighting in *Germany*, from whence they were expelled with losse of men, Canon, an Baggage; and *John de Werde* went beating them to *Montbeliard*; and *Galasso*, having made them quit *Menz*, *Gustaveburgh*, and other places, went pursuing them in the Reer as farre as *Metz*; in such sort, as that *Weimar*, and *Cardinal de la Vallette* were compelled to forsake all; and the *Imperialists* being tyred with following them, and want of food were fain to return, and give them leave to take breath.

In other Ages, such revolutions as these, would have produced peace; but in this, these losses, were but as matches to kindle them to a continuation; for he who got a great victory, hoped forthwith to suppress his enemy: and if Fortune changed, desire of revenge suggested no les to the adverse party.

Now, since the French are driven almost quite out of *Germany*, and the *Low-Countries*, we will go see, in what posture the *Swedes* were, and how they silently breath nothing but vengeance, by spying out such as were affectionate to them, and attracting by fair promises, them who were wavering, or ballancing between both.

The Great Chancellor *Oxenstern*, one of the best wits of this Age, not being able, by his protestations, to stoppe the course of the Treaty for peace, and not finding too much safety at *Frankfurt* (as we have already said) went into *France*, where he was received with such honours, as the King communicated to few. He conferred often with the *Cardinal*; and these two great Starres never made any conjunction, but they cast some ill influence upon the House of *Austria*, and canvased whatsoeuer was for their own interest. In such sort, as that they both having taken a firm resolution (the effects whereof we have already seen) he passed into *Holland*, where he was generally hououred, and then retyred towards his Mistress, from whence he stirred not afterwards.

In fine, Generall *Bannier*, after having wrangled, and huckled a long time, received his Orders, and a supply from *Sweden*; began to lay about him, shake off his *Extase*, and attack the *Saxons*: Hitherto, we have seen warres of Catholicks against Catholicks, and the *Lutherans* against the *Catholicks*, but now we shall see *Lutherans* openly against *Lutherans*; and then the *Reformates*, against the *Reformates*; in such sort, as the Papists will now be reproached no more, that if their Law were good, they would not tear one another in pieces, so like Wolves, as they do.

Behold here, the most irregular and extravagant warre that ever was, wherein the most unbridled passions of man had the Helm. Vengeance produced licentiousness, and licentiousness, all the cruelty, and barbarity, which can be imagined.

The County of *Brunswick* felt the first mischief thereof, for despair gave *Bear's the Saxon Army* to the Peasants; and military science victory, to the *Swedes*. Domits.

Passes into Misnia.

Doms was besieged by the *Saxons*; *Bannier* hastened thither, and charged them so suddenly, and so unexpectedly, that he brake them, before they knew, that the *Swedes* were in the Field. This check abated the reputation of *Bandits*, but not the courage of the *Saxons*, who presumed to engage themselves again in Battel; but were again defeated by *Bannier*. In the third shock, he had the worst; but he, (who played his last Game and ventured all) cast himself into *Misnia*, with so much animosity, that he took many Towns, and extorted some hundred thousands of *Rix-Dollars*: the greatness of which summe made many persons repent themselves of their faint-heartednesse, and stifted those complaints, which rung too loude, and too freely: *We cannot with good conscience, make war against the Swedes, in regard that they are of the same Faith we are; and for that they have preserved us, and saved us from the Tyranny of the Papists &c.*

*The Imperialists
in the succour of
the Elector of
Saxony, take
Magdeburgh;
are beaten near
Wistock, the
fourth of Octo-
ber, 1636.*

The Elector of *Saxony* being lufficently unsatisfied with his General, and a part of his Subjects, found himselfe not strong enough to dislodge these Guests; and therefore he had recourse to the Emperour, who dispatched him an Army, under the conduct of General *Hatsfeldt*. What a change is this? It is not full four years, since the *Swedes* came to chase the Imperialists out of *Misnia*; and now these are recalled, to chase out them; which they also did, and besieged *Magdeburgh*, even a place redoubtable in her very ashes. *Bannier* made a shew, of succouring it; but was met by *Hatsfeldt*, and forced to retire, with great losse; whereupon the Town yeilded, and *Hatsfeldt* went to seek his Enemy, whom he constrained to forsake *Werben*, *Tangermond*, and the Field it selfe, to the Dutchy of *Mecklenburgh*, where he stayed near *Wistock*, and contracted as many forces as he could. The Battel was fought the fourth of October, 1636; wherein the *Swedes* did more then men; for at the first, they had the worst of it; but towards the end, they so furiously charged the *Imperialists*, and *Saxons*, which were upon their retreat, that they made them double their pace, and acknowledge the *Swedes* for Victours, and themselves for Vanquished; the proof thereof is this.

Bannier returned in *Misnia*, with resolution to do better then before, and to make the poor Subjects feel the hatred which he bore their Master. He took, pillaged, and fired *Torgau*. He pardons now no more; for it is the trick of base fellowes only, to forget offences. This Age is all martiall, and breathes nothing but blood, and slaughter. *To be a good Christian* (said a Gentleman of *Holstein*) is to have a faint, and cowardly Soul.

*Leipzick befor-
ged,*

Leipzick stopped *Banniers* impetuous course, and the valiant *Adolph Trans-*
dorf made him gnaw his thumbs, by answering the Drummer, (who threatened to put all to fire, and sword, if he did not render the Town) that he should do his worst. It is not alwayes the Rampars, or Walls, but the valour of a Governour, which makes a Town strong.

*And Lamboy
beaten before
Haguenaw, by
the Landgrave.*

William Landgrave of Haffia, seeing Fortune favour that side which he loved, brake the peace of *Prague*, and went to surprize *Lamboy*, who had blocked up *Hanaw*; defeated him, and freed the Town; for which fine action, he was proclaimed an Outlaw, and a Rebel to the Empire. General *Goetz* being sent to follow him, took many Places from him, defeated *Me-lander*, and shut him up in the Town of *Castel*.

*Bannier departs
from Liplick*

*1637. and in-
trenches him-
selfe near Tor-
gau.*

Hatsfeldt, being declared General, of the *Imperial*, and *Saxon* forces, made the Victorious *Goetz* come through Ice, and Snow, to succour *Leipzick*: so ready was the Emperour, to manifest his benevolence to the said Elector.

Bannier being prepared to make them of *Leipzick* feel his choler, was advertised of this conjunction, and of his Enemies designe, which made him hasten towards *Torgau*, a Town situated upon the *Eibe*, below *Dresden*; where

where he intrenched himselfe, and shewed, that he would not willingly quit his Country, whom he desired to destroy. Never was Prince so much cryed down, as the Elector was, by the *Swedish Party*: There was not that vice in nature, whereof they made him not the Slave; and it seemed to them, as if their rage could not be satiated, till this Prince were ruined.

Never could the Imperialists draw him to a Battel, he contenting himselfe with toiling, and tyring them: but having heard, that *Gallafo*, and *Marazin* hastened with new forces to overwhelm him; he made a shew of going towards *Erfort*, and departed in the night, for *Pomerania*: They followed him, and cut his Foot in pieces; but he made his Horse foard the River *Oder*, and fled into the Isle of *Usedom*; no lesse proud, of such a retreat, then the Duke of *Mercœur* had been before *Csaniss*, in *Hungary*. *Harsfeldt* fell sick, and the *Swedes* being re-infected, divided themselves into two Bands, or Bodies; the one, under *Bannier*, to go towards *Silesia*; and the other, under *Wranghel*, towards *Marche*; but this latter was met, and defeated by General *Bredan*; which losse obliged them to stay in *Pomerania*.

Flies into Pomerania.

During this bloody knocking, where Fortune remained not constant; the *Landgrave William*, being advertised of the retreat of the *Swedes*, began also to think of his own; for *Cassel* was not able to shelter him; and so he retyred into *Holland*, with his Wife, and Children: himselfe, and his Army, put themselves into *East-Freeland*, to be shoudered by the *States*, and the *North-Sea*; but *Parca* cut off the thred of his life, by a pestilent Feaver, and left the Game to be played by his wife, who did it with much felicity. Let us leav them forging new designes; and passe to the other side, towards *Lorraine*.

The Landgrave retires into Holland with his Wife. His death.

CHAP. VI.

Coleredo taken. The Spaniards pass into Picardy. John de Werds exploits. The Siege of Dole raised. Gallafo enters into Burgundy. War against the Duke of Parma; who makes peace. Truce prolonged in Prussia.

Duke *Bernard of Weymar*, and *Cardinal de la Valette*, having, with very much adoe, gotten loose from their Enemies, by whom they were both followed, and flank'd, retired themselves fighting to *Metz*; but with the losse of Cannon, Baggage, and a great number of men, as well by the Sword, as Famine: And *John de Werdt*, and *Gallafo* tracing them, were also so receiv'd by this scourge, and sicknesse, that after a good part of their Army was consumed, they were forced to retreat; the latter, into *Germany*, and the former, into the Province of *Liede*. The defeate of young *Coleredo* by young *Creequi* in *Lorraine*, brought the war back again into *Alsacia*.

The House of *Austria*, to make *France* feel what she had made her suffer in *Germany*, and the Low-Countries, revolved to carry the war into her in *Picardy* with a potent army. The Spanish Nation was engag'd herein, to make the French know, that they had force enough to revenge themselves effectively, and not by vaine *rode-montados*, or ranting. For which end, the *Cardinal Infante* was making huge preparations all the Winter long: He entred by the way of *Picardy*, with an Army of sixteen thousand Horse, and fifteen thousand Foot. The Imperialists were conducted by *Piccolomini*, and *John de Werdt*; and the Low-Country

Country Forces by Prince *Thomas*. It was thought, that this Army would have devoured all *France*, there being none but the Count of *Soissons*, with ten or twelve Regiments, to hinder their passing the River of *Some*.

Take some places. *Cataler*, *Capelle*, and *Corbie*, made small resistance; and the other places served but for pillage. Count *Soissons* retrayred with some losse; and the ransack which *John de Werdt* made, together with the dust of his Army, cast terror into the City of *Paris*. He surprised some, beat others, and went on with so much speed, that he compelled his Enemies, who were very much stregthened, to keep themselves upon their guard.

The King raised a puissant Army, and marched directly to his Enemies; who, not being willing to hazard the Country by a generall Battail, retrayred, and he, having alter some weeks siege, retaken *Corbie*, and finding the winter neat at hand, did the same. But the *Hollanders*, upon the other side, not enduring to see the *Spaniards*, in the Fort of *Schenck*, after a siege of nine moneths, constrained them to change their lodgng.

Let us pass into *Burgundy*, and see in what condition the Prince of *Conde* is there.

Dole besieged, 1626. is succoured by the Duke of Lorraine. Galasso retrayred into Germany.

The *Burgundians* say, that he attacked them, contrary to his own word given them, and that a Prince who breaks word, can never have good luck. He laid Siege before *Dole*, and the Inhabitants were resolved, rather to perish all with their swords in their hands, than yeeld themselves to him. The Duke of *Lorraine* came from the *Low-Countries*, and made him raise the siege; and *Galasso* went out of *Germany*, with an Army of thirty thousand men, and fell upon *France*; but stayed not long there, and returned with small glory, and a smaller Train, after he had shewed the *French*, that the *Germans* knew how to plunder as well as they: However, he left no mark at all of his valour behinde him; for his Army being diminished by almoft the one half, as well through famin, as flight, he returned from whence he came; and *Monsieur de Rantzaw*, behaved himself so valiantly against him, that he acquired the Marshalls staffe.

These Attacks upon the one side and the other, between these two Crowns, not having wrought the effects, which were both feared and expected; it looked, as if the Kings would open their eates, to the holy propositions of Peace, which were made them by Pope *Urban*. But this Iron Age admits no such Remonstrances, and all the mischieves must be fulfilled, because they have been foretold: It is an Age of slaughter, and not of peace.

Piccolomini returned into *Germany*, and *John de Werdt*, to the Diocese of *Colein*, after having humbled the Country of *Liedge*, and carried the Eagles into the Kingdom of *France*; but the *Flower de Luce* had yet too strong a Smell for them to suffer.

Hermelstein block'd, renders by famin the sixteenth of June, 1638.

The Fort of *Hermelstein* had been two yeares block'd up, and the Garrison forced by famine, to confume all their horses: for the *Hessians* were in *Frieland*, and in *France*, too farre off, to give succour to a place which was like to be lost for want of it.

Some Waggons there went from *Wesel* with Victualls and Cloathes, but *John de Werdt* having notice thereof, marched, and charged the Convoy with so good successe, that he routed the Cavalry, and took all.

They of *Hannaw*, went more cunningly to work, and put three Barks loaden with provissons, into their Town, which pasled before *Mentz*, with a *Burgundian Cross*, and two soldiery clad like Monks, thereby to cozen their enemies. It is not the Habit which makes the Monk. This Enterprise issued well, but the second was not so happy; and so the *French* were constrained to render this good place, into the hands of the Imperialists.

FERDINAND the Third EMPEROR of GERMANY. P. Stent excudit.



Ferdinand the Third.
Emperor of Germany &c:



The *Italians* were not exempt from the fury of warre; for, after the Cardinall *Infano's* departure, the Duke of *Parma*, upon some discontentments, made a League with the Duke of *Savoy*, and took the protection of *France*, which was of much more advantage to him, then it had been to the Electour of *Trevirs*, and his subjects. The two Confederates besieged *Valencia*, where they lost their time, money, and a multitude of men.

The said Duke of *Parma* was received at *Paris*, 1636. with great *ceremonie*, and many complements; from whence, after a while, he repassed into *Italy*; and the *French*, and *Savoyards*, into the Dutchy of *Milan*, where they were beaten; and the said Duke, being almost spoyled of all his States by the *Spaniards*, and seeing no succour come from *France*, nor any effects of the promises made him; chose rather to reconcile himself with them then lose all the rest: wherefore he *dismissed* the *French* out of *Parma*, and *Placentia*, and as soon as he had renounced the Kings Protection, all his said States were restored to him, 1636. Yet for all this, the Warre departed not out *Italy*; for the *Spaniards* besieged, and took the Fort of *Brema*, and the *Brema taken*. Marshall of *Crecqui* coming to spy by whar meanes it might to be succoured, was taken out of that trouble by a bullet, and sent to eternal *the death of the Marshals*. The same end had the Marshall of *Toiras* *of Crecqui, and Toiras*. of the *Spaniards*, after the defence of about two moneths; and so *Cardinal de la Valettes* succour proved fruitlesse.

In the moneths of *September*, and *October*, the Dukes of *Mantua*, and *Savoy*, passed to a better life: but let us go into *Poland*, to see if that King will draw his sword any more.

There was a Truce for six yeares, which expired in that of 1635. *Vladislans* raised a puissant Army, with intention to drive the *Swedes* (who were much ingaged in the *German warre*) out of all *Prussia*, and *Livonia*, and reconquer the Kingdom of *Sweden*. The House of *Austria* animated him in this fair occasion, both for her own interest, and his; *France*, and *Holland*, for theirs, counselled a peace; which not being to be found amongst so many difficulties, there was concluded a prolongation of the Truce, for six and twenty yeaers; and that, by the petition of the Count of *Avaux*, who had gotten a great influence, upon the Senatorours of the Kingdom of *Poland*. By vertue of which composition, *Prussia* was *restored to the Pole*, and the interest of the two *Houles* neglected, by the address of these fortunate, and able Ministers: though it were not indeed without regret, that *Vladislans*, being a great Captain, re-sheathed his sword; and suffered his magnanimous courage to coole, in Royall, and pompous vacancy.

CHAP. VII.

Ferdinand two dayes after the Dies of Ratisbone,
where his Sonnes had been Elected King of the Ro-
manes, dies. The Relation of his life. Bannier makes new pro-
gress. Many Princes take neutrality, and after-
wards, the Swedish Party. The Arch-
duke Leopold Generalissimo,
or Chief General.

THE Emperour Ferdinand the second, feeling himself debilitated in body, by the burthen of so many years, and so many Wars, as whereby he had been tormented; took nothing more to heart, then the meanes, how to provide for the establishment of that Empire, which Domestick partialities, seconded by the ambition of Strangers, had much shaken. Holy thoughts, and worthy of such a Pilot, as merited to govern such a ship, in a storme, which threatened this great world with destruction. But it had passed the bounds of all Justice; the great Sun-dyal of the Sea, had no more strength; recourse must be made to the Stars, to implore their assistance, and direction for fear of making Shipwrack, by the extraordinary violence of the windes. Wherein he was gratiously heard, against the expectation of his enemies, whose practises were faine to give way, to the incomprehensible decrees, of the divine providence.

He called a Diet at Ratisbone, and sent for the Electour of Trevirs, who was prisoner in the Low-countries.

*The assembly at
Ratisbone
1636.*

In this assembly, the Poland Embassadours speech had more weight for Ferdinand the third, already King of Hungary, then the under-hand dealings of the French, for the Duke of Bavaria, so that the voice fell upon him; and the affection of the Protestants was declared with so great harmony, that the General Show was, *Long Ferdinand the third, King of the Romans.* The ceremonies being accomplished the 22. of December, 1636, the Emperour, in most Christian manner, rendred up his Soule to God, the 15th. of February, following.

*The death of
Ferdinand the
second, the 15th
of February.
1637.*

His life

Here we may admire the stupendious, and supernaturall effects of the Divine goodnes, in this Prince; who, by the good successe, and prosperity of his Lieutenants, maintained his Scepter, directly, and indirectly, at several times; and all together, against almost all the world. For, he was no sooner Crowned King of Bohemia, then that people revolted, and chose another. When he was Emperour, he had the seditions of the Hungarians, and of his own subjects in Austria, Mansfeld, and the Bishop of Halberstadt, never left to hate him, nor ceased to hurt him, till they ceased to live. The Danes provoked his Arms, and felt the effects thereof. The English, Scots, and Hollanders, conspired against him. In fine, the Swedes, with an Army of six thousand English, under the conduct of Marquis Hamilton, and the whole Protestant body; and the French, by the profusion of their Treasures, and the effusion of so much blood, openly manifested the desire they had, to pul the Crown from his head; or at least, to take it away from his Houle: nor was it enough, to excite the Peasans, but they must also corrupt the faith of that impertinent General. In a word, this poor Prince was no sooner got out of one War, then there sprung up two other; and the weapons whereof he served himselfe in these extremities, were the prayers he daily addressed to God; which King Gustave seemed more to apprehend, then he did all his Armies.

He

He experimented the Arms of the *Turks*, *Catholicks*, *Lutherans*, and *Reformates*; over all which he triumphed, saw his Sonne Crowned King of the *Romans*, in despight of all his enemies; the *Swedes* shut up in *Pomerania*; and the *French* beaten out of *Germany*; yea, and his own Army, together with that of the *Spaniards*, almost at the Gates of *Paris*, a year before his death. He was a so mild a Prince, that the *Lutherans* themselves found nothing to blame in him, but that he hearkened too much to the *Jesuits*, and that he was too zealous for the Reformation. Strong reasons for them to revolt, and *Very zealous for the Reformati-*
on.
call in the *Swedes*: but they had caule to repent afterwards.

Let us now drive the *Swedes* out of *Pomerania*, and hear the complaints of the Imperialists, upon the disorder of their Army, for want of bread.

The *Swedes* had formerly taken the Town of *Luneburgh*, and put the *Table*, or *Altar* of *Gold* to Ransom. Duke *George* besieged it in August, and carried it, in September following: but General *Bannier* caused the Governor to be beheaded, for not having done his duty. *Galasso* marched out of *Pomerania*, and passed the *Elbe*; *Gleisnigh* the General of *Brandenburg*, stormed *Gartz*; and he of *Saxonia*, the Fort of *Varnemont* neer *Rostock*; where he lost his life.

Now, who would believe, that the *Swedes*, being forsaken in apparence, by all the States of *Germany*, driven back to the *Baltick sea*; beaten in many Encounters; defpoiled of the Isle of *Usedom*, and many other, with considerable losse; should ever have been able to rise any more? But General *Hatzfelds* ticknesse made them take courage; though General *Bredan* defeated them, and made them start back again into their Islands. And yet all this was not able to hinder them from afflicting *Germany* yet more, and that with more confusion, then it had been before. The feaver required yet greater blood-lettings, which made this Body, once so puissant, and formidable, grow faint, and languish. Let us accompany them, to the banck of the *Danub*, and to the Gates of *Ratisbone*.

Bannier having received from *Sweden*, a supply of eight thousand men, and ruined *Gartz*, passed the *Elbe*, in the Dutchy of *Luneburgh*; which might have been hindred by the Princes of that Houle, had they not taken newtralitie, and confirmed the good opinion of them at *Venice*. But he marched into *Misnia*, where he found great facility every where, and very little aversion any where, so strong was the zeal of Religion even yet, amongst those people.

It was to much purpose, to prohibit the *Germans* from taking part with the *Swedes*, under paine of being declared *Traytors* to their Countrey; for the *Swedes* a-
the hatred they carried to the *Catholicks*, their inclination to the *Swedes*, gaine in *Misnia*, and Bohemi-
and the desire to plunder, made them slight the ruine of the Empire; but it was chiefly in *Saxony* 1639, that they declared th. ir sence, concerning the
Peace of *Prague*.

Bannier went into *Bohemia*; *Torstenzon*, into *Lusacia*, and *Stalhans*; into *Silesia*; and God knows, into what condition they put that Country, where they found more friends, then the Imperialists did, in *Pomerania*. He defeated General *Marizini* neer *Chemnitz*, and incamped before *Prague*, where he also defeated General *Hofkirk*.

All the world was amazed at this progres, which was against all appa- *Beats the Im-*
rence, and all expectation; and which cost so much blood, so much desolation, *pealists*,
and so many inflagratio.nis, throughout all *Saxonia*, and even to the very
Gates of *Prague*. Fortune had again turned her back, upon the Imperialists,
who changed their Commander. For, the *Archduke Leopold* was declared
Generalissimo, or Chiet-General, and *Piccolomini* his Lieutenant. Many
encounters hapned, in which the *Swedes* had almost still the better, and Fortune accompanied them even to the last, according to the assurance which
was given *Bannier*, by a certain Peasant, who was become his Prophet.

He marched into Thuringe 1640. to joyn with the Weymarians, Haffians, French, and Luneburghians, who returned to his Party. The Imperialists encamped themselves neer Salfeldt, and the Swedes over against them; so that there was no other separation between them, then that of the little River Sale, from whence as the French writers affirm, *The famous Salick Law*, derives its name, and Origen. The businesse pasted on both sides, with some small Skermishes, and with looking upon one another. In fine, the Swedes departed, and took their way towards Brunswick; and the Imperialists theirs, towards Haffia, where they carried themselves no better, then the others had done in Bohemia. But the Duke of Weymar tuos the Lawrel winneth the Rheyne; therefore let us retire that way.

C H A P. VIII.

The Duke of Weymar repasse the Rheyne, and besieges Rhiafeldt. John de Werdt beaten, and taken prisoner. The Duke of Rohans death. Duke Benards many Victories, he takes Brisack : his death.

Since we have carried on the progresse of the Swedes, to the year 1640. Let us see what the French, and Weymarians do for their part. Indeed, after General Gallaso departed, the Burgundians were alwayes much affested, and their constance wraher brought misfortune upon them, then diverted it from them. They refused to admit of Garrisons from him, and the Lorianers were not able to defend them: so that they were beaten neer Besanton, and that Victory opened that way for the Weymarians again into Germany, who, with certain Barks which they found, passed the Rheyne, made many Forts, and a Bridge, to keep the River at their devision. John de Werdt, having notice of it, omitted not to come and charge them, and made them turne their backs, so that he quickly got possession of the said Forts, and Bridge; delivered his Masters, this second time, from the fear which was given them, by the Duke of Weymar, in those parts; and then, sent his Troops into Winter quarters.

However the Duke of Weymar were much astonished at his losse, yet did not he loose his courage. For it is in the crosses of Fortune, that great men shew vertue, and testifie that they are never able to despair of good successse. He repassed the Rheyne, took Lanfenburgh, and besieged Rheinfels, in the moneth of March, 1638.

John de Werdt, knowing the importance of this place, marched with all speed; attacked the Enemy; raised the Siege; beat some Foot; and took two Field-pieces. But this Victory, having cast the Imperilites into a kind of dull security; and the said Duke having gotten to himself the Duke of Rohan with five Regiments; he came, and charged them so happily, that he routed them, and took John de Werdt, and the Duke of Savelly (who afterwards made his escape) prisoners; besides Enkefort, Sperventer, and many other Officers, together with sixty Standards, and Couloirs. This was a great blow; for it brake open all the bars of the Rheyne, and John de Werdt, with Enkefort, was sent to Paris to witness it, and was lodged at Bois de Vincennes; where all the world flocked to see so renowned a Souldier; in such sort, as had he been an Emperour, there could not have been more crowding.

A damageable loss to the House of Austria. This defeat was the cause of great trouble to the House of Austria; as the losse

The Burgundians ill treated.

The Waymarians in Alsatia beaten.

Repasse the Rheyne, 1638. and besiege.

John de Werdt defeated, and taken prisoner, is sent to Paris.

A damageable loss to the House of Austria.

loss of Alsacia, and the taking of Brisack: but upon the other side, it brought no lesse joy to France; specially, to such as were tyed to the interests of that great Cardinal, the main mover of this low world.

The Duke of Rohan, being growne old under the burthen, and toyle, of ^{The Duke of} Arms, dyed of his wounds. He was newly come back from the ^{Rohan's death,} *Kalekine*, where he had atchived new Lawrel, which he besprinkled with blood, in this last battail. Rhinfelde yeelded; Rotweil followed; Erburgh made a shew of detence, but the Gouvernour quickly flasched.

Duke Bernard marched to Brisack: the Imperialists victualled the Town; but the magazine being spoyled by fire, they were constrained to lend other Provisions, which happily arrived, but Fortune smiled upon them, to deceive them! For they were furiously attacked; which they sustained with advantage; and the fight was stubborn, the Generals being both old Souldiers; but the inconstant Goddes forsook them; and so their Army of twelve thousand men was utterly defeated. The besieged had patience, till another was raised: wherewith Lamboy made such a happy assault, that he got possession of a Fort neer the Bridge; but not being soon enough seconded, he was forced to quitt it again. The Duke of Lorrain, who took to heart the preservation of this place, had no better luck then the Imperialists. General Goetz, being suspected of having too much temporized, was made prisoner; And Reinaker the Gouvernour, after having combated a desperate famin, was compelled to surrender, (with a huge magazine, and much riches) he said Town of Brisack, the very pillow, upon which the House of Austria reposeth, and the best key of the Empire.

If this Victory were glorious to France, it was so much the more dammaginge to her Enemies; and Duke Bernard, to take off all impediments from the French in Germany, fell in upon the Free County of Burgundy, which he so quell'd with Sieges, Encounters, Picories, or Robberies, that he reduced in almost all, under obedience to them, by whose power he had subdited after the Battail of Montlingen. He did also as much in Lorraine; and it looked as if fortune would never abandon him.

The King in the mean while, invited him to Paris, under pretext to thank him for so many Victories obtained; but he chose rather to stay at Brisack, which was his heart, the center of all his prætentions, and the inestimable Pearl of all his conquests. His refusall, though coloured with some reason, pleased not the Cardinals palat, who desir'd to assure himself of that Gate, whatsoever it cost him. *In masters of State, interest is only observed; and all other affections pass not beyond civility.*

This brave Prince wanted no judgment, and knew well of what importance this place was, and therefore had no mind to give it the French: but he had to do with a man, who was more cunning then himself. In fine, he fel sick, and after having made his Will, died, in the flower of his age, in the midst of his Victories, and of his Army. Some Germans published, hat he

Falls sick and dies.

This Prince was delended from the Electoral House of Saxony; which, dignity was taken from his Praedecessors by Charles the fifth, and transferred upon them, who have, and do possesse it ever since; upon which account, he was always an enemy to the house of Austria, even to the very last gasp of his breath. After the King of Sweden, no Prince was more lamented, by all the Protestants, then he; and indeed, without lying, he was one of the most valiant, and prosperous Captains of this Age,

The King sent forthwith, a hundred thousand Dublons, to pay the Army, and keep it in his service; and the Duke of Longauville went out of Burgundy, to command it, who left the Germans the possession of Brisack. Let us leave

them

them to untwist their jealousies, and make a turne through *Germany* to see what passes in *Westphalia*, since it is all in trouble again. Our right way thither, is by *Hannaw*, a strong Town neer *Frankfurt*; which, being well seated, and considerable, was in the hands of the Earle of *Ramsey* a Scotch Coronel, who commanded there like a petty Tyrant, without sparing any; yea not so much as the Count himselfe, who was Lord of the Place. But this domination of his proved short; for as good a Souldier as he was, he found himselfe attacked upon a faire occasion, and taken in it, though he left not his small Empire, but with his life. The Count of *Dillingburgh* was chiefe of this Enterprize, and of all the Associates who had interest in it.

Hannaw taken.
Paterbone by the Swedes, &c.
Meppen by the Imperialists.

The *Hassians*, upon the other side, took *Paterborne* by force, and the Baron of *Velleen*, the strong Town of *Meppen*, by an enterprise upon the Prince *Palatin*. His Army was defeated by *Harsfeldt*, neer *Lengow*; and Prince *Robert*, his brother taken prisoner, and carried to *Vienna*. Which blow made him returne to the *Hague*, and confess, that Fortune was not yet weary of afflicting his Family; and let us go the same way with him; let us be gone I say, out of this poor Empire, all tottered by a Tyrannical war, to see another better disciplined. Indeed, if Evils grow worse, Prodigies went also multiplying; and Christian vertues being ecclipsed, gave way to all sorts of impieties, horours, blasphemies, and sacrileges.

C H A P. IX.

Breda renders it selfe to the Prince of Orange. Venlo, and Ruremund, to the Cardinal Infanto. Landrecies taken. The French beaten from before St. Omers, and Fontarriby. The Queen-mother goes into England; returns to Colein, and dyes. The defeate before Theonville; and that of the Hollanders, before Callò. The ruine of the Spanish Armada, or Navy. The revols of the Normans.

Allbeit, that these two unfruitful Fields, and these huge Armies on both sides, made more noise, then effect, as it ordinarily falls out; yet could not the *Popes* exhortations dispose the Soveraigne Heads, ever the sooner to a good peace: but that they would needs begin again the yeare following, 1637.

Breda besieged, and taken.

The Prince of *Orange*, having affronted the *Spaniards*, with his Fleet, went unforeseen, and unexpectedly, to besiege *Breda*, which, in eleven weks space he took; and *Charnasse* the French Embassador was killed there, with a Musker bullet.

The Spaniards defeated before Leucate.

This year was happy for *France*, by the defeate of the *Spaniards* before *Leucate*, a strong place in the County of *Rossillion*. (which was both beleaguered, and succoured on *Michaelmasse Eve*, by the Duke of *Alvin*;) and by reprise, or retaking, of the Isles *St. Margaret*, and *St. Honorat* (which had been held by the *Spaniards* two years) by the brave Count of *Harcourt*, with but a handful of men. *Landrecies*, a most strong Town in the County of *Hennawlt*, was taken by the Marshal of *Chastillon*, after a Siege of six weeks, and many other small, and untenable places, followed it. *Capell* was also retaken; and *Davilliers*, having sustained some assaults, yeilded to the Count of *Soissons*.

The

The *Cardinal Infante*, not being able to succour *Breda*, marched towards the *Maze*; took with small trouble, *Venlo*, *Ruremund*, and a great *Magenta* appointed for *Mastricht*; which was of much advantage to him, and in some measure, recompenced so many losses; and had not the Enterprize so excellently begun upon *Rhinbergh* failed by the cowardise of the Enterprisers, all would have remained equal enough: For the *Spaniards* had cast bridges of bulrushes into the *Motes*, without being discovered, the selfe same evening that the rejoicing was made for the taking of *Breda*; upon which having passed, and made themselves Masters of some *Bastions*, they fell into the Town it selfe; but the Souldiers of the Garrison, tumultuarly, and suddenly taking arms, put them to a retreat; and the Horse, seeing the Gate open, durst not enter; and so the Town got a fine escape.

The next year 1638, Fortune returned to the *Spaniards*. For the *French* laid Siege before *St. Omers*, a strong, and well munitioned Place, situated upon a little River, which empties it selfe into the Sea neer *Graveling*: but, having lost the Fort neer the *Bar*, and a great Convoy, they were compelled to rise, with great losse; which was mollified by the birth of the *Dolphin*, the fifth of September; the joy whereof was universal; and the Queen, after a marriage of three and twenty years sterility, manifested an admirable exception to that Rule, which sayes, that the *Spanish* Ladies beare no children, after they are four and thirty years old. But it is true, that this blessed fecundity was sent by the Divine Providence, for the good of *France*.

Two dayes after this, the *French* were beaten from *Fontaraby*, and their Army defeated; which misfortune hapned (as it is beleev'd) by the Prince of *Condé* bad correspondence, with the Duke de la *Valerie*; and the losse of this victory obscured the lustre of that which they got at *Sea*; as their taking of *Kewy*, a place considerable enough, softened a little, the wound received before *St. Omers*. *Casseler* was also retaken, and the Gouvernor, together with all the Captains, beheaded, for notwithstanding so much as one assault, and expecting the succour, which was already neer the Town.

When Fortune laughs too much, she ordinarily carries venom in her笑e; which the *Hollanders* experienced this year. For, they craftily got into *Flan-ders*, took two little Forts; and besieged that of *St. Mary*, where they were so well intrenched, that had they kept that Station, they had gone neer to make *Amwerp* quickly change her Master. But they were so briskly, and frequently attacked by the *Spaniards*, that they grew faint-hearted, and endeavoured to retorne by flight, the same way they came, but were almost all taken prisoners; and all their Artillery and Shallops fell into the Enemies hands: There were of them more smothered in the marshes, then killed in the fight; and Count *William* had very much adoe to save him selfe, with a few more in his company.

The prisoners had the same treatment, which the *Spaniards* had received, who were taken in the *Sallops*, in the year 1631. Nor was the Prince of *Orange* himselfe much happier before *Gudders*, though he retired with lesse losse, and trouble.

These alternative victories, and these great Changes of Fortune, (constant in her inconstance) ought to have made the Princes remember, that being Christians, they were bound to lay aside their animosities; but they were so fleshed upon one another, that they aspired to nothing lesse then peace, and took nothing more to heart, then the utter ruine of each other. Their thirst was not yet quenched with humane blood, nor their heat diminisht, by reposing all the Winter.

The *Queen-Mother* departed from *Brussels*, passed through *Holland*, where she was received with respect enough in all the Towns (but principally, at *Amsterdam*, where that illustrious Magistracy performed the ho-

And the Spa-niards Venlo, & Ruremund.

St. Omers be-sieged, the birth of the Dolphin; the fifth of Sep-tember, 1638.

The French beaten before Fontaraby.

And the Hol-landers before Callid.

The Queen-Mother arrives in Holland, goes into England, comes back to Colein. Her death.

nours of the Republick) and then embarked for *England*, where she was embraced by her Son in Law, and her Daughter, with honour, and sense of tendernesse, and joy.

There was a report, that it was she, who counsellest the match of the Prince of *Orange*, with the eldest Daughter of *England*; and the *English* imputed the first seeds, of the divisions, and wars of their Kingdom, to her; as if this unfortunate Princess, had every where carried ill luck in her company, like some contagious sickness. But seditious persons are glad, to cast the fault, and guilt of their ill intentions, upon such as are not beloved by the ignorant people; nor is there any more vicious, and corrupt Soul, than that of a detractor. She repassed by *Zeland*, to *Colois*; and seeing, that he, whom she had raised so high, slighted her disasters, stood fast in favour, and in the entire administration of the affairs of the Kingdom, she fell sick, and after having pardoned all her enemies, dyed.

This great Queen, Mother to so many Kings, being overwhelmed with maladies, and old age, left this mortal habitation, and taught us thereby, that there is no lust, and stedfast felicity, in this pilgrimage. She had most wisely governed the Kingdom of *France*, during the Kings minority, and elevated to the highest degree of honour, him, who rendered her most miserable afterwards. If the little ones are trodden under foot; the Great ones are also precipitated, and tumbled down headlong, from the highest honours, and dignities, into the abyse of calamities; to the end that every one may resent the disasters of this constantly deplorable Age.

The French beaten before Theonville.

The Season being proper, the Armies were led again into the Field, and Fortune shared the Victories. The Army of *Campagne*, under the command of Monsieur de Fenquieres, went to besiege *Theonville*, where it was quite defeated by Piccolomini, and Beck, who presented himselfe before *Mouzon*; but the Duke of *Chastillon*, having recollected the fragments thereof, and joyned them with his Troops (for Fenquieres was dead of his wound) made him change his route, and follow the Infanto's order, to come to the relief of *Hasdin*, which was furiously attacked by Marshal de la Meilleraye, and most excellently defended by the Garrison. Though yet at length, the Gouvernour having sustained many assaults, and spent all his powder; and seeing, on the other side, the Assaulitants animated by the Kings presence, was faine to yeild it upon a good composition, 1638. It was beleived, that had he been able to hold it out, two dayes, and two assaults more, the Siege would have been raised; but Piccolomini came too late; and the Ambuscado which he had laid for the King in his retурne from the Field, was discovered too soone.

Hasdin rendred to the French, 1638.

The Prince of *Conde* seized upon the strong place of *Sales*, in the County of *Rossillion*, which was quickly afterwards retaken by Marquis *Spinola*; and the King of *Spain*, who often sent forces into the Low-Countries, found himselfe quickly in a condition, to draw some from thence, into *Spain*.

This very year, Prince *Cassimir*, now King of *Poland*, going into *Spain* to be Vice-Roy of *Portugal*, was beaten by a tempest, into a Port of *Provence*; where being stayed prisoner, and conducted to *Paris*, he was detained a very long time there, and not enlarged, till after many reiterated Embassyles from the King, and Common-wealth of *Poland*.

Charles Prince *Palarin*, having in *England* received the news of Duke *Berxards* decease; and conferred with the King, and the Spanish Embassadour there; departed secretly, and passed through *France*, to winnethe favour of that Orphan-Army, and take possession of *Brisack*: but he was discovered at *Moellins* in the district of *Barbon*, and carried prisoner to the *Bois de Vincennes*.

The Duke of *Lorraine* fought very unhappily, against Monsieur du *Hallier*; saw

saw himself quickly stripped of the rest of his States, and his poor subjects very ill treated. The distressed *Burgundians* had also their share of the mischiefs of war, and sufficient cause, to repent themselves of having refused the Troops offered them by *Galasso*.

We will finish this year, with the huge victory, which the *Hollanders* got *The Spanish* of the great *Spanish Armada* or *Navie*, upon the Coast of *England*, which was *Fleet beaten in the Doways, 1639.*

CHAP. X.

The revolt of Catalonia, and Portugal. The taking of Arras.

The Spaniards beaten beaten before Cazal. The Hollanders beaten before Hulst.

The Houle of *Austria* was not enough afflicted yet, by so many losses, and so many Plots, and Treasons; but she must be yet more tormented by other disaters, and rebellions. *Spain*, was indeed within her fingers breadth of destruction, by the revolts, which are yet in durance, and which, it was believed, would make her loose the *Low-Countries*, and her States in *Italy*. But, as a great Oak, agitated by the windes, resists strongly, and tailes it self up against them; just so does this House, which men labour in vain, to overthrow. For there are too many Allycs to maintain her. It is in the deepest misfortunes, that she shewes least apprehension; and in the most imminent dangers, that she makes her valour known.

This year of 1640, was almost fatal to her, by the defection of *Catalunia*, *Portugal*, and part of the *Indies*; the loss of *Arras*, and the unhappy success of her Arms in *Italy*, besides the approach of the *Swedish* war, to the bank of the *Dyngub*. Let us take notice in due order, as much as brevity will permit us, of the motives of these stirres.

King *Philip* the fourth, (who now reignes in *Spain*) being a milde Prince, and a little more addicted to his pleasures, than the state of his affaires required, left the administration thereof to the Count of *Olivares*, who (as changes grow not without a cause) rendred himself odious, to almost all his Majestys Subjects; yea, and complaints came of him, even from the *Low-Countries* themselves: besides, that the Grandees, who ordinarily pry upon all occasions to get themselves rid of a potent Minister; so well fomented the grievances of the people, that they brought them to open revolt, upon these pretexts.

He had great forces, of *Spaniards*, and *Wallons* in *Catalunia*, ordered to guard that Province, against the invasion of the *French*. But Rule, and Discipline was not so exactly kept, but that the licentiousnes of the souldiers, made the Inhabitants murmur; who suddenly rising up in Arms, slew their Guests, and bear such as cause to revenge the sedition: Yea, upon Corpus Christi day it self, they cruelly murdered their Gouvernor, *With a mutinous people, there is nothing sacred, nor morer then there is reason*. The King was not able to stop this torrent by mildness, and clemency; and so since the Sliue was broken, the waier must be let run. For the very Bishops, and Priests the Allycs, were plain Incendiaries; and *Don Joseph of Margarita*, with some other great persons, made them substraet them selves from the obedience of their Prince, to embrace the protection of *France*.

A certain great Politician of this Age, discoursing one day upon this matter, said, that the *Catalunian* took Armes for their Priviledges, and to be succoured by a Nation, which made profession of observing none at all. The Marshall of *Schoonbergh*, desirous to advantage himself by this occasion, offered them his forces, and obliged them to send their Deputies to the King, to conclude a Treaty.

Fortune was not lesse adverse to the *Spaniards* in *Italy*, where the Marquis of *Legarez* had besieged *Cassal*, a fatall place to them, and an unhappy siege, for this third time. For the brave Count of *Harcourt*, brother to the Duke *d'Elbeuf*, and of the generous blood of the *Guisards*, (who had done that Kingdom so many services) hastened thither, with a lesse and weaker Army,

*The revolt of
the Cataluni-
ans, 1640.*

my; attacked them, in their Trenches, and after two several repulses, fell *The Spaniards* on again, killed above four thousand men, put in as much relief as he would; beaten before and forced this so provident and cautious Nation, to raise the siege. Caxia.

Let no body say now, *That the French are not valiant, but in the first fury, in the victory of which they are more than men, and in continuance, less than women.* For, this glorious action being conducted by one of the most strenuous men of his Time, descended from a House which hath alwayes swarmed with brave Captains, and others; declares the contrary. They know how to fight, and when they are broken, to rally, and carry away the victory.

After this miracle, he wrought yet another, which could not be done, but by a Saint full of merits, and it was this. He besieged *Turin*, where Prince *Hyperbole. *Thomas*, Uncle to the Duke, whom he would dispossess, commanded. The The Count of Marquis of *Leganex* attacked him, and pierced through his Lines, but the soldiers which were entered, could not get out again; in such sort, as that all their victuals being consumed, they were forced to submit to an enemy, who was weaker then themselves. Which glorious exploits of his, redrested that State,

when it was going to ruine; made him admired, and reputed by all men for one of the best Captains in the world, and the *French* Nation for brave soldiers. Wherefore the Cardinal could do no less, then cherish such a Warrior, and so by consequence, he honoured him with his Alliance.

Their victory obtained in the Low-Countries was not of less consequence, nor less famous for the difficulties, which they encountered therein. The Marshalls of *Chavans*, *Chairillon*, and *Meillieray*, made a shew of going to besiege *Marienburg*, (where two German Canoneers set the powder on fire) but suddenly wheeled about towards *Arras*, the Capitall City of that Country; and forthwith began to intrench themselves before it. An Enter-and yeilded, *Arras besieged* prize, of no less audacity, then generosity; but Fortune helps such as these, 1540. as it despairs them, who are fearful.

The Cardinal *Infans*, the Duke of *Lorraine*, and six Generals more, with an Army of thirty thousand men, went to visit them, with intention to make them sorry for their temerity. Wherefore they pitched their Camp upon Mount *Saint Eloy*, neat the way where the Provisions were to pass: so that the Beliegers were in worse condition, then the Besieged; for all the small Convoyes were beaten, and a pound of bread was worth forty *Solls, and *Pence.

Upon notice given, that the great Convoy was almost ready, the Duke of *Lorraine* went, and ruined above a thousand Wagons, at the very Gates of *Doullens*, and returned victorious to the Camp. The *Spaniards* were very busie in consultation, about what good resolution they were to take. The great Convoy advanced, and *La Meillieray* went to meet it, with fifteen thousand men, *The Infans* being advised by some, to make a firm stand, and fight it (though it were guarded with above twenty thousand men) chole rather, to attack a quarter, which, had it been done two hours sooner, as it was concluded, the Town had undoubtedly been succoured. However, they succeeded pretty well, and were already become Masters of a Fort, but the bickering happened in a part, from whence they were repulsed, with great slaughter, and at the same instant, arrived the Convoy, which dulled the heat of the *Spaniards*, and the desire in the Belieged to make any further defences; and shewed besides, that the most considerate, and advised, are often deceived, and that the greatest wits incurre the foulst errors. Temerity surmounted prudence, and the Proverb, which was written upon the Town-Gate, proved false.

Quand les François prendront Arras,
Les Souris prendront les Chats.

When the French shall Arras take,
The Mouse the Cat her prey shall make.

The revolt of
the Portuguese,
1640.

Jealousies, and distrusts, made the Spaniards lose so faire an occasion, to whom the losse of this strong place is imputed, not indeed, without occasion: yea, and many have believed, that this accident animated the Portuguses, to revolt, and shake off the Castilian yoke.

They elevated to the Throne Duke John of Braganza, without any blood-shed at all, which deserves admiration, and whereof we will speak hereafter. This year of 1640, made the Arms of France triumph, and produced the revolts which we have now described.

The Infante was a little more happy against the Hollanders, for the Prince of Orange, desiring to repaire the affront received at Callé, and aiming at Antwerp, sent Count Henry Casimir, and the Marquis of Hauerive, to attack the Forts, which were upon the approaches of Hulst; one whereof called Nassau, was taken by Hauerive, but Count Henry had no good issue, by the fault of his spyes; and therefore resolving to die, or gain honour, he went, and assaulted the Fort of Saint Johnstone, where he was repulsed, with the losse of his own life, and many of his louldiers, and was lamented by all.

The Prince went the third time before Guelders, and being able to effect nothing, retyred again to the Hague.

So great a bulk of victories together, accumulated France with joy, and the Cardinals life, with glory, who was not yet free from danger, in regard of the many enemies, his Ministray had acquired him.

The birth of the
Duke of Anicū,
1640.

It was not enough to have a *Dolphin*; for the Queen to augment the joy, Duke of Anicū, was delivered the twenty one of September, of a second Son, called the Duke of Anon.

We left the Imperialists in Hassia, who separated themselves, some one way, and some another, to seek their winter quarters, as the Swedes also did; but because they are redoubtable, in the rigour of the cold, (as being accustomed to it) Banner made his Troops march, at the beginning of December, in the deep snow, faced about towards the upward Palatinate, and presented himself before Ratisbone, where the Emperour held the Diet. Some bold adventurers passed the Ice, and made great booty in Bavaria; but others payd the score soundly for them.

Piccolomini was not asleep, but being advertised by his Spyes, of the posture of the Swedes; he invelte General Flang, and sent him prisoner, with above three thousand men, to Ratisbone; and pursued Banner, who retyred with confusion enough, as farre as Magdeburgh, in the month of April, 1641. who being seized upon by a burning feaver, died the tenth of May, as Halberstadt, and his Body was carried to Stockholm.

His death.
1641.

His Elogies.

He was a valiant souldier, and mote happy, after the death of his King, then before Bohemia, and chiefly Saxon, felt the effects of his cruelty, which was covered with the title of vengeance. He redressed the Swedish affaires in Germany, after the Peace; and Forstenton his Successour, made them glorious.

The Swedish, and Weymarian Armies being joyned together, and fearing lest the Imperialists should succour Wolfenbottlo, which was belieged by the Dukes of Brunswick; they all marched, and incamped themselves before the said Town, where we will leave them wasting and consuming, in expectation of the success of the Siege.

CHAP. XI.

The prudence of the Cardinal Duke. The Duke of Lorraine goes to Paris, and why? The Count of Soissons, the Duke of Guise, and Bouillon retire to Sedan. The fight with Lamboy. The Marshal of Chatillon. The taking of Aire. The Cardinal Infante retires to Brussels : his death.

Good Mariners very often foresee a great Storme, in a great Calme. In high prosperity, we must apprehend some misfortunes, which being previled, will be lesse able to hurt, by meanes of the preventive remedies, which may be procured.

This potent Minister, during the time of good success, had his eyes upon the Poupe of that vast Vessel, the government whereof he had in his hands, thereby to observe which way the Tempest might chance to come. He easily discovered by the discontentment of some certaine Princes, a kinde of fog, which by condensinge, might caule a furious blast. *It is not sufficient, to know what passes, but to foresee also what is to come.* Wherefore he secretly caused the Duke of Lorraine's pulse to be felt, and laboured to untie him from the interest of Spain, by rendering him his States. The Duke, who had so often experimented his pranks, and who never had any other then good thoughts for France (and never changed them, till he saw, that they endeavoured to deprive him of his Duchy) listened to the overtures made him; received the Promises, which were sent him sign'd to Brussels, for his entie re-establishment; and thereupon departed towatds Paris, where he was received with much honour (more then a hundred and fifty Coaches going to meet him) and the King expressed great kindnesse, and benevolence to him. They would make him weare to the Treaty, and yet they would keep *Nancy*, for a pledge of his promise. So that, the poor Prince, perceiving the Cardinals jugglings, and the aversion of the Courtiers; dissembled some affronts, and endeavoured to withdraw himselfe thence, to returne into Lorraine. For, they would needs ingage him against the Spaniards, which he neither could, nor would do. The Cardinal, conceiving that he would not be able to do any harme, nor finde any credit, in the Council of Spain, suffered him to go. A piece of cunning, whereby he had couzened many.

In the mean time, the discontented Princes contracted forces at Sedan, with whom the Duke of Lorraine, (having already gotten a small body of an Army on foot) refuled to joyne, but kept his word with the King: But seeing, that La Motte, and some other small Places, were not restored him, and that he was but scoffed at by them; at length, full of generous resentiment, and zeal of revenge, he cast himselfe again into the interest of Spain, with intention to remaine therin, till a General Peace.

Why would they needs retaine *Nancy*? What assurance could he have, of the restitution? And what hope, or apparence of constraining so great a Monarch to render it to him, if he were untyed from the Spaniards? If, when he was re-established, he should not keep his word (whereof yet there was no doubt at all) the King had but too much means, with the forces in Germany, and France, to make him repeat himselfe of any such light Change. No, no; had it not been for the full restitution of his Country, he would not have gone from Brussels; and had they performed what they promised him, he would have lived in peace, and quiet, with his Subjects. But such

The Duke of Lorraine gets into France.

The discontented Princes at Sedan.

as penetrated into this Ministers desigues, saw well enough, that they would never render it him, because they intended to adde to *France*, such other Conquests as they had already made, and hoped to make, in *Germany*. Those Writers, who flattered the *Cardinal*, and accused the Duke of levity; either did not, or would not, know the bottome of the businesse, and had a minde, to make men believe, that a Prince ought to want resentment, and interest, when they break their word with him: in order whereunto, I could produce the example of some others, if it might be done without offence.

Ayre besieged, and taken.

As soon as the season permitted, the King of *France* put a strong Army into the Field, under the command of Marshal *de la Meillieraye*, who took some small places (as the *Istres*) and laid Siege to *Ayre*, a strong Town in the Province of *Artoise*; but the strength thereof, served for nothing, but to kindle the generous courage of the *French*, who, notwithstanding all the defences both within, and without, took it in lesse then two moneths 1641.

The Princes discontented, and why?

He sent also another Army, under the couduict of *Monsieur de Chatillon*, to watch the desigues of the Princes; of whose discontentments, and the grounds thereof, it is necessary to speak.

The Count of *Soissons*, a Prince of the Blood, having received an affront at the Siege of *Corbie*, and many other at the Court, too sensible to be endured; removed himselfe, and retired to *Sedan*; where the Duke of *Guise* came to him; and all complaining of the *Cardinal's* unjust Ministry, and of the oppression of the Kingdom; they published a *Manifist*, containing their complaints, and the subject for which they took Arms, which was for the peace of *Europe*, and the expulSION of him, who fomented the War.

They make Alliance with the House of Austria, Beat the Duke of Chatillon, and the Count of Soissons.

They made an *Alliance*, with the *Emperour*, and the *Cardinal Infante*, and joyned their forces with those of General *Lamboy*. In fine, there grew a Battle, wherein the brave Count of *Soissons*, against the advice of all the Great ones, would needs ingage; and the Duke of *Chatillon* lost it, and was pursued as farre as *Rebol*. This Victory was bought, by the death of this brave Lord; brought small profit, to the Vanquishers, but much more to him, who was vanquished. For, if he had lived, he would have raised more then halfe *France*. The King left the Frontier of *Flanders*, but the *Cardinal* would not leave him; and so being followed by a gallant Army, which shouldered that which was before *Ayre*, they marched towards *Sedan*. The *Infante* lost no time; for whilst the King was letting his Minister on work, to make the Duke of *Bouillon* abandon the Party, by promising him mountaines of Gold; he besieged the Beliegers, who not having leasure to raise their Trenches, retired into the Town, which they had gotten but few dayes before.

Melo makes Ayre.

Lamboy arrived with his Troops; and the *Infante*, not being well in health, left the charge of the Army to *Don Franciso da Melo*, and retired himselfe to *Brussels*. *La Meillieraye*, hoping for no relief, saved his small Army, but could not save the Town, nor his Artillery, which were yeilded in the middle of Winter. The discontentment of the Princes, caused this losse; and stopped the course of Victory for that Field. There is always some obſtacle in the carree of affairs; and the water it ſelfe which bears the Vefel, giveth it ſame retardment.

The Duke of *Bouillon* made his peace, and put his truff in a map, who never pardoned: for the more dead, the fewer enemies: but he repented himſelfe of it, before much time was paſt. His Uncle the Prince of *Orange*, laboured for this reconciliation, and with much more ardour, for his deliverance, as we shall shortly ſhew.

The Cardinal Infante's death.

The *Infante*, being arrived at *Brussels*, gave now and then ſome likelihood of recovery; but God had otherwife diſpoſed of him, into whole hands.

hands he very piously rendred his Soule ; and the people being in much confusion were ready to knock the *Spaniſh* Phyſitians in the head, for having let him too much, and too often, blood. He was a most beautiful Prince of body, and yet more, of minde ; the delight of the *Low-Countries*, which he left in extreme regre for his departure. He was suspected of having intended to render himselfe absolute Master of those parts, and to make an Alliance of marriage, either with *France*, or with the Prince of *Orange* ; and yet this ſuspicion taking root in *Spain*, was the cause of shortning his dayes. God knows what it was ; but the leaſt jealousies of State are irremitible offences. *Jupiter will not have the Giants come up to his Throne*. These distrusts, or rather, theſe chimera's, having no foundation, or ground in reaſon, diſappeared, and vaniſhed, before they were borne.

The Count of *Saissons* being killed (very likely by treachery) the Infante dead, and the Duke of *Bouillon* reconciled ; our great Cardinal was delivered from a huge feare ; and therefore he armed potently, to continue his ambitious Enterprizes againſt the Houle of *Austria* ; but all in vaine ; for *she will not fall* (ſaid a certain great perſon) *but with ruine of the Romane Catholick Church*, or at leaſt, it will not be, during his life. True it is, that he persecuted her with all extremity, and without intermission, and did her more hurt alone, than all her enemies together. He undermined her in her foundations, and endeavoured, both by his own writings, and those of his Hielelings, to perſuade the World, that ſhe was full of Hypocriſy, and not truly Catholick. *A lye which laſtſ four and twenty hours, makes great operation* ; and wounds are not cured, without ſcarrs. He made her be painted, with an immense ambition ; the reaſons whereof our Subject commands us to pick ouer, before we paſſe any further.

Cardinal Richelieu will overthrew the Houle of Austria.

CHAP. XII.

Whether the Houle of Austria aspire to the universal Monarchy ; and whether the reaſons of ſuch as accuse her thereof, be ſufficient, or no. Why France retains Lorraine.

AMONGſt all the Nations, which combat the Houle of *Austria* at this time, none does it with greater animosity then *France* : indirectly, by favouring her enemies, and ſuccouring them with men, and money ; and directly, by open war, which was declared in the year 1635. Nay the ſame yet, other Armes, which are not a little dangerous, and which inſenſibly ſcar, prize ſuch, as have no other intereſt in their quarrels, then that of Religious and Justice. For ſhe, labours to perſuade all Potentates, that this Houle will not relinquish the deſigns ſhe hath taken, to ascend to an Universal Monarchy ; and to make the Catholicks believe, that her zeal which ſeems to burne ſo hotly, is but a painted fire. But, let us examine theſe two laſt points, which ſtrik ſo much in the braine of the World, and cauſe ſo many evils, and miſeries, as where with this laſt Age is ſo unmercifully torne ; for the obely finding of the truthe whereof, we will anſwer theſe arguments of a certaine moderate writer.

First I find nothing *Ferdinand of Grafton*, any ſubiect at all to believe, that he had a mind to ſtand an universal Monarchy, becauſe he diſcovered ſome certain Islands in *America*, For his life was too full of veſtigations, diſputes, and jalousies, cast upon him by his Sonne-in-Law, and *Don Gansalvo*, to give him leave

The arguments of ſuch as ſay that the Houle of Austria aspires to the Monarchy.





to think of a designe so ful of chimera's as this. For we must secure what we have, from peril, before we seek more.

Charles the fifth, is the principal object of his propositions, and over whom he labours to triumph. But I stay not upon words; I come to effects, which make us judge of unknown causes: The advantage which Fortune gave this said *Charles*, upon *Francis* his Competitor for the Empire, made him obtain the Renunciation of the *Fiefs*, or hereditary Titles, which the said *Francis* had, upon some Provinces in the *Low-Countries*; though the restitution of the Duchy of *Burgundy*, the patrimony of his Grand-Mother *Mary*, of *Valois*, did not follow his promise.

The many victories he got in *Italy*, *Germany*, and *Barbary*, crowned his head, and more glorified his memory, then amplified his States. He bought the Sovereignty of *Utrecht*, and the Duchy of *Gelders*. That of *Milan* was carryed by Arms, and juridically disputed. Had he aspired to the universal Monarchy, he would not certainly have been diverted, by some small crosses of Fortune; but, on the other side, being some moneths elder than *Henry*, the Great was, when he prepared himself to give his Enemies a furious shake, this great Monarch, (invincible to all but himself) stripped himself of a, to choose a privat life.

His Sonne *Philip*, found by the Wars of the *Don-Coumri*, that his life would be too short to see the termination of them; and as for his meddling with those of *France*, the effects thereof have declared, that it was more through passion of Religion, then to acquire the possession of that Kingdom; yetels by losing the hope of getting the whole, we're voluntarily induced to render the parts, we have gained.

If the said House, being considered all together, had had this designe, she would have endeavoured to retain the conquests which she made in the North, which upon occasion, would have opened her the passage to other. Besides that, she hath always restored such States as she hath purchased by quarrels, both in *Italy*, and elsewhere; in such sort, as that I see not by what means, and in how many Ages, she would be able to reach to this pretended Monarchy.

But, upon what Branch of this Family, shall this Monarchy be placed? Upon that of *Germany*? The Emperor *Charles*, could not endure to see (according to the report of that learned writer) the Imperial Crown upon his brothers head, because he would rather have had it, upon his Sonnes; and the *Germans* will not see it upon that of a *Spaniard*.

How then, shall these instruments be tuned? I conclude, that she hath been pleasd to act by Interest only, to uphold her self, and not to hunt after this chymicall, Monarchy.

The Emperours which have been since, have manifested no excess of ambition; and *Philip* the third made no stir at all. So that it must be either *Ferdinand* the second, or *Philip* the fourth. Let us examin the grounds, which may give these jealousies, and authorize thise opinions.

The said *Ferdinand* the second, had War with the *Bohemians*, and the Prince *Palatin*, every one knows for what. He would have the three Episcopall Townes, had he not right to them? The Victories he got in *Low-Saxonia*, moved him to restore, and re-established his Authority there; was he out of reason? He to demanded, as Sovereign Judge, the Ecclesiastical Lands, and Goods, according to the tenour of the contract at *Passau*; was he ill-grounded? The *Lutherans* themselves will not say so. Shall we therefore suffer this House to swallow up all? Now it is, that we must have recourse to the interests, which every body ought to have in commendation, and not stray from the path of Justice.

As for Hypocrisie, whereof he accuses them of this Family, by comparing their piety to the colours of the Rain-bow, which are but deceipts and illusions; it is acalumnie, which confutes it self, and a malice convinced by the testimonies of the *Lutherans*, who have frequented the Imperiall Court, and have wished, that all the Courts of the Protestant Princes were regulated like that. Indeed, he words which he uses, to cure (as he sayes) the mindes of such as are preoccupied by error, are not strong enough, to make them passe for good, even in his own opinion. For, a *may be* cannot form a determinate truth, of future things.

A calumny convinced.

Yet it is not my intention, to approve all the actions of this House, and defend her ends; and much lesse, to deliver the Bordering Princes, from the fear which they may have, of her greatness; by the refutation of those arguments; but only treely, and plainly to lay open the justice of her Arms, and the strong necessity of her interests, to maintain her self, against so many enemies. I combat no Sovereign Family, but reverence them all, without exception, and preoccupation. I only demonstrate the practices, cheateries, and effects of ambition, together with those of self-advantage, which render whole Provinces desert, and breed general calamities.

In the Treaty of peace at *Münster*, we shall discover the intentions of all the Princes, without abusing our selves any more, with the words of intercited Clerks. But we must first consider, why *France*, which hath always restored to the Dukes of *Savoy* such of their States, as she hath seazed upon by arms; yet now yet so obstinately retaineth *Lorrain*, as she also did, the three Bishopricks? I answer, that she hath done the former, to avoide giving jealousie to the Princes of *Italy*, whose good correspondence she holds necessary for her, so to maintain her interests there. But, she will not let *Lorrain* go, in regard of her conquests made in *Germany*, and because the Princes of that Country, being divided into Parties, are not sourgent for the restitution of the loises of their Neighbours, as those others are.

Why France will keep Lorrain.

France calls the Princes of the Houle of *Austria*, and all such as are tyed to her interests, her Enemies; and in regard that this irreconcilable hater is not very ancient, we shall quickly finde out the source thereof.

During the *English* Warrs in *France*, the *Spaniards* being then great friends, and Allies with *France*, always succoured her; and there were some Lords of that Nation, who possessed great Charges in the said Warrs. Yea in that memorable assembly of *Arras*, where, to the confusion of the *English*, the Peace was made betwixt the King, and the Duke of *Burgundy*; a certain *Spanish* Knight, in a contention of honour, took the *White Cross*, without giving any other reason for it, then that it was a signe of Amity. But now, the said Houle being annexed to *Spain*, the first spark of division sprung up in *Italy*; the second, and the greatest, was about the Imperiall Crown, and jealousie of State, which lasted til the death of *Henry* the second; and was awakened again under *Henry* the third, by the counsell of the *Huguenots*, and his brother the Duke of *Alençon*, suddenly made Duke of *Brabant*. *Philip* the second of *Spain*, did likewise for him, by severing the Heads of the *League*, to the diminution of his Authoritie, and the *Huguenot* Party. *Henry* the fourth took his revenge, advanced the hater, always contraried, opposed, and laboured to weaken this power, which gave him jealousy. And then it was, that not only the *Huguenots*, but the *Catholicks* also, began to hate that Nation: Nor did the *Spaniards* remain their debtors therein: In such sort, as the hater of the people is informed by that of State. But this kings death stopped the turther of those partie-
lies; & that double marriage seemed quite to stille them: It in vain, for these two proud Nations (the most potent of Christendom) have many pretensions upon each other, and cannot endure any preminencie at all. In so much as that when the one makes any progresse, the other endeavours to stop it: besides

*The causes of
between France
and Spain.*

1522. 2d. 1523. 2d.

*To 1522. 2d.
1523. 2d.
1524. 2d.
1525. 2d.*

sides, the same Ministers of State spurred on by ambition, and desire to raise their Families, have from time to time, kindled these suspitions, which have hatched these fatal wars, to the destruction of all Europe.

The one of these Houses styles her selfe *most Christian*, and yet meddles not much with the busynesse of Religion; for she ordinarily attracts the *Reformates* to her interests, who are enemies to the Pope, and by consequence to the other House, which suffers not their Doctrine in her Dominions.

The other is termed *Catholick*, and abandons not the interests of Religion, no more then she doth her own, unless it be by force proceeding from the necessity of State-affaires, through some new conjuncture, as we shall see in the sequell of this work.

Lewis the thirteenth shocked this House, with so much authority, and power, and procured her so many Enemies, that she had very much adoe to keep her self up: in such sort, as that great *Cardinal*, the *Angel-Guardian of France*, by his puissant Allyances, begat an opinion in the Soules of many Politicians, that he sought the Universal Monarchy. In effect, by this great Conquerours means, he hoped to overthrow the Emperour, and had already devoured the possession of the *Low-Countries*, by the help of the *Hollanders*. But *man purposeth, and God disposes*.

But let us withdraw our selves out of this Labyrinth, since we have already gon round about it; and if we enter into it, we have not a sufficient thread of Politick knowledge, to get out, wherefore, let us untangle our selves (I say) from a matter, which is understood, only by them of the Cabinet, and go rowze up the sluggish Protestants near that *Banch*, or *Darum*, by advertizing them of the approach of the Imperialists.

C E A P. XIII.

Piccolomini raises the Siege of Wolfenbottel, with loss.

Torstenson comes from Sweden, with a supply. Lamboy besieged, and taken. The progress of the Swedes in Silesia. The Imperialists defeated before Leipzick, who after having punished the slacknesse of the Soldiers, recalled themselves, and raised the Siege of Friburgh. The battle of Honcourt. The explosion of Mons. le Grand's dead. Catalonia. Mons. le Grand's death. The Cardinals death. An hundred thousand Frenchmen Epitome of his life.

The Siege of Wolfenbottel.

VEV left all the Protestants forces, with the Duke of Brunswick, before the strong Town of *Wolfenbottel*, which they laboured to reduce to their obedience, by means of a certain *Dam*, or *Banch*, wherewith they stopped a brook, which watered the said Town; and the water was already grown so high, that the Inhabitants were fain to forsake the lower parts of their houses.

Piccolomini, knowing the importance of the place, and the affront he should do this great Army, if he constrained it to retire from thence; advanced with his Troops, entered into the Town, and commanded some Regiments, to attack them who garded the said *Dam*. The combat was furious; but the Scare, and advantage of the Protestants, put the *Catholicks* to a retreat, with the loss of about two thousand men.

And the loss of the Imperialists who besiege him.

This

This frightened him not at all; but he took another way, and surprised some Towns from whence they received their provissions, which made them resolve to abandon the Siege, and march off; though first they peirced the Dike, and the impetuosity of the water did as much hurt to Brunswick by flowing, as the detention thereof had been little profitable before; for of this water, it is, that they brew that good beer called *Mum*, which is so much esteemed through all *Low-Saxony*, and chiefly in *Holland*.

The Armies divided themselves, as they had done the year before; the Swedes expected *Gaperall Torstenson*, who was come from *Sweden* with seven thousand men; to whom *Cornixmarch*, and *Sialbans* being joyned, they all advanced towards *Silesia*, the Imperialists towards *Bohemia*, and the *Wymarians*, to the *Rheyn*, whether we will accompany them, to see the Bridge of Boats which they made to passe the River near *Wesel*.

The Confederated States had not yet forgotten the *Cavalcada*, or Inroad of *Papenheims*, and the favour he found in the Diocese of *Colein*. It is most dangerous, to offend such as can revenge themselves, when they please.

Lamboy was in the laid Country, and his Regiments being distributed amongst the Villages, were defeated one after another, for want of good Guard, upon Saint *Anthony's* day, 1642. and in one of the Villages, which was dedicated to the said Saint, bore his name, and acknowledged him for Patron, or Defender, the General himself was taken prisoner, and carried together with many others, to the *Bous de Vincennes*, to vilit *John de Werdt*, and tell him, that it was time, to go and make head, against the *Wymarians*. This Army being utterly cut off, the victorious enemy made great booty in those parts. The Count of *Guebriant*, for having behaved himself so well, merited and received the Marshals staffe; took many small Towns, as *Oeding*, *Nuits*, *Campen*, and other, and was supplyed by some Regimens of *Bri-
tany*, which stayed not long in that Country.

Lamboy be-
aten and taken;
the 17. of Ja-
nuary, 1642.

The *Swedes*, under their new General, performed exploits of no leſſe re-nowne. For, in *May* they took *Glogow* by force; and in *June*, *Snowdow*; af-ter having beaten the Imperial Troops, commanded by *Duko Francis Albers*, who died of his wounds; and finally, in *July*, *Olmitz*, the Head Town of *Moravia*. These sensible losſes were followed by one of more note.

*And the Impe-
rialists in Silesia.
Olmitz surpri-
sed.*

The Arch-Duke *Leopold*, together with *Piccolomini* marched into the Field to stop this progreſſe. *Torſenson* passed into *Misnia*, and besieged *Leipick*: The Imperialists charged him, and *Piccolomini*, who com-manded the Right Wing, brake through the Left; but his men falling forth-with to plunder, the laid *Swedes* rallied, and attacked their enemies so sharply, that they slighted the Arch-Dukes command, refiſhed to fight, and through cowardice mixed with treachery, began all to run. So that the *Swedes* had a good bargain of it, for there were found above six thouſand men, who never ſhot *Piftoll*, nor *Musket*. The Arch-Duke retyred with ex-treme displeasure into *Bohemia*, and *Piccolomini* was full of conuiction, and ſpight, to ſee ſo much perfidy, and the loſe of ſo fair a Game.

*The defeat of
the Imperialists
near Leipick
the 2. of No-
vember, 1642.*

After this Battail, which was fought the ſecond of November, 1642. the *Swedes* ſhowed themſelves before *Leipick*, which forthwith submitted to them; and in *January* following, before *Fribburgh*, which ſustained the ſiege for two months, to the great amazement of all *Saxony*, and *Piccolomini*, after having chaffiled ſome Regimens in *Bohemia*, and redreſſed his Army, ſuccoured it, and ſo wiped off the affruar, which the base dafhardlincs of his ſouldiers had made him receive. Which done, he took his leave of the Emperor, and the Elector of *Saxony*, who feasted him, and did him great ho-nours, for this advantageous exploit. But he, being loath to hazard his reputation among ſome of Arns, to forgetfull of their duty, came back to *Brussels*, and put himſelf into the King of *Spaines* ſervice. The *Swedes* returned

returned to Torgow, and the Imperialists to General *Gallafo*.

The *Weymarians* domineering at their pleasure upon the *Rheyn*, *Haffeldt* was commanded to face them ; who found himself too weak ; but soon after, there happened another change. For *Don Francisco de Melo*, now Captain General for the King of *Spain*, having received some millions of money, put the soldiery in state of action, and marched from *Brussels*, the last week of Lent, 1642, forthwith took *Lent*, and the first day after the Holy-days, incamped himself before *La Bassie*, which within seventeen days after, opened him the gates, and the Garrison of above three thousand men, marched out. The Count of *Harcourt* indeavoured to succour it, but found it too perilous an enterprise : And so *Melo* went to attack the Marshall of *Guiche*, whom he utterly defeated, and made it appear, that Fortune was divided in her self.

The French beaten by Melo near Harcourt, and he came and surprised the Weymarians.

This victory layd *France* open to him, and his Van-guard, by a fine stratagem, was already entred, when the news came to the Prince of *Orange*, who was incamped at *Litoye*, that his Reer and the *Battalies*, or full Body of his Army, were neer *Maastricht*. This crafty *Spaniard* would not leave so potent forces behind him, and would also surprise the *Weymarians*, before he fell into *France*. A great Design, had it not been both prevised, and prevented by the aforesaid Prince, who made his Army march at one of the clock after mid-night, and pitched his Camp near the said *Weymarians* in such sort, as that *Melo* coming some hours too late, durst not meddle with them, and avowed that he had to do with one of the cunningest Captains in the world. But whilst these things passed, Baron *John de Werde* returned out of *France*, and shewed that he had not forgotten his Trade by the discontinuance thereof ; for, in less than two months, there were above two thousand horses sold at *Celain*, which he had taken from the enemy.

The great progress of the French in Catalonia.

Let us now pass into *Catalunia*, and see the condition of the affaires of that Country, commanded by *Monsieur de la Motte Houdanetor*, who so often beat the *Castilians*, took so many Towns, and succoured so many more, that he deserved, and had the Marshalls statut. The King and *Cardinal* went thither, and the *French* took *Salses*, *Perriman*, and all the County of *Roussillion* ; which had been formerly engaged to the Crown of *France*, but was restored by *Charles the eighth*.

Monsieur le Grand beheaded, and the Duke of Bouillon saved by whom ?

Monsieur le Grand had such an advantagious possession, of the Kings favour, at that time, that the great *Cardinal* was alarmed by it, and found himself ready to be cast out of the Saddell. For, he let the King know, how necessary a Peace would be for his kingdom, which was impoverished, and exhausted, by so many Taxes, and Warrs, and had already dispoled him to listen to an Accommodation, with the King of *Spain*. But he warped a Web, into which he so involved himself, that he was not afterwards able to put it off. For they who recommended Peace, were held for malefactors, and worthy of death. Wherefore, he was sent to *Lymis*, with *Monsieur de Thou*, where they were both beheaded : and the Duke of *Bouillon* had run the same Fortune, had he not been saved by the high, and sharp intercession of the Prince of *Orange*, and the consideration of the Town of *Sedan*. For, the said Prince had newly preserved the *Weymarian* Army, and rendered *France* a most remarkable service, whereby he could not merit less, than the safety of an innocent mans life.

The great Cardinals death.

The execution of the two young Lords aforesaid, augmented the hatred, which all the world bore this ambitious *Cardinal*, yea, and the King himself expressed some coldness to him ; which, together with so many other inconveniences, increased his sicknes, and the fourth of December, 1642, sent him to the other world, since he had troubled this enough already.

Never did any man ascend to such an immense greatness, and maintain himself

himself so well in it. His life was very like that of *Seianus*, but their deaths were different; this being natural, and that violent.

Don Alvarez de Luna rose very high, but his fall was so heavy, that it brake his neck. *Cardinal Wolsey* disposed absolutely enough of his Master, but his credit never passed the Sea, but by fits; and yet was he degraded before his death, and in hourly expectation of the Hangman.

He was born at *Paris*, of a noble extraction, was well learned, and took *A brief relation* of the Orders of Priesthood at *Rome*. It is said, that *Pope Paul the fifth*, looking him once in the face, told him, *That he would one day be the greatest cheat upon earth*. The Queen-Mother finding him a man of great wit, procured him the Bishoprick of *Lazon*, where he wrote a Book of controversies, uppon which she recommended him to the King her Son, and afterwards to the Pope, who sent him the Cardinals Cap; and the taking of *Rochel*, gave him so great an influence upon his Masters Mind, that he left him almost the totall direction of his Kingdom. He got himself thut of the Queen, and all who favoured her, cut off the *Marshall of Marlires* head, and destroyed all such as gave him any jealousie. He never pardoned such as he had offended. He was a most accomplished Politician, beloved by the most zealous Protestants, and hated by the most zealous Catholicks. He made it his task to ruine the House of *Lorrain*, by beginnig with that of *Guise*; as also that of *Austria*, by labouring to conquer the Low-Countries, so that he could not fail to be beloved, by all such as hated the Church of *Rome*.

He is accused of having embroyled *England*, to the end that for interest of State, it might not hinder his feazing upon *Flanders*. For an *English* Embassadour imputes to him the destruction of his King, by most unjust, and maligne practices; and of setting all *Europe* by the eares in generall. But he cannot be deprived of the praise, of having done the Kingdom of *France* superlative services, though it were with the huge oppression of the poor people. A *Polish Waywode* of great age, and experience, desired to outhe the laid Cardinal, to see what end he would have. As he had done many people a great deale of hurt, so was he always in perpetual apprehension, and fear, nor was there ever Tyrant, who lived in greater disquiet then he. A great Volume might be made, of the observations of his life, which being wholly miserable, was sustainted but by a blast of ambition. In fine, whilst he was thinking to triumph over *Europe*, his infirmities and troubles redoubled upon him, till they made his soule go out of his wretched Body; His death was lamented by few, and such as had either feared him, or fled from his persecution, returned into *France*, not to put on mourning, but to give God thanks, and repose themselves of their Charges, and Estates,

C H A P. XIV.

*The death of Lewis the Just. The Battel of Rocroy.
The Battel of Dudling. The Swedes enter into Holstein.*

The same Play was still acted, under different names. For, they who had so much longed for great *Gustaves* death, for the establishment of the Emperours Affaires; were all amazed to see his Generalls accompanied by the same prosperity, as if they had been destinatated to consummate the begun-work. Upon the other side, many Princes, and Townes, openly favoured them; in such such sort, as the Emperours affaires weakened so fast to mens sight, that they began to despair of his redresse. And so, it was held for certain, that that Great *Cardinalis* death, would cause a huge alteration in *France*, and give the *Spaniards* the prize, but it happened quite otherwise; for the *French* defeated all their forces before *Rocroy*. Let us therefore confess, that it is the Almighty, who governs all, changes, destroys, subverts, and augments States, both when, and how he pleases; and that for the bringing of this Great *All* to an end, he permits the Destruction to be Universall, and the Confusion Generall.

Lewis the Just, being arrived at his good City of *Paris*, quite altered with the toyle and trouble of his long journey, and extremely sad, and melancholy, began by little and little, to lose his health; and finding himselfe decaying, employed the small strength he had left, upon the care of his soul, and the quiet of his Kingdom. He declared the Queen, Regent, or Governess of his Soune the King; recommended *Cardinal Mazarin* to her, and then rendred up his spirit to God.

This Prince alwayes loved Justice, and was carried to warre, more by the ambition of his Minister, then any motive of his own; and consequently, would have been glad to see a Peace made (which he much instanced) before his decease. He destroyed the *Huguenot* Party, which gave jealousie, and obscured his Majestie, after which, he assisted the Duke of *Never*, in his succession to the Ducthy of *Mantua*; seized upon *Lorrain*, made an Alliance with the King of *Sweden*, and all the Protestants, against the Emperour: and waged warre, both against him, and the King of *Spain*, under the pretexts which we have already recounted.

The Battail of Rocroy glorius to the French.

Don Francisco de Melo went to besiege *Rocroy*, 1643, with a most gallant Army; but having declared the Duke of *Albuquerque* a young Portuguese Lord, Generall of the Horse, he so much offended the Officers thereto, that when the *French* came, they would not do their duty, but forthwith began to run; so that all the Foot was defeated by the Duke of *Angoulen*, now Prince of *Conde*. This victory was very great, (in which General *Gassion* gave a high character of himself) and was the cause of the taking of *Tournay*. And *Melo* was so much discredited, that the King was constrained to call him away, and give the government to the Marquis of *Castel-rodrigo*, who kept it till the Arch-Duke *Leopold* arrived.

The successse of the Armies was various, and if one Party lost a Battail, the Allies got another; so that there could not fail to come a totall ruine.

The *Weymarians*, reinforced by the *French* Troops, conducted by four Marshalls, threatened to go take up their winter quarters in *Bavaria*. The Duke of *Lorrain*, who had taken the direction of the Forces of the Catholick League; intended to stop their course, crosse their design, and destroy them by



CARDINAL MAZARINE :

R. Gaywood fecit

P. Stent excudit

1800
1801
1802
1803
1804

1805
1806

by a remarkable defeat. *John de Werds*, accompanied by General *Mercy*, went with the Spanish Cavalry, to spy them; and so they took a resolution to attack them the next day; which they did with so much felicity, that they rowed one quarter, after another, and took the four Marshals prisoners, with more than four hundred Officers, and about six thousand Soldiers, without counting the pillage, and Baggage. And this victory saved Bavaria from that flood, for that time, and gave the French trouble, to raise another Army, under the same name, though with a new General; for the Marshal of *Guebriana* was killed the day before the fight.

*The battle of
Durling glori-
ous to the Im-
perialists 1643.*

These were two of the most memorable Battles of our Age; the one whereof hapned in the moneth of *May*, and in the beginning of the raigne of *Lewis the fourteenth*, given-by God, by the conduct of the young Duke of *Angouen*; and the other, towards the end of *November*, under that of the Duke of *Lorrain*; and they may be compared to those of *Lippeck*, and *Nottingham*.

After this glorious Victory, the French treated with him, but without any fruit at all. For, he had been once at *Paris*, to be jeered, and he would return thither no more, but with forces to take his revenge. Wherefore he marched back to the *Low-Countries*, took *Falkenstein*, a strong place, in his way, and left the command of the brave Army to *Francis, Baron of Mercy*, who, after having taken *Rosweil*, went and besieged *Uerling*, a place of importance upon the *Lack*, seized upon before by Stratagem, for want of good *Gard*; but it yielded now upon composition, for want of *Vichuals*, lower moneths after.

In the mean time, the Garrison of *Hobenpiet* murmed for want of pay; and whilst the disorder lasted, there was found a certain Merchant, who offered about lower hundred thousand *Riccaunders*; but General *Erlach* by his care, brake this bargain, and punished five or six of the Authors of the sedition.

General *Mercy* having fayled to retake *Hobenpiet* by treaty, left it block'd up by five Ports, and went to attack *Friburgh*, and *Briagaco*; whiche we will leave him, till the valiant Duke of *Angouen* came, and dislodged sum, and see in what terms the *Swedes* are.

We laid, that General *Forstenson*, having been compelled to raise the Siege from before *Friburgh*, marched, and planted himself upon the *Elbe*. General *Coupiemarck* slept not in the interim, but skiped up and down, to and fro, with so much speed, and activity, that he always surprized his Enemies, and never returned without booty. *Cracke* was sent into *Pomerania*, to make a diversion; but he had not the wit to raise the Siege of *Dornitz*, nor resist *Connixmark*, though enough, to ruin *Poland*. *Torben von Wettin* went into *Hannavia*, where he beat *Bucham*, and came back into *Mecklenburg*.

At the beginning of December, he entered *Holstein* with so much promptitude, that he was seen passe before *Hamburg*, when he was thought to be upon or the Proiect of *Bremen*.

At that lame time, came news, that *Graf von Horn* was entered into *Scania*, with an Army of twelve thousand men, whereat all the world was amazed, and men began to believe, that the Imperialists would grow to respite, by this new War. But it proved quite contrary, for they made no profit of it at all, and the *Swedes* march'd out, to carry the tressour to the very Gates of *Vienna*. Let us speak a little of the pretexts of this expedition, since the *Danes* themselves were ignorant of the cause, which could not well be found; but in the General Maxime, that the *French*, and *Weymarians* were beaten, and the *Swedes* gone out of *Germany*, so they had them selves in a fresh quarter; so that the Imperialists had fine sport, and did wonder.

*The Swedes enter into Hol-
stein, 1643.*

C H A P. XV.

Of the Warre of Denmarck, with all the circumstances thereof.

Never did Fortune more undertake the Swedish Interest, than in this War; and never was good King Christian in more danger of being stripped of his States, then in this perilous conjuncture. It is laid, that that great Astrologer *Ticho Brabe* had foretold him, that he should be driven out of his Kingdome; that he should depart with a staffe in his hand, and that this immutable fate should befall him, in the moneth of *January*, in the year 1644. I know not, whether this report be true; but sure I am, that the prediction was false; though yet, there were once very great apparence, and probability, that it would come to pass. For, had the *Swedes* been able to snap the Ships and Barks, which were in a certain haven of that Province, as their designe was to do; they would easily have entred into the Isle of *Funen*, and craftily rendred themselves masters of the whole Kingdom, at unawares, and without striking stroake. But the most premeditated Enterprizes, are sometimes hindred, and overthrown, by a meer matter of nothing: for the Soule of great designes, is silence; and he who knows not how to keep that, will never bring any thing to good effect. The *Swedes* layled not of themselves; but God only, made them fail.

*The war of the
Swedes, against
the Danes.*

And why.

The King was stricken with as much amazement at the first notice of this invasion, as if a thunderbolt had fallen upon his head; and writing to his Resident at the *Hague*, he commanded him to tell the *Sates Generall*, that this irruption seemed so strange to him, that he would rather have believed, that the Sky would fall, then that he should see the *Swedes* enter into his dominions. But what could move the *Swedes* to begin a new War, having so great a one already in *Germany's* and knowing, that this latter endangered the losse of all their conquests, yea, of their very Kingdom it self? For, the reasons, which they alledged, of the stopping, and visiting some of their ships, are neither valid, nor sufficient; and therefore we will shew another.

The King of Denmark always willed to see an end of that destructive war; and consequently, caused not to sollicite the Parties to assemble themselves, for the remedy of those mischiefs; yea and he offered himself for Arbitrator of the controversie. The *Swedes* consented thereto; and the Emperour, being much troubled at this too long, and too bloody dance, very freely condescended, and accepted him for Judge. *Munster* was chosen for the dispuce, and the Embassadors were invited thither. The King sent his; and wrought so far with the Emperour, that he withdrew his Garrison from *Wolzenbottel*, and rendred it to the Duke of *Lunchburgh*. This gave the *Swedes* jealousy, as imagining, that the King was more affected to the Emperour, then to them; and that he would infallibly make them let go their prize. In such sort as that, in stead of sending their Embassadors to *Munster*, they sent their Armies into his territories; as also Commission into *Holland*, to hire Ships, and taile Sea-men, whereof that little Province is the Nursery.

*The Swedes oc-
cupate Utraland.*

Torstenson advanced into *Hoffland*; and his Cavalrie being almost all dismounted, by the continual march he made, was quickly remounted in that good country. He surprised *Kiel*, whilst the Marchants, and Gentry were assembled there; took away the money, passed on further, and seized, with facility enough, upon *Inland*.

This

JAHO

The King provided the small Isle of *Fune*; intrenched the approaches, and made all take arms, who were able to bear them; so that *Torstenson* was repulsed with losse, as often as he offered to passe. In the interim, the King applyed all his thoughts to the Sea; prepared a little Fleet, and went with it before *Goremburg*; and having given charge to make a greater, he distributed Patents for the raising of men; and dispatched his Embassadors towards the Emperour, to implore his assistance, in a farre greater danger, then that of the year 1628. He complained of this invasion, to all Neighbours, Friends, and Allies; and informed them, that they made war upon him in full peace, and without having denounced it before.

The *Swedes* in the meane while, got ground in their Enemies Country; and *Coximmark* subjugated the Arch-Bishoprick of *Bremen*, which belonged to the King, when he was Prince: so that the good old King had but two Islands left; namely, *Zeland*, and *Fune*. They having obtained leave to hire Vessels in *Holland*, sent for a Fleet thence, under the orders of Admiral *Martin Ties*: The King attacked him with so much resolution, that he forced him to retire into a Port.

All the World wondered, at the report of this Kings Expeditions; who, being about sixty seven years old, was not startled at all, to see many brave Lords fall on every side of him, by Canon, and Musket shot, but breathing all blood, cheered up his Souldiers, and Mariners, to stand stoutly to it. Nor was there need of any other exhortations, then his example; and whosoever could have lost his courage by seeing him act, would have deserved to loose his life. He left the Seas to command the Land Army, after having attacked the *Swedish* Fleet himselfe in person, with so much magnanimity, that after a long resistance, it was constrained to retreat with full saile, to the Haven of *Kiel*; where the passage was so stopped up by the *Danish* Navy that, in humane appearance, it was in danger, to fall into their hands.

The war in *Holstein* was waged by *Skernithes*; and *Torstenson* had made himselfe master of the strong place, called *Christianpys*; so that there were no more then two more of importance, left for the King; to wit, *Gluckstar*, and *Cremp*, which much hurt the *Swedes* by surprises.

In fine, *Gallazzo* arrived at *Oldebo*, entered *Hamburg*, and *Lubbeck*, and began to treat with the King, about a League Offensive, and Defensive; against the common enemy.

Monsieur de la Tailleurie, the Embassador of *France*, went into *Denmark*, under pretence of being a Mediator; but in effect to quall the House of *Austria's* Negotiation. The Politicks displayed all the subtillity they had, to serve their Masters in this conjuncture; however those of *Vienna* had as bad an issue here, as they had in *Poland*, when they counselled war, with a very fine shew of well doing, in the year, 1635.

The *Dunkerekers*, being considerable at Sea, offered to maintain at their own charge, a Fleet of a hundred Ships, and Frigots; as well to defend the Sound, as to offend, in all the Ports of *Sweden*; and that the King might only keep the said Streight, with his own, and forty of their Ships against all Saett as should come from *Holland*. To which League he much inclined, as finding himselfe strong enough to attack *Gastave Horne*; and the Imperialists able, with some forces, to stop *Torstenson's* passage, who could neither assault any more places, nor hold those he had taken, if he were compelled to put himselfe into a posture of defence.

The Embassadors of *France* and *Holland*, represented to him, the danger there was for him to involve himselfe in such an Alliance, not forgetting the old argument, that that formidable *House*, which was in her decline, and had alwayes aspired to the Universal Monarchy; fought no other occasion to set herselfe up again, and make his Kingdom the seat of the war.

The Arch-Bishoprick of Bremen
men.

The courage and valour of King Christian.

Gallazzo comes to succour him.

Who offered a League.

Which the other
Embossadours
binder.

They promised him, to mediate an honourable, and advantagious peace for him ; threatened him, if he engaged himself so deeply ; and said aloud ; that they should finde themselves obliged to follow their own interests, and succour their Allyes ; yea, and they skared the States of the Kingdom, by using the same language to them ; and weakened in fine, the Imperial Party, which had bad luck, both in Camp, and Court.

Gall. so suspen-
ded.

During these Transactions, the *Swedish* Fleet escaped without any damage, and got into the maine. The King beheaded his Admiral *Galle*, for not having well kept the passage, and marched into *Scania*, with a brave Army of sixteen thousand men, almost all *German*s, intending to give *Horn* Battel. But *La Tuillerie* seeing the Party unequal, ran betwixt the two Armies, and with his Rhetorick, stopped the Order which was ready to be given, promising the King mountaines of Gold ; and so both Hosts retired ; and the Imperial Forces suffered *Torstenson* to passe before them, and return into *Germany*, without stirring at all. But *Gallo* followed him, who, when he might have hindered him from marching out, or compelled him to fight upon disadvantage, in the Dutchy of *Holstein* ; committed a fault just like that of the Admiral of *Denmark* ; whereupon he was held by some, for a Traitor, and as if he had been corrupted by the *Swedes* ; and such as defended him, made use of a common argument, to wit, that he had no Order to hazard his Army. But the most probable judgement is, that he was commanded, not to advance, unless the League were first concluded, upon the same terms that it was between the *French*, and the *Swedes* ; which it was conceived that the *Danes* could not refuse, in regard that the Emperor came to extinguish the fire amongst them, whilst he left it burning at home ; and for that, being leagued together, they might restore things to the same state wherein they were, before the warre, especially, since the interest of that kingdom apart, seemed to require it, thereby to lessen, and abate the *Swedish* potentie.

King Christian
deceived.

These reasons were strong, and inclined the King to the match, but he was not absolute ; and so the *Duskerkers* came not : the Imperialists returned, and left the businels to be manngaged by the *Danes* themselves, who were sufficiently penitent, when they heard, that their Fleet was beaten by the *Swedes*, to wit, six as fair, and stately ships, as could be made, taken, and two fired. And then the Treaty of peace went slowly, and feebly on, and *La Tuillerie* was not so hot as before : For much of that which was granted before, was now taken off, and the King, being of a different sense, from the States, reproached them, with the disorder of the kingdom, and told them, that they were the cause of the ill successe of affairs.

The *Swedes* promised themselves no lesse, than the Conquest of the whole kingdom, since the principal strength thereof (which consisted in the ships) was very much maimed. But the Kings vnuer overpowring all his misfortunes, he reassembled his whole Fleet before *Copenhagen*, to preserve the Isle of *Zeland* ; made the Peasants work upon the approaches ; and placed a good Guard, to hinder ther the Descent or Dilembarkeament of the *Swedes* there, which they were every minut projecting.

The Fleet of
Holland before
Copenhagen.

The *Hollanders*, who have as much care of their interest, as any Prince, or Common-wealth in Christendome, and who could not suffer the *Swedes* to be so puissant, without betraying them ; and being moreover satisfied, for some affronts, which they pretended to have been done them, as well in the *Sound*, as elsewhere ; and moved to compassion (if there be any in matter of State) by the troubles which this old Prince endured ; sent a Fleet, under the conduct of Admiral *Witteson*, who anchored before *Copenhagen*, and landed the Embassadours of the said Common-wealth. The King, conceiving this said Fleet to be come to assist his enemies, was ready to defend himself,

self; but the Embassadours moved him to a Peace, and resumed the hear, which *La Tuillerie* had left. But the *Swedes*, hoping to grow Masters of the whole kingdom, and thereby continue the War in *Germany* the better, would not hearken to it; till seeing the said Embassadours so much in earnest, and interests they suffered themselves willingly to be induced to it.

In fine, the Peace was concluded to the advantage of the *Danes*, who renounced some Islands, gave up some good Holds; and King *Christian*, being restored to rest and quiet, died like a very good Christian, some time after, having reigned above fifty years.

He manifested by his death, that the Prophecie was false, and that Astrologers, are men, who very often abuse themselves, by abusing others. There was nothing remarkable in this war by land, for the *Danes*, but the generous resistance of the Garrison of *Renshurg*, which constrained the *Swedes* to quit that long Siege; and the Enterprise of *Betmerfond*, which illud happily for them.

CHAP. XVI.

Galasso retires out of Holstein. Is ruined by Torstenson neare Magdeburgh. The Battell of Lankewits. The exploits of the French in Alsatia, under the conduct of the Duke of Anguicen. The taking of Philipsburgh.

Posterity will not be able to comprehend, how the *Swedes* could make warre, in so many parts of the world, and from whence they got so many men; because though the Kingdom of *Sweden* be very great, yet it is very desert, and dispeopled; in such sort, as that in all their warres, there never came sixty thousand men from thence, by the confession of one of the Grandees of that nation it self? I answer, that two Reasons furnished them with so many, and so strong Armies. The former, that almost all the Protestants leagued themselves with them, like the Ivie to the tree; and most of them believed, that in the ruine of the *Swedes*, was included that of all the *Lutherans*. And the latter, because Fortune being favourable to them, favour turned also towards them; principally, in regard of plunder. It is most certain, that in *Horn's Army*, there were many women, in the habit of men; who, like so many *Amazons*, performed the actions of brave souldiers; so much was the courage of this generous Nation inflamed by prosperity. But let us go seek the Armies again.

Galasso pitched his Camp near *Magdeburgh*, and *Torstenson*, a little above *Galasso ruined him*; who so much ruined him by famin rather then by skirmishes; that he returned with very few men into *Bohemia*, and his Charge (whereof he had very ill acquitted himself) was taken from him. *Coninxmarck*, one of the most prosperous, and dexterous Captains of this Age, and another *Papenheim* in the *Swedish Party*; after having defeated General *Enkefart*, returned into the Bishoprick of *Bremen*, took *Staden*, *Baxtchardt*, and all the Country, whilst *Torstenson* marched into *Bohemia*.

Who could have believed, but that after so great successe as accompanied the *Bavarians*, and the departure of *Torstenson*, with the chief forces; the Imperiallites would have every where redrested affaires? We must confess what we cannot deny, which is, that God clearly shewes his power, by the disposal

The Battel of Jankow.

*Unhappy for
the Imperialists
the 6. of March,
1645.*

dispersal of several Governments. For it was in vain, that they blocked up Olmitz in Moravia, took Wadow in Silesia, and made Ragosky some resistance. However they put their Army on foot, under the Orders of the Generals *Gass, Hasfeldt, and other brave Officers*, to whom *John de Werdt*, joyned with four thousand men. In brief, a Battail was given, which was a long time ambiguous, victory inclining sometimes to one side, and sometimes to another. General *Gottz* was slain in the beginning; and *John de Werdt* made so close an impression, that he forced the *Swedes* to retire in confusion. The Imperialists, thinking the Day was theirs, ~~were~~ themselves, according to their custom, upon the Baggage, where General *Forsstens* wife was, who letting them alone awhile, fell upon them at length with his reserve and put them all to flight. He surprized them loaded with booty, charged them off their horses, easily routed them, and went fighting with them above four Leagues long. This was a most sensible defeat to the Imperial Party, for it left Bohemia as a prey, and opened the passage into Moravia, and the Emperour's Hereditary lands, as far as the *Danub*. There were about three thousand killed upon the place, four thousand prisoners, together with the Generals *Hasfeldt, Mercy, Broy, Zaradeske*, and six or seven Colonels. This Battail fell out, upon the six of March 1645. near *Jankow*; which caused the Emperour to retyre to *Prague*, and expose his kingdom to the Conquerours; made the siege be raised from before *Olmitz*, and brought the enemy, even to the Gates of *Vienna*; in such sort, as there was nothing but the River betwixt them. A strange thing, and a prodigious felicity. Fortune constantly continued victories to divers Generals; and every one thought, that the Emperour was lost, if the *Swedes* chanced to pass the *Danub*.

This Nation, which was little known in the fourteenth age, was now become so puissant, that she thought, by the help of her Allies to stumble that formidable house which is composed of so many other.

The Roman Emperour was almost destroyed by the *Goths, Visigots, and Vandals*, who came from the North; and those Writers wrong the *Swedes*, who say, that they came not out of their Country, it being too sterill to feed so many people. However, it is not my design to refute that opinion, which refutes it self; but I remain within the limits of that war, and in great amazement, to see the *Swedes*, at one, and the same time, at the Gates of *Vienna*, *Copenhagen*, and *Bremen*, every where tredding down their Enemies.

Baron *John de Werdt*, who was wronfully blamed for not well manning his advantage through over much rashness, met with some *Weymarian Regiments*, the fifteenth of *May*, and sacrificed almost fifteen hundred of them, to the souls of such as were slain in the Battel of *Jankow*, from which he got off with as much temerity, as felicity; but his Party was more afflicted, by the losse of two hundred men, then his enemies were by that of six hundred. I should never have done, if I should particularize upon so many takings of Towns; so many surprizes, and encounters; so many Provinces grown desert, and so much poverty, by continuall invasions: but it suffices me to note the Fields, and Battails. And to the end that we may not go astray, in the constant victories of the *Swedes*; we will return to the *French Weymarians*.

The defeat of *Duisling* seemed to have annihilated all that Body, and buried the memory of that illustrious Prince *Bernard of Weymar*. His Troops were ill enough handled, after his death, by the *Bavarians*, towards the *Rheyn*; but they had their revenge upon the bank of the same River, against *Limbay*. This last blood-letting, made them become *French*, and had nothing left of *Girouans*, but the mere name. A politick prank to preserve the *unity* of the Nation. The Duke of *Angulen*, a most Martiall Prince,

Prince, went to succour the Marshall of *Turenne* in *Aisne*.

The Baron of *Mercy* besieged *Friburgh*, 1644, and after the taking thereof, seemed to threaten *Brisack*. The French *Weymarians* passed the *Rheyn*, and endeavoured to draw the *Bavarians* to a Combat; but they countenanced themselves with repulsing their ardour, by a moderate defence. The French lost an infinity of men, at the attack of some certain Forts, and constrained their enemies rather to abandon their advantage, with the loss of four pieces of Canon, then to engage in a general Decision, against the express Commandement of their Master, who would not expose his States, to the temerity of a Nation, which wanted neither people, nor intelligence, nor prudence. This said attack deserved to be published, in regard that the Generals themselves affirmed, that they had never been at a Feast of this kind, where there was greater effusion of blood, with more obstinacy, without defining the difference: And indeed the onset was made, by the boldest Nation of the world, and which more despises danger, than all others.

The magnanimous Duke of *Anguier*, being joyned with the Marshall of *Turenne*, resolved to storm a Fort; but he was fain to retyre with los. The day following, the Assault was begun again upon the other, with so much fury, that the report thereof cannot be heard without trembling. Yea, the sky it self, being quite absconded with clouds, at such a slaughter, shed so many tears in the afternoon, that it dulled the ardour of the Babes of *Mars*, and made them retyre into their Quarters, leaving the ground quite covered with dead corps. The last attack was so horrible, and the bloodshed so great, that one would have said, that they had a design to kill all, and perish like *Barbarians*, not like Christians. A massacre worthy of this present Age, A detestable slaughter, to winne one Fort, and a morcell of ground.

The French, who were much superior to the *Bavarians* in Cavalry, having refreshed their Infantry, and not being able to draw them into the plain Field, departed from thence, leaving the ground strewed with dead bodies. Never was death seen so much braved by two contrary Parties, with more courage and resolution, and lesse fear, than in these reiterated Encounters. It was not for Religion, but for Rule. Oh great God, how comes it with a soft pace, but how hard, and heavy are thy blowes, when thou strikest?

The conflict of some *Lorrain* Regiments near the *Rheyn*, with Collonel *Teste de Corbeau* (in English Crowe-head) by whom they were surprized, and at first worsted, till they were seconded by one of the Counts of *Nassau*, was glorious to them, but with lesse slaughter. For the victorious *Hessians* were constrained to fly, and acknowledge, that they who go about to catch, are very often the first caught.

The *Bavarians* marched into the Dutchy of *Wirsenberg*, and the French being reinforced towards the *Rheyn*, where they seized by incredible successe, upon *Philipsburgh*, for want, either of sufficient Garrison, or sufficient resolution; and afterwards, upon *Spiers*, and *Menz*; made the *Flowers de luce* (pring guine) again upon the *Rheyn*, and carried the terror of the French Name, into the very heart of Germany. In fine, they returned towards *Bavaria*, and met the Electours Army, near *Norrlingen*; where the brave Baron of *Mercy*, (who was born at *Longuy*, and by his valour, and address, was ascended to this high degree) cooled their courage a little, and put them to a gentle retreat, but he being slain in the shock, and they seconded by *Giese* a *Hessian* General, they defeated some Regiments; and the *Bavarians* having been all the night in Battail, marched away the next morning, by the Electours Order, with sound of Drummes and Trumpets) sixty three Colours being carried away the day before) and left their enemies nothing, but the pride of seeing them depart, without resuming the Dance; for this retreat of theirs, gave the praise of the victory to them who stayed: and the Duke of

Angouen after having been in danger to be taken in this Combat, returned into *France*.

The Duke of Saxony takes Neutralitie. The Duke of *Saxony*, being troubled, and tired by so many disasters, demanded *Neutralitie* of the *Swedes*, and obtained it by the Emperours consent; who alone, together with the Duke of *Bavaria*, entertained the Mirths of the Revel; but his Companion danced better than he. For, had he abandoned the Party, at the persuasion of the *French*, he would not have danced much longer; and had he been willing to hazard any more, whether the *Swedes*, nor the *French* had danced so well; but he chose rather to dance sure, for fear of tripping.

Let us now withdraw our selves from the *Labyrinth of Germany*, and see in what condition the affairs of *Flanders* are; for, as for those of the Emperor, they are sufficiently afflicted, and have almost no other support, than that of the justice of their Cause; besides that so many fine actions as are performed in those parts, away from hence.

CHAP. XVII.

The deplorable state of the Low-Countries, under obedience.

The taking of a great number of strong Towns in Flanders.

After so remarkable a Victory as that of *Rocroy* (which hapned after the death of *Louis the thirteenth*) and so many losses in *Germany*, which had so pecked the *Eagle*, that there was no more apparence, or possibility left of her flying farre; after the defection of *Portugal*, and so many Battels lost in *Catalonia*; it was conceived, that the King of *Spain* would have neither power, nor will, to succour the Obedient Provinces; as having work enough at home; and that the first Field following, the *French*, and *Hollanders* would carry all; yea, that the people, being abandoned, would revolt, and to hinder a total ruine, joyne themselves with the Conquering Party. In effect, the Ecclesiasticks, and the Nobility cast their eyes already upon *France*, in regard of the Religion: and the people turned their heads towards *Holland*, for love of the Traffick; but the onely deprivation of the exercise of their Faith, made them, as it were weeping, follow the *Spaniards*. Peace was necessary for them, and for that, they held up their hands; but the Treaties walked too slowly on. Nothing but the rigour of the *Placards* of these Provinces, and the preaching of their Priests, made them resolve to endure all the extremities of war, rather than submit themselves to the *Reformates*. For, if we must needs change our Master (said they) let us range our selves under the *French*, so to have, and retaine our Religion; rather than under the *Hereticks*, who destroy Souls.

The League renewed for three years. The Plenipotentiary Embassadors of *France* passed by the *Hague*; renewed the Offensive Alliance for three years more; spake in the behalfe of the Catholicks of *Holland*, but obtained nothing, it being too ticklish a matter. For, where the *Reformates* are Masters, they give no liberty to them of that Profession, and will not have them amongst them; nor being able to suffer Idolatry; and the Papistical Ceremonies shook their over-tender Consciences.

Let us leave them going to *Munster*, to begin a work, which they will not perfect; and let us go see the bloody fruits of this Field.

The Duke of Orleans, being declared Lieutenant-General of all the King his

his Brothers Armies, sent *La Milliraye*, *Gassion*, and *Ramzow* towards Flanders; who made a shew of going to *Dunkerke*, but sate down before the strong Town of *Graveling*; and seized upon all the Forts about it; and Admiral *Tramp* came and ranged himself before the Haven, to shut up the passage. This Town was taken in lesse then two moneths, and thereby made the *Spaniards* avow, that there is nothing impregnable, when mens lives are not spared. For, the French lost above six thousand before it; and all the industry of the *Spaniards* could not save this Bulwark of their State. *Don Francisco de Melo*, who hindred the Prince from passing the River into Flanders, hastened with all the best of his Forces, gave the *Hollanders* meane come over, and take the *Safs* of *Gaunt*, with many other Forts; and the losse of the laid *Safs*, and *Graveling*, the two maine defences of the Country, laid it open to an entire Conquest.

The French take many places in Flanders, 1645.

The Duke of *Orleans* followed his Carriere, and all stooped to him: he took *Bourburgh*, the Fort of *Linck*, *Lens*, *Bethune*, *St. Venant*, *Lillers*, *Armentiers*, and *Mening*; and put all the rest into Contribution: besides that *Mardyke* was also surrendred after a Siege, and so this Field of 1645. ended.

The Victories of the French were little lesse splended in Italy, by the taking of *Piombino*, and *Portolongono*, 1646. to wipe away the affront of *Orbisello*, where they were beaten, and constrained to discamp; and many other places were also taken, besides the defeate of the *Spaniards*, at the passage of *Mora*.

The Count of *Harcourt*, who was not wont to be idle, when any thing was to be done, got a glorious reputation, by winning a Battel, and taking some Towns in *Catalanis* 1645.

Count Harcourt's Victory in Catalonia, 1645.

Notwithstanding that *Flanders* was almost quite conquered, the Subjects remained firme in their fidelity, amongst so many troubles; and the surprizing of the Fort of *Mardyke* in the Winter, made them take fresh courage. This Place cost but ten, or twelve mens lives, to retake it, and had cost above five thousand to teare it out of the *Spaniards* clutches. Let us see the begining of this Field of 1646.

Mardyke surprised by the Spaniards.

The Duke of *Orleans* being entred into *Flanders* with a terrible Army, resolved to compel the Enemy to a General and final Decision, or to take some Towns of importance in the heart of the Country, which might give the State a mortal blow. And though the *Spaniards*, were too wile to hazard the former, yet could they not hinder the latter, which was the taking of *Courtrai*, in the middle of *Flanders*, seven leagues from *Gaunt*. But the enemy making a Defensive war onely, forced them for want of victuals, to draw back towards the Sea side; where they took *Berghen St. Wnock*, and besieged *Mardyke*, which they hoped to carry by many assualts, before the *Holland* Fleet arrived; but their temerity was so well chaffised by the supply which entred every Tyde, into the said Fort, that *Monteiro da la Thullerie*, who was newly come out of *Denmark*, was constrained to complain to the States of the delay of their Fleet. And they, who walked a slow pace, and obserued the falling back of the French (with their bravado of laying that this Field would make them Masters of *Flanders*), and the next after, of all *Holland*) judged by the rash discourse of the Souldiers, of the intention of their Master, and shewed themselves very cold, in the pursuance of the designe, to come to the concluded Stake-sharing; for in this knot it is, that the best friends become foes; and this was the stumbling-block, as it shall shortly appear.

Courtrai taken.

However at length, they sent Admiral *Tramp*, who was no sooner come, then they lowed their colours, to signifie that they would render themselves up; and so the Garrison of three thousand men, marched out, and were all detained prisoners, contrary to the Agreement made, by a maxime little usual;

Mardyke retaken by the French.

The eleventh of October, 1646.

usual; for they would not release them, because they would not draine the Source of them, and exhaust the Country of Souldiers. It is to be noted, that this said Fort, before which there perished the Flower of the French Nobility, and which merited not to be attacked, had it not been for the consideration of the Haven, yielded, to testifie to the French, that the honour thereof was due to the *Hollanders*: And these small grudges served but to sharpen their stomacks, hasten the taking of *Dunkirk*, and *Fuernes*. Thus, almost all *Flanders* being conquered, they doubted no more of expelling the *Spaniards*, since there wanted only one effort, or last blow for it, whereof *France* for her part, was resolved.

Wherefore, the King sent to intreat the Prince of *Orange*, to lay siege before *Antwerp*, and promised him the succour of six thousand men, demanding only four Churches for the Roman Catholicks in lieu thereof; to which the Prince consented, but he found some difficulty in the determination of the States: For they of *Zeland* protested against it; and they of *Amsterdam*, would not have the said Town taken, for feare least the Commerce should return thither again. But there was yet another stronger, and more considerable reason; and jealousie had already taken too firme root, to be so easily pluck'd up.

The Marshals *Gaffions*, and *Rantzaw*, after having put good order at *Constrack*, advanced with their Troops towards the Chaineel between *Gant* and *Bridges*, secured the Princes pasage, and drove back *Piccolomini*, who durst not venture any thing against them. The Prince, after having passed, made a circuit, found plunder for his Souldiers, rendred the Duke of *Orleans* a visit; then crossed the River *Skelde*, and entred the Land of *Wals*.

General *Beck*, seeing this storme ready to fall upon him, after having stopped the *Hollanders* below *Gant*, retired himselfe, and pitched his Camp a league beyond *Antwerp*; for the safety whereof (all being in confusion) he left the fruitful Land of *Wals* to the Enemy, as also the Town of *Hulft*, which the Prince forced to yeeld, after a moneths Siege. Fortune, which had alwayes accompaigned him, made it appearre, that he was yet her Darling in this occasion; for, though it were in the moneth of *October*, it was faire and dry weather; and had it been rainy, according to the Sealon, he had run hazard of loosing the benefit of this Field, and of blemishing in some sort, the splendour of so many gallant exploits, as had been happily accomplished by him.

Hulft besieged, and taken.

C H A P . X V I I I .

The War of England. The Tragical death of the King.

Ferdinand the third at present Emperour, had good reason to say these words which are reported to have been once uttered by him, by way of deploring the calamity of this Age. *The Princes of the Empire* (laid he) *will be ruined; and the evils, and disafuers which we suffer, will rebound upon the heads of them, who make us suffer them.* He is now in *repose*, and sees all the calamities of *Germany*, transported into *England*, and other places. But let us first begin with *England*, without seeking the speculative Caules, or casting them at all, upon the sins of men.

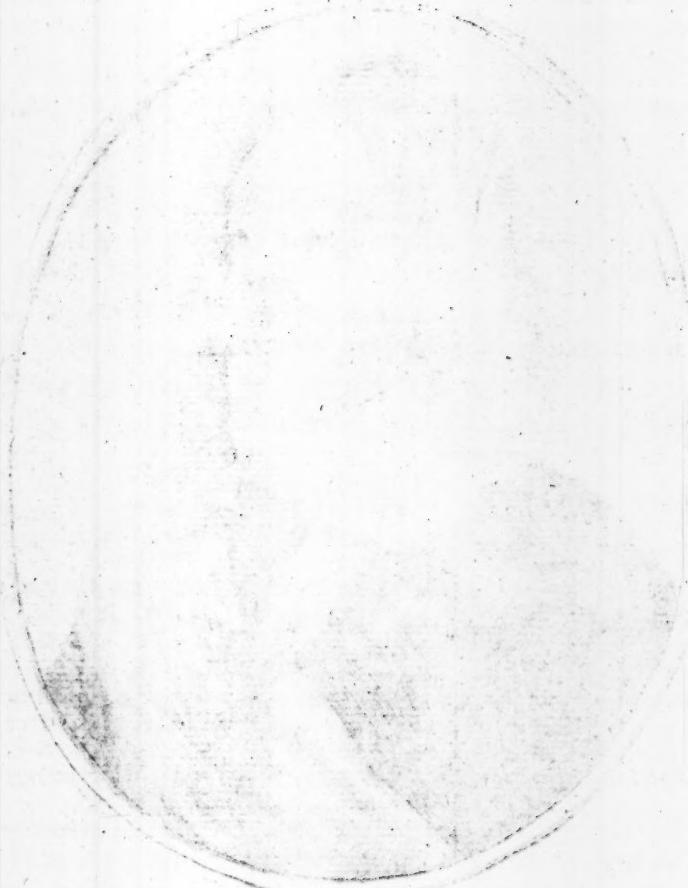
To the end that we may speak with the more ground, of what hath passed in this Kingdom, we will derive the Source thereof from *William the Conquerors time*.

The



CHARLES PAR LA GRACE DE
DIEV ROY D'ANGE E TERRE

sculpsit P. Scott



THE LIBRARY OF THE
SCHOOL OF MEDICINE

The curses of Fathers and Mothers upon their Children, are of most dangerous consequence. Behold here a prooe thereof, by which this said Kingdom hath been afflicted; since many Ages past, and by the late Tragical Act, which turned it into a Common-wealth.

Robert, Son to the abovesaid *William*, being gone to conquer the *Holy Land*, gave his brother *Henry* (the first of that name) occasion by his absence to seize upon his Crown; who having a desire to marry the Princess *Mawde*, Sister to King *Edgare* of *Scotland*, (who had been long before an inclosed Nun in a Monastery) caused her often to be asked with great instancy; but the devout Princesse remained constant to her Vow; but, finding that she would not voluntarily yeeld, her brother *Edgare*, fearing *Henry's* fury, was constrained to make her condescend; so that she perceiving it to be a businesse of force, made a prayer to God, that all the issue, and posterity which should spring from them, might live in perpetuall disquests and quarrels.

King Henry of England marries Mawde Princesse of Scotland.

This malediction of hers hit right, and extended it self, not onely to the third, and fourth generation, but even to our Times also; in such sort, as that there have been few Kings ever since, who to raigne in security, have not been either necessitated, or induced, to kill their Brothers, or near Kinsmen, and who have not also experimented Civill Seditions, whereby the Brothers, Uncles, Children, or Brothers in Law, have seized upon the Crown.

In fine, the Division under *Edwards* Children, between the Houses of *Lancaster*, and *Yorke*, existed, under the Colours of the *Red*, and the *White Rose*; *The quarrels between the Houses of Lancaster, and York.* which quarrell, after having caused many Battels, and the death of above eighty Princes, was compoed by the marriage of *Henry* the seventh, with *Elizabeth* of the House of *Yorke*; and so the *Roses* were re-united, to bury the two Factions, and terminate the Difference; however the Kingdom were not thereby cured of *Mawdes* Curse; for in the year 1587. Queen *Elizabeth*, who then raigned, put to death *Mary Stewart* her Kinswoman, after detaining her prisoner almost twenty yeares. Thus farre reaches *Stephen Basker* a Writer of very much esteem: but I must passe further, and call a milde King upon a Scaffold.

After Queen *Elizabeth's* decease, it looked as if the course of misfortune were stayed by the raigne of King *James*, and the Union of three Crownes; but this great Calme continuing yet about fifteen yeares after his death, turned into the blackest, and most furious Tempest that ever was; and those waters had not been stopped, but to overflow this Field with so much the more violence, and defoliation.

James Stewart King of *Scotland* was murthered by a detestable Traitor; and the Queen his Wife was beheaded in *England*, where shee thought to finde her Sanctuary, from the Faction of her subjects. Her Sonne (afterwards King of *England*) was likely to be stifled in her wombe: Her Grand-Childe ended his dayes, as she did hers, by the hand of an Executioner, and his distressed Children refyred into *France*, to their Mother. A strange Catastrophe, and a malediction, more Tragieall in the end, then in the beginning! But let us begin this Tragedy, by this first Act.

The misfortunes upon the House of Stewart.

The English, under a pacificall King, lived in such superlative delight, and riot, produced by an uninterrupted course of many yeares Peace, that they grew almost to forget God: (*For it is but in aduersity onely, that we are apt to remember him*) and such as were not content to live in such delicious idlenesse, betook themselves to the warre, either in *Germany*, or the *Low-Countries*.

King Charles will have a Conformity of the Churches of Scotland, with that of England.

King *Charles* made Proclamation, for a Conformity, as well in Ceremony, as otherwile, of the Churches in *Scotland*, with these of *England*. The Puritans opposed it; a tumult was raised against the Bishops, and principall persons of quality, and a new Aliyance, or Covenant amongst the Puritans. The King warned them to renounce it; but they on the other side, perflisted; published scandalous Writings, made a League, abrogated the Episcopall Authority, fortified some places, and constrained him to leave his rest, and take arris.

The Scots arms.

The *Scots* having gotten possession of the Castle of *Edinburgh*, entered in, to *England*; took *Newcastle*, and *Durham*. The King called a Parliament, which (being for the most part, composed of Puritans) he found them inclined to favour the *Scots*. Whereupon he marched with an Army towards the Borders, where he slighted the advice of one of the chief of his Kingdom, who told him, that if he would be a King, and were not weary of raigning, he must hazard a Battell: But he, preferring a pernicious peace, before a necessary warre, made an accommodation, and at the same time, called a Parliament; which forthwith assembled; and the *Scots*, after having finished a fine Master-piece of busynesse, whereof they felt excessive inconveniences afterwards, returned home.

The Deputy of Ireland no prisoner, his death.

The King gave this Parliament all full, and absolute power (provided that in any wise it touched not his Prerogative, nor such as were near it, (an individuall point)) by vertue of a Law made in *Henry* the seventh's time. But the first thing they did, was to imprison the Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, who could not be saved by the Kings requests, nor his own defence; but that he must needs be sacrificed to the hatred of the ignorant people; who expressed their brularity, by demanding his death, and their folly, by being moved to compassion, at his firm, and immutabile constance to the last.

The Prince of Orange in England.

The Prince of *Orange* having demanded the eldest Princess for his Son, and obtained her, he sent him thither to espouse her, where he heard the Laid Deputies arguments, and saw him brought upon the Scaffold; and after his departure, the Queen conducted her Daughter to the *Hague*, where she was received with very great honours, but found the States more inclined to Neutrality, than to meddle with that intestine warre: For the King finding his Authority sensibly checked, was already retyred to *York*, where he set up his Standard; sent for the Knights of the Garter; and having neither Ships, nor money, sought some support, in the affections of his subjects: but too late; for the forces, whereof he had dis-invested himselfe, were in the Parliaments hands: however, he was succoured by the greatest part of the Nobility, and Gentry, upon whom was imposed the name of *Malignants*, as that of *Round-heads*, was upon the Parliament souldiers.

The Malignants, and Round-heads, who?

War between the King, and Parliament.

The Queen having received some money upon her Jewels, and drawne a good summe from the Prince of *Orange*, repasted into *England*; but was cast back by a most horrible tempest, upon the Coast of *Holland*; though yet some weeks after, she arrived in Safety, with all the Munitions which she had been able to purchase; and afterwards retired into *France*: leaving her husband in this storm, wherein he was swallowed up.

He was prosperous enough at the beginning, by the taking of *Bristol*, and some other places; however it be true, that his design upon *Hull*, and *Glastonbury* fayled. He defeated the Earl of *Essex*'s Army, and reduced the Parliament to such extremity, as menaced their certain, and visible ruine; but his bounty was so great, and his credulity too prejudiciale to his Affairs,



S^r. Thomas Wentworth &c.
Lord Deputy of Ireland.

Engraved by P. Stent.

and from the small
and slender birds

in so deplorable a time, when distrust was more necessary.

In fine, understanding, that the English had called in the Scots, by virtue of the Covenant concluded, and confirmed by Oath on both Parties; (wherein they swore the destruction of the Bishops) he dispatched Prince *Robert* against them, who joyned his forces (though not his opinion) with the Earl of Newcastle; for he would needs venter a Battail, which he lost, and the said Earl fled into Germany, and all the Kings felicity with him.

During these interludes, the Earl of Montrose did wonders for the King in Scotland, for with a very small Army, he gained a Battail, came off with advantage in many encounters; and repayred in fine the Kings affaires there, whilst they impayred in England; for having lost another victory, to Fairfax, he was compelled to retyre to Oxford, where he was besieged. Whereupon, his Son went into France, and himself fled disguised to the Scotch Army, who received him at first with great honour, and complement; though afterwards, they delivered him up to the Parliament Army, for a summe of mony.

He was made passe amongst the people for a Papist, and a Tyrant; and that he had a design, to annull all the Priviledges of England, &c.

Ab ungrateful People! Ab Scotch Captains! You, who have the renown of being Soldiers; how could you consent to such a baseness? Had avarice more power over your soules, then respect, vertue, and duty? For though you had an opinion that the King were a Papist, is it lawfull for subjects to all against the Anointed of the Lord, that which they would not have done to themselves?

As soon as the newes of the Deputies imprisonment arrived in Ireland, the Irish took Arms, to free themselves from the Captivity of the English, as they called it; but with so much barbarity, and cruelty, that they rendered themselves detestable thereby; especially to such as knew how they had been treated by the English. But what will not people undertake, which from a long time, are grown brutish, and savage, when they crush the head of their Governors, with their own Chaines? The Collections, which were made in Holland for the succour of the Reformates in that Country, begat as well the admiration of the Charity of that Nation towards their Brethren; as doubt also, on the other side, whether such large summes ever arrived there.

The King being near London, found himself reduced to the extremity of granting them of the Parliament whatsoever they asked; and not being able to suffer some inconveniences which were cast upon him, he made his escape to the Isle of Wight, where he was treated like a prisoner. But, in fine, being led back again to London, and the Upper House being abolished, he was accused by the Army, and brought before a High Court of Justice, where he was tryed, condemned to be beheaded, and executed the thirtieth of January, 1649.

There have happened enormous accidents in this Age; but none which hath so much astonished the world, as this strange proceeding. Such as are curious, have made a shift to pick out some kind of similitude of his death, to that of the Saviour of the world, but for my part, I will be silent.

Since that time, the English have fought prosperously against the Irish, and Scots. But let us now end the war, and the difference between the King of Spain, and the States Generall; and see the success of the Armes of France.

The Royalists beaten by the Scots

Montrose for the King in Scotland.

The Collections in Holland, for what?

The King is executed the 30. of January, 1649.

CHAP. XIX.

*The continuance of the Exploits in Flanders.
The Battail of Lentz.*

HENRY Prince of Orange sick, His death, 1648.

THE Prince of Orange made his last Field in the year 1647. when he passed into Flanders; and received a supply of six thousand French, conducted by Marshall Grammont, who did nothing but plunder, and gave proof of their courage, and irregular Discipline, to the soldiery of this Commonwealth. He took a Fort before Antwerp, which he presently after lost again. He found so much repugnance in the States, against the Siege of this Town, that he changed his design, and marched towards Venlo; but after the loss of many men there, he retried to the Hague, where he fell sick and died, in the moneth of March, 1648. and was interred at Delft, by Prince William his Father. This generous Prince gave so many testimonies of his valour, in so many perilous Sieges, that he made himself admired by all the world.

Armeniers
and Landrecies taken,
1647.

The French
take La Bane,
Diemude, and
Tortoza.

From whence
the name of
Hibernia to
Ireland.

The French
take Ypers,
and the Spani-
ards Cour-
track, 1648.

Gassion killed.

The Battail of
Lentz.

The Arch-Duke Leopold being arrived in the quality of Gouvernor of the Low-Countries, besieged Armeniers the thirteenth of May, which the French had fortified, and made a Magazine there, which he gained the twenty sixth of the same moneth. But Gassion being intrenched with eight thousand men near Estre, hindred him from any further attempt upon Artois, and chiefly Arras, upon which he seemed to have cast his eye. Wherefore, he went and invested Landrecies, and brought it under obedience, in les then three weeks. But Gassion recompenced the first loss, by the taking of La Bane, which he effected by an Assault only, without a siege, as Rantzow also did Diemude: In such sort, as Piccolomini was forced to lay a formall Siege to it, and tear it out of the hands of Monsieur Palvan the Gouvernor. Rantzow had an enterprise upon Ostend; which being discovered, was hurtfull to the Enterprisers: Nor had that of Beck upon Courtray, any better success, and La Bane remained as a Curb to Lille.

But the Arms of France had better luck in Catalonia; where the Marshall of Schoonbergh recompensed the losse which the Count of Harcourt made in raising the Siege of Lerida, in doing the like for the Spaniards before Flix, and by easily taking Tortoza, a Town situated at the mouth of the River Ebro, called by the Romans Iberus. But Terragona was a stumbling-block for them, as well as Cefal had been to the Spaniards.

The next years Field, must do miracles, and shew the Hollanders, that without them, they were able to beat the Spaniards out of Flanders. Indeed the Army was very great, and the General had both luck, and courage enough to undertake impossible things. The fair, and strong Town of Ypers, was attacked, and taken in twelve dayes; and Courtray retaken by the Spaniards, in five. Indeed, the want of Victuals was so great, that if Ypers had held out four days more, the Army had been in danger of suffering much.

The forces of both Parties met near Lentz, a Town though small, yet famous for brave Gassions death, who was killed by a musket bullet in the Approaches to the Town.

The Spaniards were about seven thousand, and the French much fewer. The Foot did their duty well enough, and especially the Lorraines; but the Horse (according to their custom) fled, and would not hearken to General Becks exhortations, who was taken, and died rather of vexation, than of his wounds.

In fine, the *Spaniards* lost the Battail, and had almost lost the Imperiall Prince too, had he not been succoured by the Prince of *Ligne*, who remain-
ed in pawn for him. For want of Foot, the *French* were fain to be content ^{The victory of} the *French*.
with the Town of *Fuernes*, which was afterwards retaken by the *Spaniards*,
to guard *Dunkerk*.

It was conceived, that this victory would have been a means to ingra-
dil the *French* Monarchy; but it was likely on the other side, to make it
stumble; and indeed, it gave it such a shogg, that it hath not been able to
recover it self whilerto.

For this great Body being strong, and nimble, is fallen into a feaver,
which makes it frantick. It is like a Watch, the principall wheels where-
of being broken, keeps no true course, or measure. But let us go, and fi-
nish the war of the United Provinces, since the news thereof is already
come; for, if we should stay to note all things, we should never have
an end.

C H A P. XX.

*The Peace made betwixt the King of Spain, and the Confe-
derated States. The remarkable Siege of Brin.*

Tortenlon quits the Generalate.

THE last Field, having produced no remarkable effect at all, was taken
by many, as the shooting off of a Musket, without a bullet, rather to
content the Allyes, then to advance upon the enemy; rather to drive away
the time, then to make use of advantages; and rather to tyre the *French*,
then to come to share stakes with them. Indeed, the *Hollanders* had a fine
game of it; for the enemy, not being able almost to stoop, was fain to avow,
that all their defences being taken away in *Flanders*, they had nothing more
left to oppose against them, then the Walls of *Antwerp*, *Gant*, and *Bridges*;
for *Guelders* was half conquered, *Brabant* open, and *Flanders* almost quite
subjugated; so that there remained but one and the last Bowt to come to the
sharing of stakes.

In the mean while, the Embassadours which last arrived, were the first
dispatched; for they found so much inclination in them of *Spain*, that the
Proposition for a Truce, being changed into that of a Peace, all their de-
mands were granted them. In such sort, as more then a twelve moneths time
was spent, in attending and uniting the two Parties; howbeit they had
brought them so far already, that whatsoever the *French* had gotten by con-
quest of the *Spaniards*, and other enemies, was to remain as their own for
perpetuity; and they had confirmed it amongst them, by a sure, and fast
League; in order to which *Monsieur de Sersien* had taken great pains at
the *Haghe*; yea, he indevoured, under this pretext, to draw the States to a
continuation of the war, and the utter expulsion of the *Spaniards* out of the
Low-Countries; and therefore it was no marvaile, if Prince *William* leaned between the
that way with him. For this young Eagle, being newly received as Gover-
nor, and Captain Generall, desired to accomplish, what his Predecessors
had begun. But *Sersien* found himself repugned by luch as had power, and
was not able to hinder (however his arguments sufficently incumbered the
Colledge) but the Peace, which was signed at *Munster* the 8. of January,
was ratified at the *Haghe*, published at *Munster*, and proclaimed through all
the Towns, and Villages of this puissant, and glorious Republick the 5. of
Janne,

June 1648. And here, by the way, we may take notice, of the admirable conduct of the *Spaniards*; who, though at a great distance, and having no other passage then by sea, have nevertheless, against all human apparence, defended these Provinces the space of thirteen years, against three most potent Enemies.

Such as have more sense of particular, then publick interest have condemned this Peace, as having been too much precipitated; alledging, that the *States* ought not to have separated themselves from the *French*, but that they ought to have helped them to drive out the old enemies, and come to share stakes, and many other arguments making for the prolongation of the War. To which it may be answered, that all Wars which have not a necessary defence, and true Peace, for their scope, are unjust. Besides, if the *Hollanders* obtained by this Peace, whatsoever they desired, and asked, it needs must follow, that they were obliged to ratify it. And as for the interest of *France*, which was also to accept it for the repose of her Subjects, and for the great advantages offered therein; they clearly perceived, that that great Minister would not have it; and therefore they resolved not to obey his passions; besides, that the Embassadors themselves advised them to embrace it, in case they could bring the King of *Spain* to an utter renunciation, both for himself, and his Successours; which, after the attendance of a whole year together, was effected. All the world is also of opinion, that for the good of their State, it is better for them, to be separated from the *French*. There are likewise some other reasons which remained in the Cabinet, and which some events, not foreseen by many, have made to be judged very pregnant.

France hath sufficiently declared by the taking of many Holland-Marchants ships, how displeasing this Peace was to her, but *Holland* hath dissembled this proceeding with admirable prudence, as attributing it, to the passion of the great Ministers Creatures. *Allies* of different nature, hold good in common necessity; but at the end of the reckoning, that friendship growes faint.

This War, which had lasted almost ninety years, and which was conceived to be immortal, expired in the Spring time, 1648, to the great contentment of such as love peace, and tranquillity; and the great discontentment of the *French*, who had much reason to be angry at it, for two subjects; the one for the division, or Stake-sharing; and the other, because they had not quite chased the *Spaniards* out of the Low-Countries.

*The Peace was
not pleasing to
all.*

It was observed nevertheless, that this joy was not universal, and that some others beside the *French*, would have been more glad to carry on the War, to the total expulsion of the *Spaniards*. Indeed, the Bonfires were kindled with more zeale, and shined with more light, in one Town, then in another, and coldnesse appeared in the countenances of many persons. But above all, they who made their advantage of following the Armies; and such others also, as with whom passion of Religion prevailed more, then interest of State, expressed their dissatisfaction.

*The causes of
the first tumults*

The number of such as embraced the Reformed Religion, and the doctrine of *Luther*, growing, in despight of all *Placarts*, and Prohibitions, to encrake, and multiply, sowed the first seed of the division; to which was added the ambition of some certain Gouvernours, (who according to their own sense, were ill enough divided) the discontentment of the Nobility, the Clergie, and all in general, for augmentation of the Bishops, and the retardment of the *Forraign Militia*, in the Low-Countries.

Cardinal *Granvells* authority, and the report which ran of the Inquisition, caused excessive commotions in the Provinces; but ambition, change in Religion, the exactation of the tenth penny; the bloody proceedings of the inexorable

exorable Duke of *Alva*; the weakeing of the Royal Pretrogative; and the pretexts of maintaining priviledges, were the windes, which brake the bounds of respect, and concord, and caused the Warrs against the Gouvernours; and the Duke of *Parma's* Victories, having made the King burie the confederates, moved them to begin the War against him, which lasted till the valliant *Henries* death.

In the beginning of the tumults, they first indirectly set upon the Catholick Church, by destroying Altars, and Images, under colour of abuse, Idolatries, and liberty of conscience, and then upon the King, under that of the Tyranny of his Gouvernours togeather with the avarice, cruelty, and licentiousness of the Souldiers. But in fine by the succour of strangers, the War was carried on directly; and that with so much dexterity, and good success, that the King hath lost seven Provinces, and the laid Church, her exercice; in such sort, as that *Philip* the fourth now raigning, by the articles of this Peace, hath declared the said Provinces Free States.

Let us now see in what condition the Emperours affayrs are, after a losse so little expected.

All his Subjects on this side the *Danub* were fled for fear; and some also, on the other side, laved their goods in *Stirmark*, and in the district of *Salzburg*; in such sort, as that had the *Swedes* endeavoured to passe the River, though it were very large, all the hereditary Countries of the House of *Austria*, would have run hazard of being handled like the rest of *Germany*. They took *Crembs* by assault, and laid Siege to *Brin*. And hear it was, that Fortune made a pause; gave the Imperialists leisure to breath, and look about them, as also the Inhabitants beyond the River, to put themselves into better posture.

The siege of Brin.

The Gouvernor of this place, was one *Mons. de Souch*, a native of *Rochel*, Mons de Souch who, upon some very great disgust, had abandoned the *Swedes*, whom he had served with great zeal of Religion, and affection, and in the quality of a Colonel, which charge he now possessed on the other Party. *Torstenson*, after three weekes Siege, summoned the Town, advertizing him, that in case of refusall, there would be no quarter for him. He answered, That he would never ask any; and that he would also give none. When a Gentleman of merit burns with desire of revenge, and acquisition of honour, there is no difficultie which he wil not surmount.

Torstenson, after having made many assaults, mined, undermined, and cast a multitude of *Granada's* into the place, was forced to retire. And this Siege lasted four moneths, destroyed about four thousand *Swedes*, without counting run-awayes, and attcheived the Gouvernor an immortal reputation; besides the Emperours favour, who being desirous to distinguish this rare vertue from the common, made him a *Boron*, and gave him, some Lands, as also a place in his Privy Counsel.

Torstenson, as brave a General as ever was, after this crois of Fortune, not being wel in health, withdrew his Army out of *Moravia*, resigned the Generalat into the hands of *Wranghel*, and passed to those new Medicinal Fountaines newly discovered at *Hornbawzen*, in the Bishoprick of *Holberstadt*, 1646. where there was then so huge a conflux of people, as if *Germany* had stil been compleatly inhabited. General *Wranghel* took up his quarters in *Turinghe*, in the Duchi of *Wriemelberg*, and in *Silesia*; and *Connixmarch*, in the Bishoprick of *Bremen*, where it seemed, as if he intended to establish his residence.

The *Swedes* changed their General, but not their prosperity: for the Imperialists were as ill handled by *Wranghel*, as they had been by *Torstenson*, who retyred himself into *Sweden*, and was received by the Queen with honours due to his merits, and the great services he had rendered that Crown.

He retires into Sweden.

He

His death.

He dyed in the year 1650, and left a most excellent odour of his vertues every where, yea, even amongst his very Enemies themselves.

Before we let down the motions of that fortunate Warrier *Charles Gustave Wranghel*, we will relate the difference which chanced between the *Landgraves of Hassia, Darmstadt, and Cassel*; the rather, because it is mingled with the successe of his first Field.

C H A P. XXI.

The difference which hapned between the two Families of the Landgraves. The Bassails of Mergendal, and Nortlinghen. General Mercies death.

Why the Landgrave George remained constant.

AMONGST all the Protestants of *Germany*, none remained faithfull to the Emperour, but only *George Landgrave of Darmstadt*, all the rest being entred into the *Swedish League*. And he, finding no subject to take Arms, and so lightly to break his Oath, obtained Newtrality of the King of *Sweden*; and merited besides, to be called by *Ferdinand himself, the Faithful Prince*. The chief motive of this immovable constance of his, shall be inserted here, as I have learnt it.

The Landgrave *Will, am his Father*, feeling himself decaying in his strength, and drawing neer his end, sent for this *George* his Sonne; to whom, after many good lessons, and instructions, he declared, as it were by a Propheticke Spirit, that there would happen many Warrs in *Germany* against the Emperour, under the pretext of Religion; wherein Strangers would be also ingaged, being attracted by the desire, and occasion of making themselves great. And therefore, that he should be sure to take heed of casting himself into that precipice; but that he should remain faithful to the said Emperour; without suffering himself by any meanes to be distracted, or carried away, to the ambition of any such people. *Promise me (said he) that you will never abandon the Emperours Party, unless he endeavours to force you, and your Subjects, in your Conscience.* Which he did by Oath, and hath always observed it hitherto; so that he could not be loved by the Protestant Party; neither was the Newtrality he obtained, and so religiously observed by him, sufficient to keep him out of the dance; for the Fidlers played about him, and made him dance in despight of his heart. But there must be a pretext, which was not long to seek. Oh cursed, and detestable Age!

A pretext to make War upon him.

Büsfack, a place belonging to the said *Landgrave*, was taken by General *Giese*, for a punishment (as was said) because it had refused passage to Colonel *St. Andrews Forces*; or rather, for that indeed the Politick necessity of affaires required it. For, where this Maxime hath the upper hand, Justice is shut out of door.

From thence the said *Giese* went to *Marpurg* in Novem. 1644. which Town forthwith yeelded, and left the dispute to the Castle; which was alio, after having briefly defended it self, forced to bow the knee, in regard that the Foot was already taken away.

By this unheard-of, and unexpected proceeding, against all Right, against faith, and promise; this agreement, which had bin solemnly made, and I worn between the two Branches of this most illustrious, and most ancient House *Hassia*; this Agreement, I say, confirmed by the Emperour, approved by the of Electoral Colledge, and the whole Empire, was quashed, by this invasion; and that pacificall Prince *George*, induced to defend his Countrie by Arms,

Arms, since the Lawes, and the Column, or Piller which supported them, was too weak.

In a word, a War was kindled in that district, and the *Swedes*, who defended the *Lutheran Religion*, and the Liberty of *Germany*, ranged themselves against this poor *Lutheran Prince*, in favour of the *Calvinisticall Landgravinne*, or *Princess Landgrave* their Ally. *Maximus's mass* be changed, according to occasions; and the pretext of Religion, is but to amuse the *Vulgar*.

Some *Lutherans* were not a whit sorry, to see this Prince tormented: but such as yet cherished right, and justice, openly pityed him. In brief, he armed powerfully, and set forth a Manifest, against which the *Landgravinne* published another; so that the War was begun, both with the pen, and with the pike. Indeed she could not take a fitter time; *For it is always good, to fish in troubled water*, 1646.

General *Wranghel* returned towards *Hassia*, took *Hoxter*, and *Paderborne* at discretion, and cleansed all those parts from the Imperialists, whilst they were very busily about doing the like, in *Moravia*; where they retook *Crambs* with much trouble, and *Cornewenburg* with more. So that when *Austria* was beginning to respire, by the retreat of the *Swedes*, an unexpected misfortune put all the Court into Mourning, the Empereſſe into her Tomb, and the Religious Prince *Ferdinand*, into the greatest Sadneſſe that any invincible Soule could be able to ſuſtaine. This Princeſſe, being great with childe, The death of the Empereſſe.

was stifled by a Catharr or Rheume, and universally regretted by all, for her bounty, and other Imperial Vertues. The King of *Spanes* onely Son followed her, which ſo much afflieted his Father, that it cauſed him a ſickneſſe.

Whilst these things paſſed, General *Mortaigne* was taken by the Imperialists, and found furnished with certain papers, which contained ſo exact, and perfect a List of the Imperial Army, and all other particulars belonging to it, that many of the principal, and highest Officers, had not ſo compleat a knowledge thereof. Yea, and he affirmed besides, that there was nothing done, nor any Order given, which was not forthwith diſcovered to the *Swedes*; and therefore no wonder, if Victory marched with them, ſince Traitors marched with the Imperialists.

Whilst the Conquering Army was approaching *Hassia*, and the Generals were making good cheare at *Cassel*, the Count of *Holsappel* General of the Elector of *Coleins* Forces, endeavoured to redrefſe his Party, and to offend her, whose Troops he had long Commanded.

Zonts, a little Town near *Nuits*, and five leagues from *Colein*, ſeated upon the Bank of the *Rheyn*, was very convenient for the *Haffians*, and very often courted both by enterprise, and open force; but alwayes ſo valiantly deſſended, that it never changed Masters.

Whilſt this ſmall war was meaſaged in thiſ Biſhoprick, the motion of theſe great Armies made all tremble, all fear, and all hope. For, never were all parties ſeen ſo hot, as after the Treaty was begun at *Munſter*; in ſuch ſort, as that ſome tooke it for an amuſement, and that the Strangers would winne the whole Game, ſince they had the better of the play.

Let us return to the *French Weymarians* who were grown proud by the taſking of *Philipsburg*, and *Menix*. The Duke of *Anguen*, after theſe brav exploits, which made the *Germans* know, how muſh the valour of that Nation iſt to be redoubted; returnd into *France* with two Regiments. The *Bavarians*, being incamped upon the River *Necker*, retook ſome places, re-victualled *Friburgh*; and having repulſed four thouſand men, who attempted to croſſe their deſigne, took up their winter Quarters; as the Imperialists also did theirs, in *Alſatia*, *Lorrain*, and upon the *Rheyn*; where being reinforced with ſome Regiments, they repaſſed the River to ſeek the *Bavarians*,

The Battel of Mergendal. vians, who assembled their Troops, and to shew that they were willing to strike for it, presented themselves before their Enemies, upon the fifth of May in the morning, 1645. The Conflict was horrible, and the dexterity of that brave General *Mercy* was the maine instrument of the whole Victory. *John de Werdt* (who was now a Count) Colonel *Colbe*, and *Sporck*, made themselves famous there. General *Rosa*, *Smitbergh*, and a great number of Officers, fell into the Enemies hands, without counting the dead, and the *Vilcount of Turenne* was pursued as farre as the Country of *Hassia*. There were two Regiments, which were not at this Feast, because they came too late; but howsoever, they were charged with the Run-awayes, and paid their share of the Reckoning, as well as the rest.

The Duke of Anguien returns into Germany.

The last Battel of Nortlingen, 1645.

This Battel being gained near *Mergendal*, raised the drooping hearts, and hopes of the Imperialists, when they were almost quite sunke, by that furious blow two moneths before, near *Jankow* in *Bohemia*; caused the conjunction of the *Hassians*, and *Connixmarck*, with the Marshal of *Turenne*; and was likely to have saved *La Motte*, (which was besieged by *Magalossi*, and defended it selfe bravely) made the Duke of *Anguien* hasten, who with twelve thousand men (for that kingdom is very populous, and the French are Souldiers from their Cradle) arrived at *Menz*; joyned with the other Generals; made a stand near *Heidelberg*, and with a lusty, and puissant Army, marched in quest of his victorious Enemies; who wondering from whence such a multitude so suddenly came, re-inforced themselves with four thousand men under General *Glen*, and stayed near *Norslingen*, to the great contentment of the said Duke, that young *Mars*, who fought nothing but Combats, to feed his generous ambition: Nor did his enemys desire it lesse then he, as not being men who were long to be sought. In briefe, they closed with so much resolution, and courage, that it looked as if the Monarchy of the whole Universe had depended upon this Conflict. In effect, the number of persons of condition slaine, was very great; and the Germans have written, that the French Army was so much ingaged, that without the succour of the *Hassians*, after so fierce a Blood-letting, it would have fainted.

The Duke of Anguien returns into France.

The Battel lasted till night, and the death of brave *Mercy*, that *Lorrain* Baron, gave the Enemies some advantage; for they kept the Field, as I have already said. And really, after this Lords death, the *Bavarian* Army made no more then a meer Defensive war; rather for want of good Command, then gallant Troops; but it was too dangerous to venture again, without huge advantage, both Armies being so extreamly weakened. The French took *Dankelspiel*, which was quickly retaken; and the Duke of *Anguien*, no lesse courteous, then valiant, released his prisoner General *Glen*, with a noble present; as *Maximilian* Duke of *Bavaria*, (who would not by any means be vanquished, in curtesie) also did to the Marshal of *Grammont*, whom he sent back with a rich Coach.

In the mean time, the supply of four thousand men, formerly conducted by *Gallafo*, arrived, and advanced with their General *Glen*, to relieve *Hailbrun*, which the French (though re-inforced with some fresh Troops) were constrained to forsake, and the Duke of *Anguien*, for want of health departed out of *Germany*. In fine, the Arch-Duke being come, the French made a disorderly retreat, and took up their winter-quarters in *Alsacia*, and *Lorrain*, where *La Motte* was rendred, and dismantled.

General *Wrangbel* upon the other side, attacked *Starberg*, which yeelded upon the same conditions with the Towns before taken; but the Burghers, or Townsmen, for having shewed too much zeal for their own defence, were sacked, as a forfeit, for their duty, and constancy. This approach gave an Alarme, not onely throughout *Westphalia*, but also upon the *Rhyn*: For the *Swedish*

Swedish Army marched straight to Marburgh, and thence to Giesa, which caused the Imperial, and Bavarian Troops to advance to the relief of that Prince.

Hitherto, we have seen the Armies march apart; but now we will relate what they did after this Conjunction; for the *Weymarians*, having left the Siege of Frankental, went also into *Hussia*; and then both Armies encamped at *Weteraw*. The *Swedes* got the *Van*, marched towards *Hailbrun*, and so straight to the Land^{*} of *Promile*. The Elector raised his Subjects, who could not hinder their passage, nor their pillage; so that they took *Rain* upon the *Lock*, and besieged *Auxburgh*, from whence they were repulsed by the Catholick Armies; but they got *Landsbergh*, and entred into *Bavaria*.

Whilst these things were in agitation, there was a Treaty for a Truce, at *Ulme*; though every where else, the War was carried on by parties; as General *Wittembergh* in *Silegia*, against *Monte-Cucoli*; and *Teste de Corbeau*, against *Melander*, in the Diocese of *Coleis*.

When the *Swedes*, and *French* had been some time in *Bavaria*, they departed thence, and circumfused themselves, throughout all *Swaveland*, even in *Bavaria*; the to the very Frontiers of *Urol*, and the Lake of *Baden*. They attacked the Castle of *Bregant*, which they took with incredible success, and made thereby appear, that their valour was conforme with the report which flew every where, of their reputation, and glory. They also destroyed an Army of Peasants, and chased them out of many Holdes; in such sort, as that this victory alarmed all *Switzerland*, and made men believe, that *Wranghel* would take *Lindaw*, *Constance*, and all the Places upon the said Lake. He beset the former of the two, which taught him that God limits Victories; for the Besieged made so generous resistance, that he was compelled to quit the Siege, after he had continued it two moneths. But the Imperialists had better luck, at the Siege of *Wysemberg* in *Nortgaw*, of which place, though it were excessively strong, they grew Masters, after the attack of some weeks. Had they made such a busines of it before *Wysemberg*, as the *Swedes* did before *Lindaw*, they had been reduced to the state of a troublesome and weake Defensive, for many moneths after.

*The Armies
march together.
Bavaria.*

*The Conquerors
take them.*

*The Swedes be-
fore Lindaw.*

*Wysemberg
taken.*

CHAP. XXII.

*The exploits of the Swedes, upon the Confines of Switzerland,
alarme the Cantons. Gallazzo's death. Melander, General
of the Imperial Armies*

The prodigious Successes of the *Swedes* alarmed all that part of *Switzerland*, which lies near the Lake, and carried terror to the very Gates of *Italy*. Whereupon, the Arch-Duke of *Inspruck* solicited the *Cantons* to an Offensive, and Defensive Alliance, against these Conquerours; but found less warmth amongst the Protestants, as being farther from the fire, than amongst the Catholicks. However, some Assemblies were made, wherein a resolution was taken, to raise some thousands of men, to guard the approaches, and order for more, in case of necessity; and then, Embassadors were dispatched to General *Wranghel*, who well knowing how dangerous it was to move this strong Body, treated them with more courtesy, than he had formerly done *Charles Duke of Burgundy*, and promised them to main-

The Swiss are alarmed.

Whom the French cannot lull asleep.

They run to their Arms.

The Swedes retire.

They treat of a Truce, which is granted only to the Duke of Bavaria.

taine good friendship, and Newtrality with them. The French Embassadors, on the other side, endeavoured to lull them asleep, by assuring them of their Kings sincere intentions. But, after the taking of *Bregants*; of the strong Castle of *Argenis*; of some Islands, the danger wherein *Constance* was by this new progresse, and the Siege of *Uerling* begun by General *Turenne*, and that of *Lindau* by the *Swedes*; the said *Swedes* rowed themselves out of their drowsinesse, and calling to minde their own interests which were stronger then all the assurances thele cunning Conquerours could give them; run to their Arms, and advised their new Neighbours to retire from their Borders; for that their Subjects had been ill treated by some *Swedish* Soldiers; and moreover, because they had taken *Constance* into their protection. The *Swedes* wanting Forrage, blew up the Castle of *Bregants*, razed some Forts, and marched towards *Francony*; and the *French*, towards *Westerbergh*. This retreat manifested that their Myne was discovered, and that it was most dangerous to stay till they were farther detected. *The Fowler sings sweetly, to catch the Bird.*

This action hindred not the Treaty at *Ulme* for a Cessation of Arms; which was granted the Elector of *Bavaria*; but the Emperours Deputies could obtaine nothing; for they had resolved to pluck off his Crown, and destroy his House, but in vain; for it will not fall, how fierce assaults soever they give it.

It looked, as if the Emperour would not be able to uphold himselfe any more, since both his Arms (namely, the Electors of *Bavaria* and *Saxony*) had fought their repole, in the promise of the two Crowns, which aimed at no other Peace, then that of entire Victory, or Conquest. Howsoever, he lost not his courage, though he were in the middle of so many Enemies, and abandoned by his Allies, yea, of almost all his States; which, for their own particular interest, left that of the Empire destitute, and exposed to Strangers; and yet notwithstanding, in the Treaty for redresse, or testification of Affairs, every one of them would enjoy his Right as well as he, though they forsook the Common Cause. On the one side, *Ragossi* kept him always in action; and on the other, the Conquering Armies, after having dulled, or subjugated, almost all *Germany*, came and fell in upon his Hereditary Lands. And this Field having given them plunder for their labour, and appeased a potent Enemy; what had they more to do, then to seize upon *Austria*, and share the Double, or Spred-Eagle betwixt them? For behold the Ship split amongst the waves, and raging Seas, abandoned by all the Seamen; attacked by three terrible windes at once, and garded only by the Master himselfe; so that she must needs make Shipwrack. But if she do, they who have deserted her, will not get ashore; and the Confederates, who think now, to have her good cheap, will snap them one after another, without any difficulty at all. Their proceedings sufficiently discover what their intention is.

Ferdinand holds out, he calls the Mother of God to help him.

*Ferdinand the third, notwithstanding so many troubles; the retreat of so many friends, and the number of so many enemies, lost not his care of the Empyre. For, it is after the losse both of Masts, and Anchors, and at the point of splitting, or sinking, and when all counsell is lost; that the good Marriner makes his industry appear. Great spirits never lose hope, nor courage. To whom doth he addresse himselfe in this revolution? Not to *Turks*, or *Infidells*; but to him, to whom his Father had also recourse, when he was besieged in *Vienna*. For, he is Heyr to his Christian vertues, and hath nothing short of his devotions. He caused to be erected an Image of the Virgin *Mary*, Mother of God, directed his Vowes to her; took her for Patronesse, and Advocate; not only of himself, but of all his subjects of *Austria*, his People, and his Armies, with a fine prayer to God Almighty,*

and

and with so much religious zeal, that all the by-standers could not sufficiently admire this good Prince. They, who know not, that the honour which is given to that Mother, returns to God himself, to glorify his Incarnation; disapproved of this piety; others stood amazed, to see, that in so thick a cloud as was ready to burst upon him, there was no other defence, or opposition made, than that which would not be able to stop that impetuous torrent. But cheer up; for the water rises much above it, without passing; and the enemies violence will slacken.

General *Gallas* having paid his tribute to Nature, the Command was conferred upon *Melander*, Count of *Holtzappel*, who put the Militia in Discipline again, and made the *Rendezvous* of his forces, near *Badicis*. And *Wingfield* being riyerd out of *Switzerland*, (as we have already said) unexpe-
ctedly attacked the strong Town of *Swinsford*, which by great fortune, he brought under obedience to the Mistresse thereof; and the Gouvernor, for having slighted the notice of the enemies approach, had sufficient time to repent.

*Melander, cal-
led Holtzap-
pel, General of
the Imperial
Army.*

We left the *French-Weymarians* in *Wirtembergh*, and now we will follow them to the *Rheyn*, and into the Country of the *Landgrave* of *Darmstett*, where they made a deplorable shipwreck, upon the Lands of a Prince, who had not displeased, but by his too constant fidelity. Some little while after, the Marshall of *Turme*, having received order to joyn with the Marshalls *Gassion*, and *Rantzaw* in *Flanders*, so to stop the course of the Arch-Dukes victories, found himself surprized by a sud-
dain disunion amongst his Troops; for the *Germanus* divided themselves from him, and sent Complaints to the King. In a word, they would not goe out of *Germany*, but ranged themselves under General *Continx-*
marck, which had almost brought some disorder, betwixt the two con-
quering Crownes. But a small rain makes not the Rivers overflow their banks; and they, who thought, in this alteration, to attract them to their party, advantaged nothing at all; for the Tower which they at-
tacked, was not yet fallen.

Upon the other side, *John de Werdt*, and *Sporck* were like to have de-
bawched, or corrupted seven, or eight Regiments of the *Bavarian* Ca-
valry, to conduct them into the Imperiall Army in *Bossemia*: but they issued not so well as *Spar* upon *Warendorf* in the Province of *Munster*; and so they betook themselves ill accompanied, to the laid Army, there to possesse great Offices. But this action stirred up jealousy; and the Electour had much adoe to quench it. They who possesse Goods by force, are all awyres mistrustfull.

CHAP. XXIII.

The taking of Swinsfort, and Eger. Lamboy, and Conninx-marck camped before Rene. The taking of the Retschin. The Siege of Prague.

Eger besieged.

Teeds upon dis-
cretion.

The Swedes
beaten.

Go into Brun-
swick, and the
Imperialists
into Hassia.

Conninx-
marck in West-
phalia.

Lamboy
makes head
against him.

General Wranghel, having taken Swinsfort at discretion, and refreshed his forces in the Bishopricks of Franconie; marched into Bohemia, and sent for Generall Wittembergh, who was in Silesia; and so, with a very gallant Army ingrosled or augmented by many Troops, he besieged Eger, a strong Town in Bohemia. Melander with the Imperial Army, hastened all he could, to succour a place of so great importance; but either the Eagles appeared too late, or else the Governour yeeded too soon; and indeed the Swedes so much exercised the Garrison with continual Assaults, notwithstanding the losse of men, that he surrendred at discretion; and that, at the same time when the Van-guard approached, to give notice of the succour; but he paid dearly for it; for he was beheaded. It is true, that Ladron, who had rendred Swinsfort upon the same terms (for Wranghel gave no other) was acquitted for a forfeit of mony; a chastelement little proportionable to the crime committed: For what cannot Gold, and favour do? But this proceeding of a certain General, in the middle of the Empyre, and in Towns, which enjoyed many Priviledges, was abhorred; for it diminished the Sovereign who chastised the Rebels, for having taken Arms against him. Was not this to reme himself from the pretext of the Liberty of Germany.

The Army encamped neer Eger, a league beyond that of the Swedes, where there happened many sharp skirmishes; and Ferdinand being once surprized in the midst of his Troops, found himself in some danger. But there grew a fierce encounter, wherein his enemies were worsted, and Helm Wranghel killed, with more then thirteen hundred of his men; and so the Swedes, after the loss of some Standards, retreated into Turinagh, and Brunswick, and Melander being still at their heels, and not able to draw them to a General Battail, and unsatified besides, with the Landgravine of Hassia; fell upon that Country, where he played Rex, retook the Town (not the Castle) of Marburgh, and so returned into Franconie. But General Wranghel found no less freindship in the Dutchy of Brunswick, then his Predecessors had done; for he recruited his Army, and put it in good order; one part of his Cavalry mounted, and the soildiers in the Field, to drive the Imperialists out of Hassia, who melted like snow before the Sun, whilst the Swedes recollected themselves, and grew stronger. Oh strange Metamorphosis!

Upon the other side, Conninxmarck that brave Captain, was in the Bishoprick of Bremen, where he stood not still, but in a very shoit space, took the Fortress of Wecht, and many more, with almost as much success, as Papenheim had done; but by drawing so near Munster, he went so far beyond his duty, and promise made, that he had almost disturbed, and broaken that most illustrious Assembly, in so holy and necessary a work, for all Christendome. Insomuch as Lamboy, reinforced with some of the Duke of Lorraines Troops, was fain to go into Westphalia, and East-Freezland, to make a notable diversion. But this Inroad was displeasing to the States, who in favour of their Allies, made him depart, and Conninxmarck hasted thither, to beat him. They were almost the whole Summer incamped near Rene, a little Town of the aforesaid Bishoprick, which was set on fire by the said Conninx-

marks

marks Bombs, and not taken : for, not being able to draw his Antagonist to a Combat, nor cut off his victuals, he forlook that Country, and left the Inhabitants as little sorry for his departure, as the *Saxons* had been before. It is said, that his hat falling once from his head, when he was on horse-back, was found, and brought to him full of water ; and he being wholly amazed at this mystery, shewed it to his Minister, who not moved at all thereat, presumed to tell him, that it was the tears of the poor people, whose houses he had caused to be fired. I know not, whether this be a story made on purpose, to render him odious, and the better to paint out his rigorous proceedings, and to deface so many gallant actions as he had performed; but howsoevet, it is also true, that he was very cruell. Be it what it will, he did the Crown of *Sweden* many most remarkable services; the last whereof which was the most admirable, most profitable and most important, was that memorable enterprize upon the great City of *Prague*, which hastened the Peace ; as you shall forthwith see in few words.

A certain Colonell of the Imperial Army, being disgusted with the service, and having conceived some disdain against his Master, shewed him this trick ; whereby *Ferdinand* found himself necessitated to conclude the Treaty of *Munster*, and surrender his enemies, many of his Rights. *Poor Prince ! The wicked rise up against thy virtue, and Traitors endeavour to dispatch that, whieh thy open enemies cannot destroy or subdue.* *Connixmark* being advanced to the Fronteet of the Kingdom, he addressed himself to him, shewed him the facility of surprizing the *Reischin*, or *Small side*, as they called it (for by reason of the River, there are many Townes within *Prague*) offered himself to lead on his Troops, and be the first to scale the wall, in the Assault. *Connixmark* being confirmed by some Horsemen which he had taken, that the condition of the place was just as he told him, marched speedily, entered easily, and surprized many Officers in their beds (amongst whom was old *Coloredo*) and found so much booty, as was more troublesome to be carried away, then the place had been to be taken. This Cross of Fortune must also needs fall upon this pious Prince, which had been enough to stagget him, had he not fixed the anchor of his hopes, upon an immovable foundation.

The enterprize upon the Reischin succeeded.

The *Prince Palaine Charles-Gustave* being created *Generalissimo* or chief Generall, arrived from *Sweden* with five or six thousand men ; and having encreased his Army by some Regiments drawn out of *Pomerania*, and the *Archbishoprick of Bremen*, he advanced towards *Prague*; where we will let him do a great work, and make a turn back into *Bavaria*.

Prince Charles-Gustave goes to Prague.

CHAP. XXIV.

The breach of the Truce with the Duke of Bavaria. A Tempest upon the Elbe. Melanders death. The Peace of Germany.

The death of the King of Denmark, and Vladislaus of Poland. Casimir succeeds him.

THE Truce which was made between the *French*, the *Swedes*, and the *Bavarians* 1648, lasted not long ; for it was broaken, about the beginning of this Field, not without great complaints on both sides; the one party being accused of perfidy, and the other of cheaterie. Indeed if we would seek in the success of this last action, him, who deserved the blame, through the unhappinels of chance, we should finde it to be the good old *Duke of Bavaria*, who was little beloved by the Conquering Party, because he was too wise, and well advised. But if we will hearken to his reasons, we shall be quickly

of

of another opinion; though when there is question of Conquest, words are rejected, as weak, and idle; and such as wear the sword, to make themselves masters of other mens goods, without any other form of proceeding than that of occasion, very often pass the bounds of neutrality, and to complain of them, is to offend them.

He saw all the conjurated Nations crosse the *Danub* again, and fall upon *Bavaria*, and ruine it; except only one part thereof guarded by a River, (which they could not passe) and by his Troops which were mad to see their hands tyed up.

They, who have made any observations upon the Tragedies of *Germany*, have reported, that the greatest losses incurred by the Imperialists, proceeded, either from casting themselves too soon upon pillage, in the advantage of some Battail; or else from jealousies. I will not touch upon the inevitable Rule of Fate, nor Treason, by which the bravest men are sometimes apprised, nor many other accidents, from which the most considerate, and vigilant are not able to defend themselves; in such sort, as if we weigh the forces by Politick Prudence, we shall finde, that it would not have been possible, in humane appearance, any way to hurt this most August House.

A storme at
Hamburgh,
1648.

The death of the
Kings in Den-
mark, and Po-
land.

The Polanders
jealous of their
Priviledges.

His Brother
Casimir suc-
ceeds him.

Melander the
Emperours Ge-
nraall.

Upon the 24. of November, there rose so furious a tempest in *Holstein*, and especially at *Hamburgh*, and upon the *Elbe*, with such an Earthquake, that it was imagined, that Dooms-day was come; and that both Heaven, and Earth fled, before the face of the Judge, irritated by the effusion, of so much innocent bloud: but the end is not yet arrived. Good King *Christian*, survived not this storme, which seemed to have Prognosticated his departure, he was followed by King *Vladislaus*, a Prince of much happiness; however he met with some repugnance, and much jealousy amongst the Nobility, about the design which he had, to make a new order of Knighthood; as also about that great Army, which he had newly raised, with the Duke of *Valachia*, and some other Allies, against the *Turks* (in appearance) and with the money of the *Venetians*. For the *Swedes* having linelt the busynesse, and the *Polanders* yet more, it was remonstrated to him, that these Leavies ought not to be made, without the content of the Senatours. In fine, being tyred, and almost tranported by thele importunitie, and distrusts, he condescended to the licentiating, or disbanding of the forces, and so that fire was extinguished, without noise. But this dismission was advantagious to the *Swedish* General *Wittembergh*, and to the *French* also, who got three thousand of the Souldiers to their service.

Indeed, all other Kings acquired by their great prosperity, and successe, more authority, and respect from their subjects, and more liberty to undertake; but this, by his famous, and remarkable Victories, made the *Poles* more studious of the preservation of their priviledges which they wil never loose by flattery, for which they are rather to be praised, then imitated.

This warlike Prince was much troubled, after having so well danced in the round against the *Turke*, and *Muscovites*, to sit still, whilst the said dance was hortest, almost every where. For his generous Spirit was bound, by the plots of his enemies, who feared the effects thereof, for that they might, peradventure, have redowned to the profit of the House of *Austria*. His Brother succeeded him by election, and by a dispensation, married the Princessse of *Nevers*, his Widow.

Melander, having for many strong reasons, been elevated to the dignity of commanding all the Imperial Armies, promised no lesse, then the redresse, or restauration of the Emperours credit, through all *Germany*; but that foolish, and damageable passion had more prevalencie upon the mindes of some certain perlons, then their Masters service. For, they murmured, that this charge was given to a *Calvinist*; and that a man of mean condition, was

was preferred before so many great Lords of merit, and illustrious extraction; whereof he not being ignorant, laboured upon the first occasion, to render so great proofs of his virtue, and zeal, as that every one might be moved by his example to prefer their Princes occasions, before their own particular interests; one whereof you shall forthwith see.

The *Swedes* passed the *Danub* at *Lawing*; and he faced them magnanimously near *Auxburgh*; but not being seconded by *Greensfeldi* (a fault like that which he committed at the Battail of *Hamelon*) he chose rather to dye,
Is killed, 1648.

then flinch, and so sacrificed his life, and that of two thousand men besides, to the passion of his Emularours. By this Combat, *Bavaria* was laid open, and the Inhabitants ruined by both Armies; for however the *Imperialists*, and *Bavarians* were stronger than the Conquerours, they were faine nevertheless, to content themselves with tormenting them onely by surprizes, and Encounters, whilst the old Town of *Prague* defended it selfe stoutly, and so repulsed the Chief General that he could not take it, and lost above four thousand of his men before it.

Now, whereas there be some Seasons so rainy now and then, that though the Sun do shew himself by fits, and thereby give hope of some change; the weather nevertheless returns to rain, and continues so long, that it makes folks despaire of ever seeing it fair again: Just so, this dismal war, which began in the year 1618, looked, as it would last always: however there were many fair intervalls: For mens hearts were so puffed up with ambition, that it was beleived, that it would never be ended, but with the end of the world. But what seems impossible to man, is not to God.

Moreover, the most zealous Protestants fancied to themselves, that the Catholick Religion being divided by the Arms of *France*, might be easily annihilated, and then the Conquerours would have all or nothing.

The *Plenpotentiary-Embassadours*, had already treated at *Munster*, and *Osnabrugh*, the space of four years, when it pleased at length, the Father of light, to dissipate the darkness of ambition, and to send back peace into poor *Germany*: which was so much tottered, dispeopled, and desert, that it was not any more to be known. The Tragedy both began, and ended in the City of *Prague*. Great God grant this Peace may last, til the coming of *Prague*.
*The war begun
and ended in*

thy Son our Lord, Amen. It is here to be marked, that after the death of King *Gustave*, of *Lewis* the thirteenth, and the *Landgrave William*, the Daughter of the first, and the widowes of the two others, continued the war against the Emperour, by their Generals, with so great constance, prosperity and glory, that he had very little les trouble, and los, then he had before. Moreover, the hatred, which the Conquerours shewed towards the *Hollanders*, for the Compositio on which they had made, rendled their design evident enough.

The Peace was conclud d, ordered, and signed at *Munster*, and the Instruments thereof sent to the principall perlons concerned, to be ratifid: which was effected, and a Diet convocated at *Nuremberg*, there to treat about the restitucion of Places, and the dismission of the Armies, as also of the meanes to content the *Swedish Militia*.
*The Peace
made at Mun
ster, 1649.*

Such as had their swords in their hands, were not ill handled: The kingdom of *Bohemia* was declared Hereditary to the House of *Austria*, and put out of dispute with *Silesia*, and *Moravia*. The upper *Palatinat*, and the Electoral Dignity to the House of *Bavaria*.

The Crown of *Sweden* retaines *Pomerania*, except only that part, which is called the *Hinder-Pomerania*, and the Archbisoprick of *Bremen*, which is secularized into a Dukedom; Item the Town of *Wismar*, and *Mecklemburgh*. The Marquis of *Brandenburg* hath, in recompence, the Bisoprick
*The gain of the
Conquerours.*

of *Magdeburgh*, which is also secularized, and some other besides.

There are most ample Treatises written of this Peace, to which I refer the Reader: but I will first tell him, that there are eight Electors, and that the Prince *Palatin* is re-established in the lower *Palatinat*. *France* hath *Bri-sack*, and a good part of *Alsacia*, with the renunciation of the Empire, to the pretensions of the Bishopricks of *Metz Thonl*, and *Verdun*.

The Complaints of the House of *Burgundy*, and the Duke of *Lorraines* affairs, were remitted to a particular Treaty between the two Crowns.

Thus ended the great Revel, or Dance in *Germany*, which lasted about thirty years, wherein all the Nations of *Europe* had their part.

Thus was the Emperour *Ferdinand* the third delivered from so many troubles, and vexations, who sits yet at the Helmie of this noble Vessel.

Thus every body was contented, in apparence at least, however there be some, who could have wished to dance longer.

Thus was the Maske laid aside, and the design of the *French* and *Swedes* discovered, who wanted, that they took Arms, only for the liberty of *Germany*.

Thus, were the *Germans* in excessive joy; and in some care also, to finde mony, to pay the Charges, content the Minstrills, and the Dancers, and take their leave.

Let them go to *Nurembergh* so weary with having danced so much, that they can hardly stand upon their feet, and let us transport our selves into *Italy*, to see, whether that prudent Nation, dances with better grace, and more judgement.

C H A P. XXV.

Pope Urbans death. The wars of Italy, and Catalunia.

THe war which was made upon the Emperour by the *Swedes*, had so divided the people of *Europe*, that there were very few persons to be found, who shewed not themselves either glad, or sad, upon the issue of any remarkable Battel.

The *Lutherans*, who looked upon it only for the interest of their Doctrine, were afraid least, if the Emperour grew victorious, he should deprive them of the exercise thereof by a Reformation, and retake from them all the Ecclesiastical Lands, and Possessions.

The *Catholicks*, guided by zeal, were inwardly afflicted, at the decline, or decay, of that Great Houle, which alone sustainted the hatred of the Protestants; and could not forbear to murmur, and cry out aloud against Pope *Urban*, whom they conceived to be tyed to the Interests of *France*. How is it possible (laid they) that the Common Father of Christians should, either by secret agitations, plot the ruin, or resist the designes of a House, by which he is so powerfully propped? She hath raised a just quarrel, both for her own interest, and that of the whole Clergy; is grown odious to the contrary Party, and hath hazarded her States. And notwithstanding all these essential reasons, he depended wholly upon Cardinal Richelieu. What can be expect, after the destruction of the Empire, but another inundation of the Goths in *Italy*, who will sack *Rome*, and ever the Holy Chaire? He prefers the advancement of his Nephews, before the care of the Church, whilst the Protestants, and some feigned Catholicks, are laboring to abolish, and overthrow her.

The praises which the Protestants gave him, by saying that he was a most learned, and able man, and a good Politician, and that he did very well, to

con-

*The Complaints
of the most zealous Catholicks.*

contribute to the humbling, and abasing of this House ; which if she could once come to her end, would make but a simple Chaplaine of him, and take away part of his Authority ; augmented, and grounded their complaints yet more. But he, in despight of all these noyses, leaned alwayes towards ^{Pope Urban af-} France. For the interests of States enter as well into the Conclave, as thole ^{fellionate to} of the Church. He forbore not for all that, to exhort the Princes to Peace, and ^{France.} to promise Ferdinand some succour, whereof there appeared some effects now and then.

This unhappy Age could not produce but miserable fruits, since the Ecclæsiasticks, as well as the Seculars, forsook Gods Cause, to serve their owa irregular Passions, and evil Customs. Some, instead of quenching this fire, kindled it on every side, and in Italy it selfe ; yea, they were the Minstrills themselves of this Universal Revel, or Danc, which hath violated the Church, and her Sacraments, destroyed the Theological, and Cardinal Vertues, and utterly extinguished Christian Charity.

This good Pope left this mortal habitation the nine and twentieth of July, 1644, after having held the Chaire about two and twenty years ; a very ^{the Popes} knowing man, and a goot Poet. A little before his decease, he had almost ^{death, 1644.} all Italy in arms against him, for the Dutchy of Castro, and some other pretensions of divers partyes ; but by the King of Frances intercession all was accommodated ; for this war being damageable to the Catholick Doctrine, and advantageous to the Protestant, was quickly hilled asleep ; and so St. Peters Ship hath not quite made Shipwrack yet, by the tempest of scandals.

The Duke of Bouillon, being forced to make a change of Sedan, for another piece of Land, went secretly, with his wife, out of France, and so to Rome, to Command Pope Urbans Army ; but he arrived there after the Duke of ^{the} Bouillon goes to Rome. Peace was signed. In this quarrel of State, the Treasures of the Church were consumed, and scandals took also their place.

Cardinal Pamphilio being seventy two years old, was elected to the Holy Chaire, and the Faction of the Barbarins mystically overthrown. For the succour demanded of the King of Spain being refuted, and a Victory gained upon them near Pitoliano, Te deum was sung at Florence, and other places.

The los of Tortona by the French, a strong place which opened the passage, from Milan to Genna 1643. was recompenced by the taking of Trino, and Pontefatura ; and the same year, Piccolomini extorted Monzon from them also, which much incommodeed the Arragonians, notwithstanding the damage which the Portuguezes put upon the Castillians, by a puissant diversion.

This great General, after having given markes of valour, as well in Spain as in the Empire, repalsed with much danger into Flanders, where Affaires required his presence.

In this conjuncture, the Mores were desired to fall upon the King of Spain, who, as it seems, had not Enemies now yet. They did it, and besieged Oran ; but twelve Gallyes made them repeir of thrusting themselves into the Dance, and abandon the Siege, together with the desire also of dancing any more. But the Portuguezes had better luck then these Barbarians, in a certain Encounter, wherein being roured, and the Conquerours upou pilladge, they raylled, defeated them, and killed above fifteen hundred of them upon the place.

The great Victory gotten upon the French before Terragona, and Lerida, (which were retaken by famine) caused Te deum to be sung at Madrid, at ^{Te Deum sung} the same time that it was also sung at Paris, for the taking of Graveling. But ^{at Madrid, and} very shortly after, both Courts put on Mourning, for the death of the Queen of Spain, Sister to Lewis the Just ; and the Count of Harcourt went to take the Place of Monsieur de la Motte, who was fallen, by those losses, so farre

into disgrace, that all his former gallant actions were not able to maintain him ; as if forsooth, it were possible to be alwayes a Conquerour, and keep Fortune in a chaine. But he who governs all things, disposes also of Victories as he pleases. For this brave Count before he came thence, experimented the same disgrace, and the same lot, and had enough to do, to save himself from the Conspiracy of the Catalunians, and such others as enyyed his glory.

The French, who had won so many Battels, taken so many Towns ; subdued so many Provinces, and refused so advantagious a Peace, had the same luck which their Generals had, and law their Enemies again, in the heart of their Kingdom. *When a work is done, it is safe to finde our faults.*

Harcourt
victorius in Cata-
lunia.

Harcourt, having by his presence, and strong succour, put things in security, besieged, and took *Rosa*, after such a defence, as made him in doubt of a good issue ; passed the River of *Sogra* ; beat the Enemy almost as oft as he durst shew himselfe, and made *Te Deum* be sung as often at *Paris*, as the other Generals did, who were in *Flanders* : He took *Batavuer*, by an admirable chance, repulsed his enemies, who endeavoured to relieve it, and sent the fright even to the very Gates of *Madrid*. The Spaniards hands were benumbed with blowes, and their eyes dazzled, by the glory of so great a Captaigne, and some Towns in such confusion as is ordinarily brought by tumult. But let us see how they do in *Italy*.

Prince Thomas
in Italy.

Prince *Thomas*, having seized upon *Pontefura*, made *St. Ja*, and *Vingevano* also submit, the Spaniards not being able to exceed the terms of a Defensive War. But this prevident Nation defended the blowes by returyng, and craftily gave way to the heat of the French, expecting in the coole thereof, an occasion to hurt, and take revenge.

The Barbarins
disgraced.

The *Barbarins*, being hated by the *Pope*, and necessitated to give account of the Treasures of the Church, besought the favour of *France*, from which they were not fallen, but to return with more splendor, and obtain her protection. But Cardinal *Antonies* flying away with vast Summs of money, so much kindled the choler of his Highnesse, that he stopped his eares, to all such as interceded for their reconciliation ; slighted the menaces which came from beyond the Mountaines, and the reports which would needs make him passe for a *Spaniard*. In effect, he disapproved the Alliance made with the Enemies of the Catholick Church, whose interests he embraced with more zeal then his Predeceſſour.

Orbitello be-
sieged, 1645.

This mist troubled the serenity of *Italy*, and made the French arme, and lay a Siege, both by Sea, and Land, before *Orbitello*. But they were beaten upon both Elements ; *Monsieur de Breze*'s head taken off by a Canon-ball, and Prince *Thomas* compelled to raise the Siege in confusion. They complained of the *Pope*, for his having permitted the *Naples* Forces to passe through his Countries ; to which he answered, that he had done them the same favour.

Lerida beſie-
ged.

This losſe was repaired in the year 1646. by that happy Captain *La Meilleraye*, who having fitted the Fleet, went, and seized upon *Piombino*, and *Portolongono*, which he fortifyed.

The Count of *Harcourt*'s eyes being dazzled by the charmes of smiling Fortune, went and laid Siege before the strong Town of *Lerida*, and assaulted it violently ; but the great resistance of the Garrison, and the difficulty he found to mine, made him resolve to take it by Famine. The Governour, to spare his provisions, sent all the women, and children out of the Place, who almost all died with hunger, in the ditches. A great cruelty, though it passed for a fear of war ; for a neccesity of State, and for acquisition of honour. But behold the inconstance of this imaginary Goddes ; They, who had been ſo often knockt by this great General, recollected themselves, and ven-

ventured to affront him in his Trenches, out of which they beat him after the third assault, and made him leave Camp, Canon, and Baggage, with a great number of dead men, and prisoners beside him. This Attack was made the twentieth of October by the Marquis of Leganes, who had express Command, either to succour the Town, or to die in the attempt.

This mischance was followed by another at Sea, where twenty French Gallies were beaten by seventeen Spanish, and near two thousand French perished in the Combat.

In fine, Harcourt obtained leave to return into France, and the Prince of Condé succeeded, to make Shipwreck of so many Victories as well as he, against that enchanted Rock, which was as fatal to the French, as Casal had been to the Spaniards; nor was all that great preparation both of men, and money able to save him from it. For, thinking to overcome a Place, which had in vain been attacked, by two so great Warriers, he besieged it, whilst Harcourt was at Paris in great esteem, where his vertue had already so far triumphed over all such as envied him, as that nothing was wanting, but the issue of this Siege.

The King of Sweden, when he was going to give the brave Count of Tilly battel, was heard to utter these words; If Fortune be against me, it will not have been any great affront to me, to have lost, against a man, who hath alwayes been victorious; but if she look upon me, with a propitious eye, what glory will be due to me, for having surmounted a Mars who hath been alwayes invincible?

This young Alexander, twelue with Victories, continued the Siege, but meeting with the same impossibilities, the same disbandings, and the strong relief which was near at hand; he was faine to withdraw himselfe, from a place, which was so disastrous to the French. God hath limited Conquests; and therefore let him come back into France, where he was reserved for great affairs. For the horrible Change, which hapned at Naples; the Comedy mingled with blood; and the Tragedy interlarded with ridiculous accidents; will not suffer us to stay any longer in Campania, whether the King sent the Marshal of Schoonburgh, who, by a remarkable felicity repairet these disasters.

Is succoured by Leganea, the French beaten.

The Prince of Condé in Canada.

Besieges Lerida in vain.

Leaves the Country.



THE HISTORY OF THIS IRON AGE.

THE SECOND BOOK.

CHAP. I.

The tumults at Naples begun by Thomaso Aniello, and why?

The History of Conradine Prince of Swaveland. His death. The Sicilian Vespers, or Even-Songs. The History of Cataneia, and of the Tragedies which happened at Naples.



Eace, is an effect of Gods Grace; and War another, of his just Choler. For, since Charity is grown cold, Faith almost dead, and the wickedness of man universall; we must not wonder, if the punishment of this present time, be extended upon the whole Body of Christendom, without exception of Age, Sex, or Condition. But that which is most inopportable, is the wicked have the winde in poupe, and prosper, and as the exhalations are ordinarily drawne from the vapours, which of-

fuscate, or darken the Sun, just so impunity of offences, caules this disorder.

The Kingdom of Naples had been oft enough advertised of a feouge which was prepared for it, by that Mountain near it, which so often vomited up lumps of fire, and sent it snowes of ashes, but the Preservatives hindered not the diseale.

The strange accidents happened in the kingdom of Naples in former ages. The strange accidents which happened in this kingdom, in the twelfth, and thirteenth Age, make us confesse that wickednesse, parricides, and perfidies, were already known in those times, but not so universally, as in these. For, if there were found great vices amongst some great persons, there were also found more vertues, more piety, and a quick, and lively Faith in generall, through all Christendom.

But at present, Justice is trodden under foot, morw does all, vertue is made a laughing-stock, even by them, who boast to have drawn their Origin from it; and vice, being *a la mode*, or in fashion, is esteemed: yea, many sin rather by example, then by inclination in this depraved Age; and more to please the vicious, then for that they approve of the vice. By how much the more the Great ones, retire themselves from the Commons; by so much the more do the Commons endeavour to withdraw themselves from their service. But let us stay at Naples.

The infamous death, to which Charles of Aino is put Frederick Duke of Austria, and his young Cousin Conradine, the last Duke, of the most ancient Imperial Houle of Swaveland, for having sought his own Right, (which was taken from him by the Pope, and given to the said Charles) teaches us, that

that this is not the first time that Soveraignes have ended their lives by the hand of an ordinary Executioner; and that a good cause hath not alwayes a good issue. For the three hundred French Gentlemen who were sacrificed to the spirits of these two Lords, and the Torches of the Sicilian Vespers, or Even-songs, which were extinguished in the blood of the same nation : tell us, that vengeance hath alwayes been sweet, and that it is most dangerous, to put an irritated people into fury.

This *Catena*, from a mean Landreis, being grown the Nurse of a Prince, and afterwards, Governes of six Princeses, one after another, with such an absolute power upon their mindes, (and chiefly upon that of the last) that she grew to dispole of the greatest Charges, and Offices of the kingdom, and distributed the best part thereof amongst her own children; saw her self at last, with all her family, dragged to the execution: Yea, a King was hanged at the Grate of a window, by consent of his wife; and the forme years after, strangled by a just judgement of the Great Judge. Thele were the miracles, or rather the prodiges of those Ages, which hapened all in the said kingdom, with so many other, as make us conclude, that usurped possesions seldom passe to the fourth Heyr, or else alwayes cause troubles.

Towards the end of the fourteenth Age, this kingdom being revolted from *Alfonso of Aragon*, the States thereof offered the Crown to *Charles the eighth King of France*, who easily got it into his possession, and the *Neapolitans*, with the same facility, shook off that yoke afterwards, for being frustrated of their Charges, and recalled the aforesaid *Arragonian*. The *French* returned thither, by the commandment of *Lewis the twelfth*, who ought to share it with *Ferdinand of Castill*; but they could not agree about the ioyntes; and so *Gonsalvo*, rather by might, then right, drove them both out. It hath been attacked since, but not subdued, and so remaines to the King of *Spain*.

Now the wars being grown hot, both in *Germany*, and the *Low Countries*, and the House of *Austria* finding her self taken to task by so many enemies; the State of *Naples* was oppresed by so many Imposts, or Taxes, that that Horse being strong and vigorous before, became so lean, and feeble, that he could not longer carry so heavy a burthen.

This mischiet began first to operate almost throughout all *Sicily*, where the people constrained the Vice-King to take off the Imposts. From thence, it passed to *Naples*, and by that good succels, made the *Neopolitan*s take the same resolution; and that, by such means, as you shall forthwith understand.

The tears of the poor people; the advices, and admonitions of some great ones; the libells, and burning of the Custome-Houses, were all able The beginning
of the troubles
at Naples. to draw but faint promises of ease, without any effect at all.

Whereupon, a certain Fellow of the very dregs of the People, who had dyed in the obscurity of his birth, had not this furious revolt, (whereof he was Head, and Author) elevated him to the highest top of this Theater, to make him seen by all the world, and to teach as well Noblemen, as Gentlemen, that God serves himself of abject and contemptible means, when it pleases him to chaffise them. He first entred this Dance.

Now this instrument, being a man of nothing, by trade a poor Fisherman, A Fisherman
begins. seeing the dearth of Victualls, together with the said Imposts, which imposed the necessity of despaire upon the people; began to act upon Sunday, and the Tragedy lasted ten dayes, or rather the Raign of this Fisherman, being four and twenty years old, or thereabouts; He armed the children with staves, taught them a prayer against the said Customes, or Taxes, attacked the Gabellors or Collectors thereof; animated the people with a fine speech, and put them into condition to enterprize what he would.

The

The said custome-Houles being burnt to ashes, they began to run up and down the City, crying out, *Live the King, and the Devil destroy the ill Government;* and went to the Vice-Kings Palace, who, not being able to mitigate them by fair promises, (nor the Archibishop, by gentle words, and writings) fled to the Church, and from thence, to the Castle of Saint Elme.

The Vice-King being thus retyred, they intreated the Duke of Carafa, to be their Head, and Leader; who not being able to stop their rage, retyred himself also privately, thanking God that he was escaped out of their hands.

Called Mas-Aniello, the first day.

Mas-Aniello was chosen King-leader of these Mutiniers, who commanded the people to take Arms. Thus, was the first day spent: the Officers of Justice disarmed; the people masters, and the Fisherman, their Conductor.

2. The second being Munday, they were all in Arms, and cryed nothing but vengeance; and *Mas-Aniello* casting off the Visard, made answer to the Vice-Kings Letters, that the Priviledges must be restored, and the Original therof put into their hands, as well as the Impots or Customes taken off; and that the people must have as many voices in the Chapter, as the Nobility.

Many Palaces burnt.

By his command, above sixty Pallaces, and Houses, were sacrificed to *Vulcan*, with goods, mony, and Papers; yea, the very Coaches, and Mules themselves, and the Procession refused. *Oh God! where are thy Thunderbolts? When the multitude growes master by the sword, all respect of things both sacred and profane is taken away; licentiousnes undermines the foundation of all discipline; and the condition of the great ones is more miserable, then that of mean Brutes. And really, when patience being wounded, turns into fury, it is not to be stopped by any sweetnes.*

The Tower of Saint Lawrence taken.

3. The third day began with the embrassement of other Palaces without sparing any thing at all. Thus treated they all such as had either counsellled the said Impots, or participated of them; yea, the Cloysters were fain to restore the goods of such as were only suspected (which were given in custody) to cast into the fire.

The Tower of Saint Lawrence falling into their hands, with the Arms, so much puffed up their courage, and contumacy, that the Originall of the Priviledges it self being brought, was not able to send them back peacefully to their houses. *The obstinacy of a people, which gives the Law in fury, passes from distrust to despair, and admits of no reconciliation.*

The Church and Market ruined.

4. The fourth day they fell upon the Pallace of a certain Duke, without giving quarter either to Moveables, or Books; but the discoverty of the conspiracy against *Mas-Aniello*, brewed by some great persons, caused their destruction, together with that of the Treaty of Peace, and the *Bandites* to be massacred, even in a Church with unspeakable fury, and without respecting the very throne of the Divine Majestie. It was also discovered, that the Market-place, and the Church of the Virgin del Carmine, were undermined, to blow up perhaps, above a hundred thousand persons all at once. Was there ever any thing seen more dreadfull, then this disorder? And shall there yet be a doubt of the near approach of the end of the world, after so many miseries? can there be greater seen or imagined?

The Duke of Carafa's head.

The Duke of Carafa's head being set upon a stake with a hundred and fifty more, much terrified the principal of the City, and made all the people bow to *Mas-Aniello*'s commands, with more speed, and promptitude, then if he had been the greatest Monarch of the universe. Thus the world was turned upside down, and all in confusion. Who will hereafter trust to his own power, since a young Sot, a man of nothing, attracts to himself the authority of so potent, and rich a City?

5. The fifth day tells us, with what order this fellow governed the City; which was with so exact, and so judicious a policie, that the sharpest wits, yea, even the *Spaniards* themselves were amazed at it. For he ranged his forces in Battel Array, and exhorted them to valour, & discipline, as much as if he had been

been all his life-time Commander of his Masters Armies.

The first Commandment he made was, that upon pain of death, neither man, nor woman, shold wear either Cloak, Coat, or Gown; which was observed without contradiction by the Monks, and Gentlemen; yea, and even by the Cardinal himself. And the second, for all the Nobility and Gentry, to bring both their own and their servants Arms, and put them into the peoples hands.

In fine, by the Archbishops addresse, the Peace was made, in the presence of the Vice-King, and *Aniello*; at which conference he shewed the unheard-of Authority he had over the people; for by putting only his finger to his mouth, he hushed a hundred and fifty thousand men.

These things will seem as incredible, as the enchantments of *Urgenda the Unknown*, and the Rivers of the *Amadises*. This peace, which was to be published the seventh day, was received by all with great contentment, and acquired our Fisherman much glory.

6. The sixth day produced the effects of distrust by the cutting off of so many heads, and bringing them to the great place: Long hayre was forbidden, as also to walk the streets, after eleven of the clock. He had seven Secretaries, and ten Executioners; and so by his rigorous justice, men went up and down the Town in safety, *Doria* being arrived with 13. Gallies, asked leave of the Vice-King to come ashore, to buy provisions; but he remitted him to *Aniello*, who granted it. But the end of this day discovered the beginning of the vain glory, which was to shorten the dayes of this our Stage-Monarch.

8. The seventh day brought the confirmation of the Peace, discovered his folly, (who protested to have done all for the Kings service, and the peoples liberty) and offered to return to his former condition.

8. The eighth day, all the City rang of his praises, for the Peace made; but his behaviour made him hated, and manifested, that he had a mind to command, and be obeyed like a Tyrant. For, he forced the Cloisters, and rich Citizens to give money, and made it appear, that he would not forsake the Government.

In fine, as wine troubles the brain of such as are not wont to drink any thing but water; in the same state was *Aniello* troubled by so many honours redone him, and by so prompt obedience. For he seemed to be rather a drunken man, than one of right sense; by running up and down, doing actions, and uttering words, which prognosticated the end of this Dance, or Maze, and his own too. The Gig follows the Play. The shepherd thinks always of his Pipes; and it is far more easie for a King, to act the part of a Peasant, than for a Peasant, to act that of a King.

9. The ninth day was full of horrour, and cruelty; he hurt one, killed another, and played the pranks of the *Furious Rowland*.

10. Insomuch, as that the tenth day, being abandoned by the people, and even by himself also, through a certaine vaine, and phantastical terrore, he was killed by four Gentlemen, and his head separated from his body, which was dragged about the Town.

This was the end of that famous *Thomas Aniello*, of whom God Almighty served himself, to punish that proud City, and make it feel the rough stroakes of his wrath; and afterwards, cast the rod into the fire.

It is to be obserued, that he never spake of his Catholick Majesty, even in his very frantick fit, but with respect.

Whosoever would make reflexion, upon all the circumstances of this Tragedy, would embrace a businelle of much prolixity; and therefore, I will lay no more, then that it is a lesson for the Great, and a Mirrour for the small; and that all these evills are fore-runners of the Lords Day. But it is now time, to frame the war of the *Venetians*, and *Turkes*.

C H A P. II.

The war of the Turks, and the Venetians, and why? The taking of Canea. The Knights of Malta take a huge booty, or prize, as a great number of Gallies, and the young Sultaneſſe, or Empereſſe of Turky, with her Son. The Venetians obtain ſuccor, but are beaten.

VWE had ſo much trouble to finde an end of this war of *Germany*, which the *Swedes*, and the *French* terminated with regret, and as through ſpite with the *Hollanders*, for having too ſoon left the *Dance*, which they had no minde at all to finiſh, till after the Conqueſt of the whole Empyre; that we ſignified thereby, the ſmall care we had to ſet down the other wars in fit place and order; which yet were not delpiciole, neither in ſuccesse, nor proceeding; according to the boundleſle irregularities of the Age; however they were not conſiderable in any other reſpect, then for being dependent upon that great Body, which makes (according to the ſenſe of ſome learned persons) the fourth, and laſt Monarchy.

Under the pretext of ſtopping the proſperity of this laudable Houſe of *Auſtria*, there was formed a paullant League to ruine herſy, and the Eagle was already painted naked every where, panting, and grieving, and even at the laſt gaſp, by the Arms of the ſaid League, and the Duke of *Lorraine* holding her head, and giving her physick. The Confederates, on the other ſide, had their hands full of her feathers, and stood waiting for her death. But all theſe riddles ſerved to no other end, then to amuze the people, feed the eyes of the curiouſe, and diſcover the intention of the ſaid Confederates.

In fine, *Peace*, which it was thought, would neuer have come down again, but with the Revenger himſelf of innocent bloud, and oppreſſion; cheere up the hearts of ſuch as were timorous; made the Birds of prey withdraw, and the Husbandman live in hope; however let him who ſtands upright, take heed of falling; for there is nothing ſure, in regard, that though the windes be returnyd home to their God *Eolus*, the waves leave not ſtill to beat againſt the bank.

Indeed, the war, having like a fire, incompaſſed all *Germany*; paſſed on into *Denmark*, *Sweden*, *England*, and *France*; in ſuch ſort, as that there is not ſo much as any one Province, which can boarſt of being, or of having been free, and exempt from this uerſal Disaſter. The *Germanes* are hard to be moved; but having once taken Arms, they are very hardly brought to lay them down again.

The Turk in the kingdom of Candy.
In the interim, the sworn enemy of Christendom, took his time, &c meaſure, kept his cadency, entred into *Candy*, besieged *Canea*, and couzened the moſt clearſighted of the whole Company; who thought that this ſtorm would burſt upon the Ile of *Malta*. Let us lay open the counterfeit, and mark the pretext, and ſubjeſt, which kindled the *Grand Signor's* wrath; who coverring all the Levant, or Eastern Sea with an infinite multitude of Veffels, thought to ſurprize, and devoure that moſt ſerene Common-wealtheſt, which muſt not periſh, but with the diſſolution of the world. The *Mahometans* ſerve themſelves alſo of diſſimulation, and when they make a ſhew of drawing one way, they go another.

The effects of the hatred which they bear the Christians, had not been diſſerted ſo long in ſo many fair occaſions, had it not been for the war between them, and the *Persians*.

This

This war, I say, had taken away the meanes of prevailing against us, by those disorders which had so much weakened us: For neither the brooks of blood which was spilt, nor the Towns and Villages which were burnt; nor the fields which were made desert, hastened them to come, and dispatch the rest. They seemed to have lost their interests, and rejoiced to see the Name of Christian destroyed, by the Christians themselves. But when it seemed to them a fit time to act, against a Body, which was grown faint by the losse of so much blood, and whilst they were momentarily deliberating amongst themselves, where, and how to begin the Round; the Knights of *Malta* shewed them the way, and let them see, that there were yet Christians enow, to give them exercize, and make them pay the expences of the Revel.

Ibrahim, the *Sultan*, being a bloody Prince, and spurred on to war by the Counsells of his Minion, or Favorite (for the Barbarians, as well as our Princes, have some who make them condescend to their passions) was much more moved by spight, and rage, when he received the vexatious newes, that the Knights of *Malta*, had taken, near the Isle of *Rhodes*, the great *Gal-lion*, and some Gallyes, which conducted the young *Sultaneſſe*, her Son, and an *Aga*, towards *Alexandria*, with so great riches, as amounted to more then three millions of Gold. *The affroints which we receive from ſuch enemies as we despife, are much more tormenting, then thoſe of ſuch as we fear.* This *Golden Fleece*, and this faire *Medea*, was gained at the point of the Sword, with the losse of many brave Knights, and carried to *Malta*. And this newes, I say, did so much inflame his choler, that he ſwore, he would revenge himſelf upon all the Christians; and to this effect, he contracted the principal Forces, of all the Provinces, and fitted a Fleet of near four hundred ſaile, and lulled the *Venetians* asleep in the meane while, by affuring them, that it was not againſt them, but to draw ſatisfaction from the aforefaid Knights, who put themſelves into a poſture to undergoe the ſtorme, by ſending for all the Knights, demanding the ſuccour of Princes, and fortifying all the approaches.

The ſaid *Venetians*, and other States of *Italy* thought alio of their defence, but a little too late; and ſo they tryed, to their cost, and losſe, the *Great Turkey* perfidy; who, having made a ſhew of attacking *Malta*, returned to-wards *Candy*, and took *Cante* by composition, after he had battered it by a Siege, and many assaults.

Some States shewed their zeal for the Common Good; but the relief came too late, like physick to the dead; and the cauſe thereof was jealousy. But this inopinatet Invasion much aſtonished the Illuſtrious Republike of *Venice*, (which asked aſſiſtance every where, and in *Holland*, ſhips for their mony) but was not able to reſtore Christendom to peace. When the Wolues attack a flock of Sheep, the courage of the doggs is cooled, from falling upon the Common Enemy. The ambition of Christians was too great; the opinions in Religion, too diſſerent, and various; their charity too muſh chilled, and the ruin of the Houſe of *Austria* (which was judged infallible) too muſh in their hearts.

This punishment ſeemed to have been drawn upon them, by their not having well adminiſtered justice in the ſaid Island, upon the Gouvernours Son, who had committed a rape; and violated a woman, 1646. which crime made the *Mores* invade *Spain*, and hath cauſed many afflictions in the world besides. One misfortune follows another: for the fire got into the *Arsenal* at *Venice*, and indangered the blowing up of that brave City: which ſo much frightened the noble *Senators* thereof, that as well for this mishap, as also for many other advertiſements, they resolved to provide it well, to the end that the Traitors might have no power to hurt it.

The Knights of Malta take the young Sultan-eſſe, and her Son, with a huge Treasure.

In this conjuncture, the French were in danger to be ill treated, being accused of intelligence with the Turks, and of having kindled this fatal war : But that which is without ground, is also without existency ; and what is not proved, ought not to be believed.

*Prodigies at
Constanti-
nople.*

The Turk caused his General to be beheaded, for having lost too many men before Canea, and failed to seize upon the Haven of Suda in the same Island ; and notwithstanding so many prodiges as appeared at Constanti-nople for many dayes together ; he resolved to continue the war with all extremity, for the space of seven years. For, the year before, one part of the said City was consumed by fire ; and this year, the contrary Element threatened to drown it, and made the Inhabitans go up to the tops of their houses, to save their lives. In brief, these supernatural signes make us hope, that heaven, being angry with these Barbarians, will dissipate their Monarchy, together with the impiety of their Alcoran : but the incredulity of Christians, together with their ill lives, will quickly involve Mortals in the vengeance of the Almighty.

*The Popes suc-
cour.*

The State of Venice, being menaced by three Armies, implored the relief of Christian Princes, and beat the Turks in Dalmatia, but received a furious overthrow in the Kingdom of Candy.

*The defeat of
the Venetians.*

General Moretta took a good number of vessels appointed to re-victual Canea : but he could not hinder the Fleet ; and so the Army was defeated there ; six thousand men, with two Generals killed ; Retimo taken, and all the Christians massacred.

*Which implores
the help of Prin-
cesses.*

This misfortune so much startled the Common-wealth, that however Grimanis had very happily taken a great many Gallyes, she made it highly known at Vienna, Paris, Madrid, and throughout all Italy, that she was not able alone, to sustaine the weight of the Half-Moon ; and that having already consumed about two and thirty millions of Crowns, she should, at last be constrained to enter into such unequal conditions, with this devouring Wolfe, as would be shameful to all Christendom.

Though Fortune had been unkinde in the Kingdom of Candy, she yet shewed so gay, and cheerful a countenance in Dalmatia, and in many Encounters at Sea, that she made the Republick break off all Treaty of Peace, and resolve to continue the war.

*The Common-
wealths Victo-
ries.*

There arrived forty vessels from Holland, and some from Denmark, without counting the succour of Genoa, and that of the Pope, who took the said Republicks Cause to heart, as also the repose, and quiet of Christendom.

Grimani got many Victories ; and so much tormented the Turks, that famill thrust it selfe amongst them in Canea ; where we will leave them scuffling for that fair Island, without entertaining our selves to pick out the circumstances of Combats, and Cruelties, wherewith the Barbarians stiffe their actions ; since Christians, being become Barbarians, do yet worse then they.



LEOPOLD WILLIAM
Arch Duke of Austra and
Gouvernour of y Low Countries

R. Gaywood fecit 1656

P. Stach Locudit.

C H A P. III.

The troubles at Paris. It is besieged. The Archduke comes to succour it. The besieging, and taking of Ips. Cambray besieged in vain, Hennawit ransacked.

The newes which came to *Paris*, of the Victory obtained against the Arch-Duke before *Lens* in *Avesnois*, upon the twentieth of *August*, 1648. would have filled all *France* with perfect joy, had not an unexpected accident disturbed the feast, and almost put that great City into confusion, mingled with blood, and slaughter. For whilst they were giving God thanks for this said Victory; the people hearing of the imprisonment of *Messieurs de Brussells, de Charron, and de Blanchemain*, (President of the Parliament) whom they acknowledged for their Fathers, and Protectors; began to cry *Alarme*, and run in flocks to the *Palace Royal*, to require their liberty. The Shops were shut up; the Chaines made fast; and all the approaches barricaded: So that *Paris* was in greater disorder now, or else the danger was greater, than that which chanced in *Henry* the third time, till the Queen being supplicated to release them, was content to grant it. And thus, was the first hour (which was but precurſory to greater evils) past; and a calm restored to that little world, for three, or four moneths.

It is very reasonable (say the Strangers) that the Shop where the Councils of so many wars had been forged, should feel a part of the Calamities, by which *Europ* hath been so miserably tottered; but the mischiefe falls upon the heads of the innocent. Strange effects of the Divine Providence, which leaves nothing firme, and stable, in this detestable Age; and nothing unpunished, though deferred.

Let us passe to the second, much more dangerous, then the first.

The Queen, together with the King, and Princes, went out of *Paris*, upon the fifth, or sixth of *January* at night 1649, which clandestine rettear, gave the Inhabitants such an *Alarme*; as imagining that she would revenge her ſelfe of the former Commotion, that they took arms again, with as much heat as they had done before, and raised forces to conſerve themſelves, under the command of the Duke of *Beaufort, Elbouf, and Boffillan*, as alſo the Marshal *de la Motte*; and their chief General was the Prince of *Conty*.

The King raised ſome alſo, and there came many to him from all parts, to reduce this great City to reaſon; he had already seized upon ſome approaches, and ſome hot Skermishes were made, in one whereof, that pretended Duke of *Rohan* was killed, of whose education the Reader will be pleased to hear a word or two, as I have been able to leare it.

Being yet an Infant, he was carried into *Holland* by a certain Captain, and put to nurſe to a Country-woman in *North-Holland*, where together with his milk, he ſucked in the love of the Roman Catholick Religion. When he was grown pretty big, he was ſent to the Latin Schooles at *Leyden*; but with ſo little care, that he was as it were, quite abandoned; and almoſt reduced to the extremity of betaking himſelfe to leare ſome Trade. During this ſmall ſtate, and low condition, he told his School-fellowes (and namely my ſonne) that he remembred well, that he was come of a good Houſe; and that he well knew, that he was the ſonne of a *French Gentleman*. He went publickly to the Sermons, and privately; when he could, to Mass; which being come to the knowledge of ſome, to whom he was recommended, without knowing who he was, they forbid him to go to the ſecret Assemblies.

Appeased.

*The pretended
Duke of Rohan
killed. His e-
ducation.*

semblies of the Papists. But in fine, the vizard was taken off, and the Dutchesse of Rohan acknowledged him by Letters, for her sonne; sent him men, and mony, to fet up his Traine, and bring him into France, where he soone found his grave; for a Pistoll bullet decided the sute, and the doubt, of whether he were the true sonne of the deceased Duke of Rohan, or no.

Paris was in a more dangerous State, then it had been in a long time before; for the King held S. Dennis, Mewdon, Corbeil, and Lagny; so that, to get out of one extremity, recouer must be had to another, and that to the uttermost parts of the Kingdom; I mean, they were faine to implore assistance of their Enemies, which being favourably offered, they received it.

The Arch-duc^e goes to succour Paris 1649.

The Arch-duc^e Leopold promised to succour the Parliament, against the Perturbatour of the Peace, and quiet of Christendom; for so they termed Cardinal Mazarin, with whom he refused to joyn in Arms to his own great advantage, and the ruin of the *Parisians*. Wherefore, he departed in March 1649, with very good order, in all parts where he passed; but with discontentment to his Army, which marched in the Enemies Countrey, with their hands tyed, without receaving mony, or daring to take any thing from the Peasants. *Goodnesse is sometimes damageable; and to spare ones Enemies, is to give them will to hurt him, and diminish his strength.*

The peace made

Cardinal Mazarin, seeing the Arch-dukes approach, and Parliaments care for the remedy of the disorders, which threatened the Kingdome with a great breach; gave way to this storne, which being once joyned, might come to destroy him. So that the Peace was made, all thole insurrections were pardoned, and Leopold found, at the bottom of this businesse, what the Duke of Lorrain had told him before. For he was advised to retyre with all speed, for fear least his passage were stopt. A considerable favour indeed, for having saved *Paris* from ruin, with the losse of almost two thousand Horses, which dyed for want of forrage. This deceipt was imputed to the necessity of the time; which, when it hath any ground, passes for craft; for otherwise, it is but meer malice. *Parisians, it will be payd you, and your instance will be chastized; for the busines will not be forgotten.*

Ypres besieged.

The Arch-duc^e being amazed at this piece of levity, speedily retreated towards his borders, and gave the Marquis of Sondras order to invest Ypers, which he did the 11th. of April, with incredible diligence, having taken some Forts, which facilitated the succour of the Town from Dunkerk; but he found more to doe, then was imagined; for they of the Garrison being, (in number three thousand) having thrust out some fifteen hundred inhabitants, (such as were most suspected) and shut up the Magistrates, the Clergy, and some of the Nobility, in a Cloister, till the Tragedie were finished; made their Artillery sound lowde, and their blowes fall heavy in many fallies; and especially, in that of the 24. of April, when they went and beat up the quarters of the Spaniards; which was a most glorious action; for had the succour been ready, the Town had been infallibly delivered from the Siege. In fine, after having well defended the Counterscarpe, and a Half-Moon, they yeelded themselves up the eighth of May, after having consumed their powder; and the Garrison, in respect that it was Sunday, went out the tenth, which was Tuesday. St. Venant submitted at discretion, the sixth of April, and the Garrison were made prisoners of War.

Renders it self the eighth of May, 1649.

The French Army, made Rendezvous between Perone, and Guise being a body of five and twenty thousand effectiue men, under the orders of that fortunate Warrier, the Count of Harcourt; who knowing that the Spanish Troops were scattered and dispersed, marched with speed, incamped, and intrenched themselves before Cambray.

*Cambray besieged and ta-
ken.*

This un-thought-of surprize did not a little puzel the Arch-duc^e, who contracting all his forces, hastened, with the Duke of Lorrain, to succour the place;

place; and so having put in a supply, he obliged the Besiegers to raise the Siege. This done, he lent his Army into Garrison; and the French, out of revenge for this affront, fell into Hennawle, took Cande, and asked both that, and all the whole County, in such manner as if they had had no intention ever to returne thither again. Then they entred into the Dutchy of Brabant, and carried themselves not a jot better where they passed, then they had done in Hennawle; so that the Citizens of Brussels^s found themselves almost in the same apprehension wherein they were, in the year 1635. And so this Field was passed at the losse of the Country-people, and of the lives of some Soldiers, who were killed in the skirmishes.

The Duke of Wurtemburgh, with fower thousand men pillaged Champagne, and General Rose did as much, in the Dutchy of Luxembourg; and so they all retyred into their Winter-quarters. *Ob miserable condition of this most miserable Age, the Sins of all other, which is turned to corruption, by the infection of so much slaughter!* They who had tilled, and sowed the land, were knocked in the head for their pains, or starved with their poor Children, in the rigour of Winter, to leave their Harvest for their murderers! And such as escaped, fled into Holland, to save their unhappy lives by Day-labour. When shall we see an end of all these misfortunes? Alas! It will not be possible, but with the end of the universe.

Now, we have finished the Wars of Germany, and Holland, let us go into the Bishoprick of Liedge, and see with what fuell that fire is made.

*Champagne,
and Luxem-
burgh rised.*

C H A P. III.

The tumults in the Province of Liedge. The choosing of a Co-adjutour. Tumults at Trevirs. The Lorraines, in the Kingdome of Aix, and the Land of Gulick, or Juliers, beate the Country-people. The War kindled again at Naples.

This fatal War is like the *Hydra*; the more heads are cut off, the more grow up; out of one smothered in one place, there sprang many, in another. If this impetuous torrent be stopped, but with the least appearance of good successse, it forthwith breakes out in many places. It is a great embarrasment; the more water is cast into it, the more it kiacles. Nor may we hope for any amendment, since those horrible effects, which we have now described, and which we yet see dayly happen, will not permit us to doubt, but that this is the last Age.

The people of Liedge are very firme Roman Catholicks, and very much love novelty, as well as the French; they are frank, and single-hearted, but a little too cholerick, and jealous of their priviledges. The Town is faire, and great; and the Palace, and S. Lambert's Church, of an admirable sturture. It is situated in a Bottom, and surrounded by Mountaines, which take away the sight of it, (unless one be very neer it,) and it is bathed by the River Moze, which passes both through it and before it. Sciences so much flourished there hererofore, that Historie affirme, that there were fourteen Princes at one time, all Sonnes of Kings, or Sovereignes. At least, it is no hard matter to judge, that it hath beene one of the most flourishing Cities of Europe.

*A description of
the City of
Liedge.*

In

In the time of *Ferdinand Duke of Bavaria, Elector of Coloin, Prince, and Bishop of Liede*, there were some tumults, and complaints tending to the destruction of his authority. For, they cryed aloud, that their Priviledges were not maintained; that the Prince came not to dwell in the Town, and that he did not say *Masse, &c.*

The power of these factions increased, which pretended nothing but the conservation of Priviledges, and Liberty, the general pretext of all such as love novelty, and strangers endeavoured to blow this fire of divisions, especially after the taking of *Mastricht*.

La Ruelle murdered by the Count of Warfusse's treachery, who was also cut in pieces. The Burgher Master, or *Maior* of the Town called *La Ruelle*, who favoured of the people, and was cherished by them, was justly suspected by his Prince; for Sovereigns will not have the affection of their Subjects divided. So that it was judged, that this thick cloude would power down a great Shower. The Count of *Warfusse*, after having betrayed his Master, retyred himself into the said Town; where, thinking to wash away the old treason by a new one, and winne the favour of the Prince, to returne to that of the King; caused the said Burgher master to be unhappily murthered, at a Dinner, to which he was invited both him, and the Abbot of *Monzon* Resident of France, his confidant, who had great intelligence and authority, in the said town: which murther being discovered, whilst it was hot, made the Citizens take Arms, and cut the murtherers in pieces, and so their grew great tumults. Since which time, the leuen of the Sedition hath always remained and faction hath held up her head there. Such as kept their respect towards the Prince, took pride to be called *Chiroux*; and they, who professed themselves for Liberty, *Grignoux*.

Fallions in the Town under the names of Chiroux, and Grignoux.

The Prince enters into the Town.

Maximilian of Bavaria comes to Trevis.

The difference at Trevis.

The Lorraines beat the Liedgoise. 1649.

In fine, the Prince being no longer able to suffer the deminution of his authority, nor the affront which was done him, when he desired to enter into the Town, armed himself to chastize the said *Grignoux*. He put some thousands of men into the field, under the conduct of Generall *Spar*; armed the Peasants, and drew neer the Town, whereof he quickly grew Master, by the intercession of the *Chiroux*; and so the difference was drowned, in the blood of both the *Burghermasters*, and some others who followed. A Citadell was built, to defend the one from the oppression of the other; yea, to maintain Justice, and the Princes authority, and to reppresse the insolence of the common People.

A calme being restored to the Town, every body in quiet, and the cabal of the *Grignoux* destroyed, who had so much laboured under hand for help from the *Hollanders*, and the *French*; a coadjutour was elected, and the votes fell unanimously, by divine providence, not upon the Prince of *Conty*, (whom his Brother endeavoured to establish by fayre meanes, and foule;) but upon Prince *Maximilian, Henry of Bavaria*, a most worthy Prelat, and great ornament of the Church, who ought to be imitated by all the other, as being the most noble example that could be proposed. There wanted a holy Pastor, for so irregular and undisciplined a Flock.

Almost the same difference hapned of *Trevirs* for the same subject, but without blood-shed, and with lesse heat, the temperament, or constitution of these being more moderate, then that of the *Liedgers*. In fine, by the intercession of some Electors, all was appeased, and the Election fell upon the Lord *Charles Gasper of Leyen*, at present, Arch-bishop, and Elector.

The people of both these Electors had absolution, but they were fain to do penance; and the Duke of *Lorraines* Souldiers have often, and some years together since, disturbed their rest. For, they went to seek their Winter-quarter in the year 1649, in the said Province; beat the Country people who presumed to oppose them, and the Characters, or Charms wherewith most of them were furnished, served them for nothing.

In the last Wars of *Germany*, these superstitions, and obsecrations of the Devil, were much put in practice, and were usefull for some time, but to the ruin of such as trusted in them.

The said Duke of *Lorrain*, having received some satisfaction, drew his forces out of the said Bishoprick, and sent them towards the Kingdome of *Aix*: which invasion put such a flea in the ear of all the bordering Princes, and the Gouvernor of *Maastricht*, that they were already comploating an Alliance to fall upon them, who had pillaged some Cities, coming from *Boulogne*, and sent some Regiments into the land of *Ravestein*; but they changed their way, and went to the Dutchy of *Gulick*. There wanted not Muskets, but *Pistols, to drive them into the Bishoprick of *Treviri*, where they shone ^{*Gold so talled.} the sheep, which had very little more left, then the bare skin, because they had been shorn so often before.

One part of them repassed, at the beginning of Summer, into *Flanders*, and the rest layed, to hasten the contributions.

This Army is at present the most odious, and most revyled of all Europe, because the last evils are more sensible, then the first, which are half-forgotten. Indeed they do much harme, but the *Swedes* did much more in *Saxony*, through the spight which was cauled them by the peace of *Prague*, and through a resentment which they made ring very loud, nor doth this Prince want any indignation, as not having been comprized in that of *Munster*, thought yet the tyrannies, which his Souldiers have exercised, as well in *Germany*, as elsewhere, be not excusable. But all these desolations must be imputed to the corruptnesse of this Age, which being cused, cannot produce any thing but abomination, not to be remedied by humane understanding.

The end of that destructive War of *Germany*, made all the world see, that the ayme of the *French*, and *Swedes*, was quite contrary to what they pretended. For they laid alowd, that they took Arms, and came into *Germany*, to defend the *Lutheran* Religion, the Liberty of *Germany*, which lay galping under the Tyranny of the House of *Austria*, and for the re-establishment of such as were oppressed.

I intreat the reader, whose judgement is not stolne away by passion, to examine with me, the proceedings of both Partys.

In the year 1635, the *Swedes* would not accept of an excessive summe of money for a recompence, offered them by the Duke of *Saxony*; in such sort, as that at the Treaty of *Munster*, they ~~were~~ faine to leave them in the possession of *Pomerania*, *Wismar*, and the Arch-bishoprick of *Bremen* to obtain peace, and they abandoned the cause of the *Ghospellers*, and *Reformates*, from whom they had drawn most remarkable services, in *Austria*, *Bohemia*, *Moravia*, and *Silesia*.

For the satisfaction of *France*, which served it self of the same pret-texts, they were constrained to yeeld it the Rights in the three Bishopricks; leave it *Briack*, and a good part of *Alsaria*(to the losse of a Prince allyed to it by bloud) and forsake the Duke of *Lorrains* caule. For though Peace were treated, War was nevertheless carried on with extremity, and the laid Allies imagined that they should have brought all the forces of the *Empire* to an end, before it were concluded. But the *Hollanders* being pacified, obliged them to consider, that Fortune often changes; and to content themselves, with what they seemed able to keep in all occurrences, or accidents.

Thus were the Protectors of the *German* Liberty, against the Soveraigne Head. The Emperour being attacked by a Vassal of the Empire, despoiled him of his States; and having many times defeated them who acted for him, imposed nothing more upon him for restitution of all his Lands and

Goods, then a meer single acknowledgement of his fault, and a feigned humility, by asking pardon. I mean, the King of Denmark who entered Germany in an hostil manner, and was beaten ; and Ferdinand for the expences of the war, manifested, by restoring him all, that he would have the world know, that he fought not to give jealousie to any, by retaining such States as he had occupied by a just Cause, and by the lot of Arms. *Ob you Clarkes, who vant so much of the sinceryt of the intentions of your Masters, and who desire to make things appere quite otherwise then they are; confess, now what you cannot deny; namely, that their designe was, to fish in troubled waters; and that in stead of the liberty of the Empire, they effectuvely sought the ruin thereof. Before you make a Family guilty of Usurpation, look first what they are, whom you defend. Give her leave to maintaine her interest, as well as your Masters do theirs; and never blame that in others, whereof you are culpable your selves.*

In this Treaty, the King of Spaines complaints, and the protestations of his Embassadours, concerning the Circle of Burgundy, obtained not that satisfaction they hoped, and expected; for the French had there, too much authority; and so the aforesaid King expressed his resentment thereto, by retaining his Garrison in Frankendal (as we will shew) and manifested, that he was able to cast yet more prejudice upon his enemies.

Let us return to Naples, where there grew to be a greater Combustion, and that of greater vogue, then it was under the command of Anicello.

*The Comparison
of the troubles
of Naples.*

The nearness, and terrors of the Turkish Arms, had not quenched the desire of the Spaniards from punishing (against the Agreement made) the people of Naples. For the Prophetic concerning Anicello was to be accomplished, as well upon this miserable City, as in his person; the losse of his authority was to be lamented. Let us make a brief discourse upon this last misfortune, which borth for beginning, progresse, and end, was not much unlike that of the Low-Countries.

*Together with
those of the
Low-Coun-
tries.*

Margareta Duchesse of Parma, by the wisdom of her Council, dissipated, and quashed all the disorders which sprang up during her Regency, and appeased the complaints both of the one, and the other; as the Duke of Arcos also did, by publishing a General Pardon. But the Duke of Alva, by violent examinations, and inquires, awakened what was consloped before, (since all was forgiven, all ought to be forgotten, the relapse very often causing death) cast the people into despair, and into a resolution of striking off the yoke, both of his, and their Master.

*The cruelties
in the Kingdom
of Naples.*

Don John of Austria, instead of receiving the honours which were prepared for him, commanded the people to lay down Arms, and thereby aggravated the wound (by the saying of the Pope himself) which was not yet well skinned. For, upon the refusal of some quarters, or parts of the City, the Spaniards began to batter her from three Cittadels, and from some Gallies also, with so much fury for the space of three dayes together, that it looked, as if they would have buried her under her own ruines. Nor was this all; for they made an attack upon the Citizens, and exercised such cruelties, as are fittable to the conditions of this curted Age; as pillaging houses, ravishing women, and maids; massacring Fathers, and Husbands, and committing certain other prime pranks, and exercises, which were wont to be done there, and which are ordinarily practiced in our Times; besides cutting the throats of Infants, murthering the sick in the Hospitals, through reciprocal hatred, and demolishing Churches, to serve them for defences. *Allis prophane: all Society broken! Oh God! O Great Judge! I may say, with the great St. Jerome, that when I consider these slaughters, methinks, I already heare thy trumpet, which bids us march. Ah! how dangerous a thing it is, to break promise with a people, which have newly laid down Arms? For if you once bring them to despair, there*

there will be no means to appease them by any promise.

The Neapolitans armed again, breathed nothing but vengeance; desired the protection of France, and the Duke of Guise for their Commander-General. All which being promised them, they stopped their ears to a Reconciliation, and strangled their Gouvernor *Forsio*, after having barbarously dismembered, and mangled him, for having advised them to peace; yea, there were no cruelties so enormous and unnatural, but they put them in practice.

Gennaro Annesse caused the Streets which led towards the Citadels, to be stopped up; and the Spaniards, seeing the fire too great to be extinguished by their Arms, endeavoured to restore the laid Cittadels into the Popes hands, who refused them. The Adjacent Parts succoured the City with victuals; the Bandites took, and sacked other Towns; and the Duke of *Meselona*, who kept the Field with some forces, gave the *Neapolitans* no quarter; but they rended him quid for quo. The Duke of *Gulfis* arrived, ordered all things, and besieged *Capua* in vain. In short, all was full of plunder, blood, and fire. Oh! Austria? where art thou? Faith, Hope, and Charity, where are you? Where are the Commandments of God?

Let us go out of this Labyrinth, for these particulars make ones hair tise on ones head ; let us see the end (I say) of these abominations here, to go and seek them elsewhere.

The Count of *Oncate*, newly made Vice-King; and a second Prince of *Parma* in prudence, allayed all these disorders, by an enterprize, the good successe whereof made him renowned, and glorious. For, upon a fair opportunity, he rendred himselfe Master of the Gates, and all the people also, with small resistance; some will needs say, by treason. In so much, as all the said people began suddenly to cry *Lives the King of Spain*, which tomedayes before had cryed, *Lives the King of France*. All was pardoned, and the Impots taken off by favour, without constraint. The Duke of *Guise* was pursued, taken prisoner, and carried into *Spain*, together with some other French Lords. All was re-established as it was before the troubles, *Ts Denmung*, and the Count of *Oncates* merits elevated to the Skies. Oh the inconstance of things of this world! For this Sedition was appeated, when it was conceived, that it would have made the *Flower de Luce* flourish again, throughout the whole Kingdom. Thus was the blood stench'd, which by the continual streames thereof, was to stifle the Authority of the House of *Austria*.

Is made prisoner, and carried into Spain.

The Peace
made.

These were the effects of the Divine goodness, which by a special grace, would save a City, when human prudence saw it tending towards utter desolation, without being able to recover it.

Now, after the description of so many calamities suffered, and after the publication of the Peace, amongst all the Towns of this great Body, which was fatigued, and exhausted both of blood, and strength; we will rest a little, and take breath with it; and then prepare our selves to go to the Assembly.

C H A P. V.

A Jubil at Rome. The Princes imprisoned. The Princesses of Condé, the Duke of Bouteillon, and other Lords, retire themselves to Bourdeaux; and the Dukes of Longueville, and the Vice-Comte of Turenne to Stenay. The Alliance is made. The Duke of Orleans in Flanders; and a digression upon that Subject.

I Was thinking to make a full stop in the middle of this Age, as hoping that the Great God, being moved by so much blood-shed, would stop his course, and cast his rod into the fire; but alas! It is not yet done; for it seems, that they who contributed to the desolation of the Empire, must now feel the effects of his indignation, in their own States. They danced in Germany, and now the Revel is amongst them at home, to the end that all may be accomplished. If they have made some conquests, they will pay deare enough for them.

Whosoever takes a firy coale in his hand, shaketh, and stirs it gently, and thurts not his hand for fear of burning it. My designe, in the remenant of this matter, is to do the like, and to handle it so tenderly, as not to burne my selfe, in a season, when the World is so easily touchy, and when truth is hardly able to finde a lodging.

The great ju- bily.

Whilst the City of *Rome* was full of Strangers, who came thither either out of curiositie, or for devotion, to the great *Jubil*, and whilst Pope *Innocent* was addressing his prayers to God for a General Peace, the war marched still on, as before.

The imprisone- ment of the
Princes, 1650.

The Imprisonment of the Princes of *Condé*, and *Conty*, and of their Brother in Law the Duke of *Longueville*, was likely to bring Paris into trouble, in order to the Duke of *Bouffort*, who was reported to be of the number, and gave such as were curios, desire to finde out the ground of so great a Change.

The Princess of *Condé* retired her selfe to *Bourdeaux*, where the Duke of *Bouteillon*, and many other great Lords came to her, who for the hatred they bore *Mazarin*, and the Duke *Espinon*, were all most welcome to her, and found both safety, and authority there; and the Marshal of *Turenne* found favour also at *Brusells*. The Dutchess of *Longueville* got abord a Vessel, which lay off before the Haven of *Dorp*, and passed into *Holland*, and thereto to the Province of *Luxemburgh*, to make a streight Alliance with the Arch-Duke *Ley-*
pold.

A Manifest pub- lished, concer-
ning their de-
tention.

The King published a Manifest concerning the detention of the Princes, the chiefe points whereof were the Prince of *Condé*'s too great power, and infariable ambition, which too visibly checked the Sovereigne Prerogative.

This proceeding caused a great alteration in the Court, and burthened the *Cardinal* with too much hatred, to let him sleep so securely, as to forget the care of his own preservation. The Queen her selfe was not spared, and such Officers of the Court, as were the laid Cardinals Creatures, wanted not their full measure.

The Viz. Count of *Tarreme* having raised a great summe of money in *Spain*, caused the Drummies to be beaten, and confirmed a most straight Alliance with the aforesaid Arch-Duke : the principall conditions whereof, were, that neither Party should lay down Armes, till the Princes were released, the Duke of *Lorraine* restored to his States, *Sardin* rendered, and a firm Peace concluded between the two Crownes. Which done, they began to raise forces, and the Spaniards disposed themselves to put theirs into the field.

*The Alliance
with the Arch-
Duke.*

It is the opinion of many persons, that the King of *Spain* endeavoured to corrupt the greatest part of the Noblemen of *France* with money, and fowled sedition, and trevail amongst them, with this glittering metall; as if that Nation were not unquiet, and turbulent enough of it self, without his being necessitated to drame his Treasures to move it. And yet suppose that he did it, it was no more ; then what is ordinarily practised every where, when there is an apparence of profit, (being incited thereto by Reason of *Seas*) and then what was done by King *Louis* the eleventh in *England*, and elsewhere. But to what purpose should it serve him, save only to spend his mony unprofitably enough, as appeared by their inconstance?

*The common
opinion, that
the Spanish
fowles dissention
in France, re-
fused.*

Many of them have often refyred themselves into his Dominions, to seek their own security, and his protection; both which they have found, and an honourable maintenance to boot ; but how have they taken their leave ? *Louis* the eleventh being yet in his *Dolphinage*, withdrew himself to the Duke of *Burgundy* ; and for recompence, as soon as he was in the Royall Throne, he began, and continued a war upon the *Burgundians*. But let us stay in our Age, where we shall finde matter enough.

The Duke of *Orleans* fled twice to *Brussels*, cast himself into the King of *Spaless* arms, who succoured him, protected him, and gave him an honourable allowance, together with his Mother the Queen. But being soone reconciled, (and everafter the King his Brochers decease) he employed himself with as much heat as the molt mortall enemy in the world, to make warre in *Flanders* so to dellroy his own Sanctuary, and spoyl his Pro-tector, when all that people thought, he should fix all his thoughts upon Peace. The Dukes of *Gaul*, and *Eltham*, followed the same trace; the former in *Italy*, and the latter, in *Flanders*. And what shall we say of the Marhall of *Turme*, and the Alliance so solemnly sworne with the Arch-Duke? The issue shewed, that he remained with the same levity, before the work was finished, and so rendered that fair Field infideliors. This is the profit of the Spanish Conquerour, and this the foundation, upon which the King built his Conquests ; or rather this is the recompence of his liberality.

*The Duke of
Orleans twice
as Brussels.*

*And other
Lords.*

I praise the fidelity of the *French*, but I blame their inconstance; and presume to say aloud, that the first obligation cannot dispense with the second, made freely, and without constraint. Nor are theremany such examples to be found amongst other Nations ; yea, and it would be very ill taken in *France*, if a stranger, after having found his sanctuary there, should, after his reconciliation, labour to make war against it.

Maurice Duke of *Saxony*, *Albert* of *Brandenburg*, and some others, made a League with *Henry* the second, for the Liberty of *Germany*; but finding that the *French*, instead of Liberty, layd hold of some Places, they reconciled themselves with the Imperour; and yet were they taxed of perfidy, at the Court of *France*. The Count of *Fusstenbergh*, having withdrawne himself from the service of King *France* the first, and returned into the Emperours favour, was beaten, in seeking a passage upon the River of *Marn*, and like-

like to be knocked in the head for his ingratitude. But let us returne to our purpose.

The rendiſſon of Bellegarde, 1650. The King having assured himself of Normandy, and many Places held by the Prince of Condes Lieutenants, caused Bellegarde to be besieged, which quickly submitted for want of succour, and he rendred the Inhabitants their Priviledges. Let us passe the Sea.

Charles Stewart goes into Scotland. Charles Stewart being Assembled at Edinburgh, resolved to take Charles Stewart for their King; to which effect they sent Commissioners to treat with him at the Hague, and proclaimed him King of Scotland, and England; which extremely offended the Parliament at London.

He departed from Schevening; and we will let him go in great danger, to behold the honour which was done Generall Cromwell, for having reconquered almost all Ireland; the Natives whereof being moved to take Armes by zeal of Religion, and respect to the said Charles, implored the assistance of the Pope, and some other Christian Princes, but not being seconded, and falling into division amongst themselves, they were easily tamed, and chastized, as well for having taken Arms, as for having abused the English.

The Diet at Nuremberg. In the same yeare, the Diet was held at Nuremberg; where, after the agreement was made about the restitution of Places, and the Aſſeſſment for money to pay the ſouldiers, the rest of the time was spent in Viftis, and ſumpuous Banquets, Festivities, and Fireworks of rare workmanship, and ſkil. The Duke of Almali (formerly Piccolomini) was there on the behalfe of the Empereours, and acquired great admiration, and Duke Charles for the Crowne of Sweden.

Some Counts were forced to pawn their wifes Jewells, and other Ornaments, to be ſo much the sooner rid of these troubleſome Guests. Thus, the Germans were whipt, and payd for the Roddes; for they were faine to give whatſoever they had left, to recover that which was growne Savage, and desert.

The States of the Empyre ſent an Embaſſadour expreſſe into Spain, to beſeech the King to draw his Garrison out of Frankendal; which was granted at length, that ſo the Peace might have full vigour, as we will ſhew hereafter.

But ſince the Embaſſadours depart from Nuremberg, let us go alio out of Germany, and haſten downe the Rheyne into Holland, to ſee what paſſes there, concerning the reduction of the Militia, and other accidents. Who will bee able to hide himſelfe from the face of the Tyrant?

C H A P. VI.

Containing what passed in the Summer of this year of 1650.

The Portugal Embassador offers. The Fleet in the Indies does nothing. The Prince's complaints. The Siege of Amsterdam. The Imprisonment of six Lords, who were carried to Louvestein. The Prince of Oranges death. His Prayers.

The Zelanders, before they would ratifie the Peace, (which they did with an ill will, as well in regard of France, as for the profit of some particular persons, who were wont to go to the Cape of Grip) world needs be assured of a prompt supply for the Company of the little Indies, which was grown to decay by the revolt of Portugal. Which was granted them, because the Goods, and Estates of many widowes, Fatherless children, and other persons of mean condition, had been employed for the erection of the said Company.

The Portugueses, complaining of the cruelty, and avarice of the souldiers, took Arms, and by the help of som: certain Traitors, made themselves Masters of the whole Countrey, save only the Rieff, a strong place, built in the Sea. This action stirred up the United Provinces to revenge; and to they speedily accommodated a great Fleet, to go and reconquer the said Country. The Portugal Embassador at the Hague, used all possible diligence, to divert this storm, and made offers of highe consideration; to wit, either to render the said Country, or to give so many millions for the Reinbursement of the Zelanders; but it was in vain, for the Fleet set sayle with a multitude of good souldiers; but the Expedition proving fruitless, and the Expences unprofitable, the said Company remained almost without pulse, and Vice-Admiral *W. W. W. van der Hoorn*, having been constrained to abandon the laid Country, for want of releif, was arrested at the Hague, to answer the objections made against him for his so speedy retreat.

Since that time, there hath been other fish to fry, and other knots to untie, which have caused that to be forgotten. For the States of Holland being willing to play the good husbands, thereby to discharge themselves of a part of their debts; considered that it was necessary to licentiate, or dismiss part of their forces on foot, to be eased of so much useles expence. The Prince of Orange opposed this design, alleadging against them, how dangerous it was, to disfurnish themselves of the souldiers, during the war between the two Crowns. They urged a Reduction, and a yearly Pension for such Officers as should be depoled; but the difficulty being found greater, by the oppugnance of some Provinces, and chiefly the Dorchy of Guelders: it was held fit, that the said Prince should go amongst the Towns to dispose the Magistrates to let the Militia remain in the same state wherein it was, and to content themselves with that dismission of the new Troops, which was already made. In effect, the Colonels, having received orders, to keep their souldiers together, the Prince went to Dord the ninth of June, and after he had been at Delft, Rotterdam, Gorcum, Dergande, &c. He returned the sixteenth of the same moneth, to the Hague.

The Petition which was made him by two Deputies of Amsterdam, not to come into their Town, seemed not pleasing to him, as appeared by what followed.

Upon the twenty seventh of the aforesaid moneth, the Deputies who had accompa-

The estates of
Orphans in
Zeland, employ-
ed in the Com-
pany of the In-
dies.

The Portugue-
ses make them-
selves Masters
of Brazil.

The states of
Holland will
dismiss some
Troops.

The Prince op-
poses it.

And goes
amongst the
townes.

Some whereof refuse to give audience. accompanied him, made report to the Assembly of States, that the Answer of the Towns had been different; ane that, some of them, as *Harlem*, *Delft*, *Amsterdam*, and *Medemblick*, had refused him audience, and had remitted the businesse to the *Haghe*, to be there decided by their Deputies.

Complaines.

The answers.

Six Lords taken.

Upon the 30. the prince complained alowd, to the Colledge of the States, of the refusal made him by them of *Amsterdam*, which was against his dignity, and respect, as also against the greatness of the Province of *Holland*, whereof he was Gouvernour: affirming that this proceeding tended to the diminution of his authority, and contempt of his person; wherefore he desired that reparation, and satisfaction might be made him, by the Magistrates of the said Town. To which the Deputies wanted no answer, but alledged their Rights, as may be seen in the Declaration of both parties, to which I refer the Reader.

It was generally believed, that these complaints would have gone no further, and that they would have been peacefully resolved in the Cabinet; when on a suddain, the news came, that the Prince had caused six Lords to be scased upon; namely *De Witt*, Burgher master, or Mayor of *Dort*; *John Dusit* of *Delft*; *John de Wael*, Burgher master, and the *Syndick Reul*; both of them of *Harlem*; the *Syndick Keijser de Horne*, and *Stellinguerf* of *Medemblick*; some of them Deputies, and others Counsellers.

Whilst all the world was waiting to know the subject of this so extraordinary Imprisonment, there came other news more strange then this, which struck the ears of every one in particular, filled all *Holland* with amazement, and the curious with desire to see the Issue.

When waters which have been stopped, find passage, they make themselves heard with more violence, and at a greater distance; then those which have but their natural course.

The Prince not having received satisfactions, his complaints were to be manifested; but in what manner? Every body knows.

Troops straight to Amsterdam. The night of the twenty ninth, or thirtieth of *July* (a remarkable night and day) till next morning, being Satterday, and all quiet at *Amsterdam*, the Post of *Hamburgh* arrived about eight of the clock, and brought word to the magistrates, that he had met a Troop of Horse, which was confirmed by the Drossart of *Muide*, and that there were many more which marched straight to the Town; alongst the Coast of the South Sea. There was but one of the Burghermasters then in Town; who forthwith assembled the said Magistrates, and provided the Town, against these forces which the people thought to be the Duke of *Lorraines*. The Gates were instantly shut, and resolution taken to put some companies of men in Arms; to which effect, the Drummes were beaten, with great concourse, that in a very few howers, the Souldiers, and Canon were seen upon the Walls, and all in a posture of defence, as well on the side of the water, as that of the Land.

Thought to be the Duke of Lorraines.

They run to Arms.

A very dark night.

This City, being the most famous, and most celebrated of the whole universe, in regard of the Traffick, and infinity of the vessels which arrive there from all the Havens of the world, had not had any Alarne, in eighty years before; and yet she left not to bestir her self for her own preservation, and the security of the commerce.

It is to be noted, that that night was so dark, and rainy, that it deprived the Souldiers of the knowledge of the wayes, and of the strength to march stedfastly: In such sort, as the guydes stayed, and being puzzled at a crosse-way, made the *Van* march as soon as they found themselves right; but the rest wandered so much up and down, that they found themselves, in the same Village an houre after.

The Magistrates, having caused the Bridges to be drawn up, dispatched their Deputies to ask *Conni William*, to what end he came thither with so great forces

forces

forces? Whereupon he put this little Paper of the Princes into their hands, which said, *That he had lately been very ill received in their Town, whether he came for the service of the Common Native Country, and to the end that the like Letter might be done him no more, he had sent Count William of Nassau, to put all in quiet, that so that which he had yet to propose for the Countries service, might not be hindred by such as were ill affected.* Let us returne to the Hague.

The Prince having made himselfe sure of the aforesaid Lords, sent for the Pensioner *Carr*, and acquainted him with his having secured them, and told him, that he had sent sixty companies of Horle and Foot, to *Amsterdam*, under *Count Williams* conduct, whom he believed to be infallibly already in the Town; which being reported by him to the Assembly of the States, paraded themselves forthwith retired; and the Deputies of *Amsterdam*, having taken a compleat of Waggon's went by the way of *Harlem*, and arrived at *Amsterdam*, at eight of the clock in the evening; and about eleven, the Princes Gard with five companies more invested the Court.

There were so great changes, that they made some murmour, and others blame the Peace with the Spaniards; and cast in fine, all the Hollander's into such astonishment, that they knew not how to free themselves from it. The Country people about *Amsterdam* fled; and no body knew, either what to hope, fly, or fear.

The rich were silent, and the dregs of the People spake. What State can be sure of being free from War, since *Holland*, being in the middle of the Water, sees her self precipitated into these disquiets, in full peace? God, who governs all, knows why, since nothing is done, without his providence.

The Prince gave the six other Provinces to understand, upon what grounds he had seized upon the aforementioned Lords, whom he sent with a good Gard, to *Louwestein* the last of *July*; and having received notice, of what had passed, he transported himself on Sunday, to *Amsterven*, a Village neer *Amsterdam*. In the mean while, Souldiers flocked thither from all parts; and it looked as if they would besiege the Town, in good earnest: which being perceived by the Inhabitants, they opened the Sluces, and made a shew of breaking the Damms, in case they were put to greater extremity; so that by little and little, the Country began to be covered with water, when the Inhabitants of *Harlem*, obseruing the Prince was come to lodge, with some companies, neer the halck between their Town and *Amsterdam*, took a fright, and resolv'd at the same time, to dispatch their Deputies towards him, who returned with answere, that they should be quiet, and that he had nothing at all to say to their Town. But they of *Amsterdam* seeing his resolution, forgot nothing which concerned their liberty. In fine, the third of *August*, the accommodation was made, with articles of advantage enough to the Prince, who withdrew his forces, and thereby render'd Peace to all *Holland*: and indeed, had this Siege lasted yet some dayes longer, it would have caused an irreparable damage; which was grown already, by the interruption of commerce, to be of some millions to the besieged.

We must not omit to take notice here, of a very remarkable thing, which is, that some Marchants, some weeks before this Siege, received advizements from *London*, *Dantzick*, and *Genua*, that *Amsterdam* was besieged by Prince *William*.

The States in this conjuncture, determined to draw the difference to the Hague, and malicious Peas left not to vomit up their venom against them of *Amsterdam*; for a certain Libel ran up and down of articles ordered with them of the Parliament of *England*, whereof ill tongues were as busy, as ill Peas, and the Prince himself was not spared. Thus passed this first attack, which was but precursory to a pernicious war, whereof we shall make mention in fit place.

Distrust. Albeit it seemed, that the poison was taken off, and all pacified, distrust increased daily, and they of *Amsterdam* had always an eye upon the Country. The Prince sent the reasons of his proceedings to the Assembly of the States, in writing; but the Paper was sent back, without being opened, and the Prisoner's released, without any other condition, than that of being thenceforth deprived of Publick Employments.

The Prince goes to the Assembly of the States of Guelders.

Returns to the Hague.

His death.

He went to the Assembly of the Durych of *Guelders*; where having, by his prudence, scattered some disorders between the Nobility and the Towns, he returned to the *Hague*, in some indisposition of health, the twenty ninth of *October*, was let blood, the thirtieth, the day following, the small pox appeared upon him; and the sixth, against the opinion of all the Physicians (his sicknesse being augmented) he departed out of this world, in the four and twentieth year of his age, leaving behinde him a young widow with childe, who being afterwards delivered of a young Prince, delivered the *Bisque* of *Nassau*; and such as were well affected to it, from part of the grief which was caused by his death.

The recital of his life. He was a Prince of a great wit, which he relishted in the Conference he had with the Deputies of *Amsterdam*, as also in many other occasions. He was handome of body, and given to such vices as are ordinary companions to youth: Above all, he was infatigable on horse-back, and sooner tired his horses, then himselfe. He was already his Cratus-mastor in war, to which he much inclined, and promised to follow the steps of his Ancestours. He knew well how to make himselfe both feared, and obeyed. Let us now see the miserable end of the brave Earle of *Montrose*.

CHAP. VII.

The deplorable death of the magnanimous Earle of Montrose.

The War of the Polanders, against the Cossacks.

Brave Montroses praise.

Virtue was never so universally oppressed, as in this miserable Age: Witness *Montrose*, a Soldier of merit, and illustrious extraction; who had redorded his Master so considerable services in the Kingdom of *Scot*, and that his enemies effectually scared him; and after, he had laid down Arms, by his said Masters commandment, he did him yet such other services by Embassyes, as made him admited, for the dexterity of his wit.

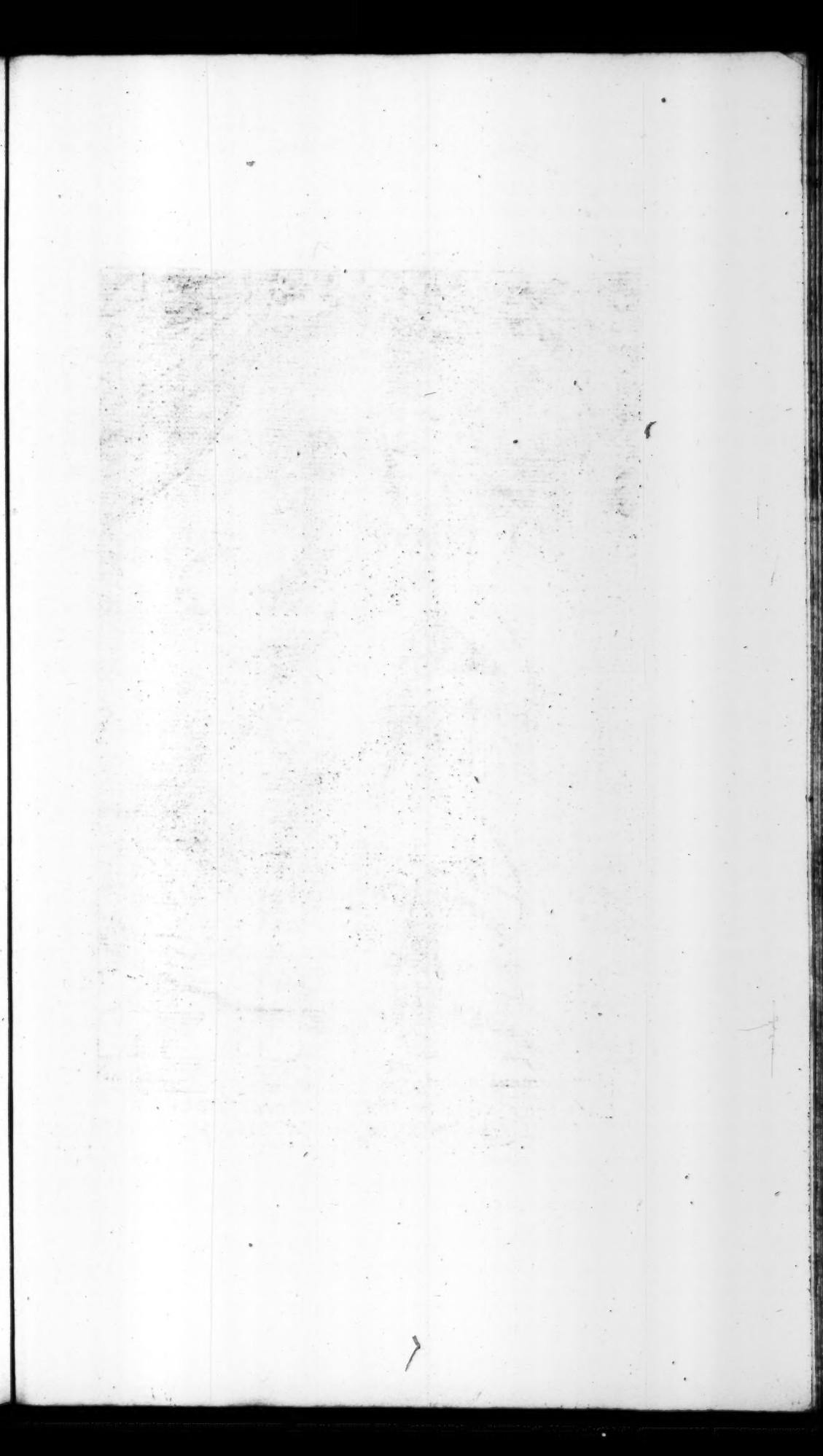
Is beaten.

His misery.

His ignominious death.

During the Treaty of the commissioners with *Charles Stuart* his young Master at *Breda*, he went into *Scotland*, contracted some Forces, to such as he carried with him from abroad, and entred the Kingdom upon hope of the good successse of the laid Treaty. But his Troops were defeated, he escaped by swimming, and lay hid some dayes amongst the Reeds. In fine, after he had been forced by hunger, (which drives the Wolfe out of the Wood) to eat his gloves, and the very flesh of his Arm, he was discovred by a Peasant; taken prisoner, brought before the Parliament at *Edinburgh*, and accused of entring into the Kingdom, against the order of his banishment, and other crimes: To all which, he answered with a confident aspect, that he had done nothing but for his Masters service, and that by his particular Command.

During the reading of his Sentence, he neither changed colour, nor countenance; and when he was upon the Cart, he made a speech, which declared his innocencie, and so was hanged upon a gallowes fifty Cubits high,





Printed and sold by Peter Stent
Sigismirus King of Poland Great Duke of
Lithuania. A.D. 1649

and then quartered. This, was the end of the best, and noblest Servant his Master had in *Scotland*; and had he lived, it is very likely, that the *Scots* would not have fallen into so many calamities, nor his said Master have been so easily overthrown, in the middle of *England*.

But what do the *Polanders* do? Are they in peace? Are they exempt from the mischiefs, under which all the rest of Christendom lies growing? Let us step a little that way.

After the Truce was made with the *Swedes*, the *Common-wealth of Poland* was without enemies, and in repose, which yet was disturbed by the *Cossacks*, a people which follow the *Greek Religion*; and depend upon the Government of *Poland*, which they are obliged to serve on horse-back against the *Turks*, and *Tartars*, whose passage they stop. But for the rest, they are hard to be ruled, and are wont to receive the Peasants, whom the tyranny of the Gentry drives out of *Poland*, as also many others, for any wickedness, or offence committed.

The death of victorious King *Vladislav*; some Churches which were taken from them; and a certain Gentleman called *Chimeneliski*, who was their Head, and Leader, made them take Arms, against the said Commonwealth. For this General, seeing the occasion fair to revenge himself of the affront which had been done him by some certain Lords, put the *Cossacks* into the Field, beat the *Polish Armies* twice, and by these Victories, opened the way into the Kingdom, which was exposed to the cruelty, barbarity, and infamous avarice of this dreggy people.

The fire flamed up again towards *Litnaria*; and the Peasants began also to revolt; but Prince *Radzivil* repressed them. *Pinskow* was reduced into ashes, and the Inhabitants, for example to others, put to the Sword.

Prince *Casmir* being chosen and crowned King at *Warsaw*, went himself into the Field, with his Army, to stop the progresse of the said *Turks* and *Tartars*, who were joyned together. The Battel was given; and the Enemies, after a stubborn Combat of five hours long, retired with confusion enough, and put themselves in posture again the next day; for the number of them amounted to above three hundred and ninety thousand men. In fine, the Peace was made, the *Tartars* returned malcontent, the Priviledges of the said *Cossacks* were confirmed, and *Chimeneliski* pardoned.

This newes came to Prince *Radzivil*, who was in these termes with his Army. He had beaten the Rebels; taken many Towns, and was of resolution to go and affront the rest; but he returned, and retired to *Vilna*. Religion acted her part, in this war, as the jealousie which, the *Polanders* ordinarily have of their King, did also hers. The Peace had so much rest, and quiet, as distrust, and turbulent spirits are wont to afford; and so by consequence, it lasted not long; for *Chimeneliski*, having attacked the Prince of *Moldavia*, ^{It dures not long.} would needs compel him to give his Daughter in marriage to his Son, which Prince *Radzivil* the said Princes Son in Law, endeavoured to hinder. This General seeing the Armies in the Field, and the war resolved (he, who had correspondence in *Poland*) sent his Embassadors to *Constantinople*, of whose expedition we shall speak hereafter. For *France*, in the bickerment of Civil and Forraigne wars, gives us no more leasure to stay any longer here.

The *French*, being the most affectionate almost of all other Nations to the service of their King, could not endure to see the direction of affairs in a forraign Ministers hands (and indeed other Nations would never have suffered it) so jealous are they of the confirmation of their Rights: and by consequence were extreamly irritated by the imprisonment of the Princes; ^{The Orders of} and the Parliament of *Bourdeaux* renewed the Order given against the Marquis d' *Ancre*, which contained that no Stranger should ever more have ^{the Parliament of Bourdeaux.} the great Ministry, or Intendency of the Kingdom.

Whilst the Arch-Duke, and the Vice-Count of *Turenne* were busie about sending the Armies into the Field, and that this latter refused all the conditions which were offered him; the French presented the said Arch-Duke a Peace, with the Articles of *Munster*, which he would not accept of; whereupon a certain French Writer exclaims, and says, that it is a convincing argument that the Spaniards will not have peace. But this, is but to amuse the poor people. For doth he not know, that the time is changed; and that there was then a necessity of taking whatsoever was offered. Occasion is bald behind.

The Spaniards before Guise.
Retired with loss.

The Spanish Army attacked *Guise*, and took it by Assault; but the Castle holding out, and the news of the defeat of the Convoy being come, made them retire in haist, with the losse of many men, which hunger caused to run away. The said Convoy consisted of about fifteen hundred horsemen, who had every one a bag of powder upon his back, and carried bread to the Camp; but being attacked by four hundred men only, they threw down their burthenes, and fled.

Thus were the first fruits of this Field spoyled; and the Cardinal, who knew not which way to turn himself, to quench the fire, went towards *Bourdeaux*, to force the Allies, and the said Town, to repentance for their faults, leaving *Champagne* open to the enemies. It was conceived, that the King, by his presence, would have reduced them all to their duty: but it proved quite otherwise; for *Mazarin* raised more partialities, hatred, and obstinacy.

The Arch-Duke, seeing the occasion faire, sent his Army into the said Province, took *Retel*, and many other small Places, and gave terror to the Gates of *Paris*. The Princes, for better securities sake, were carried to *Marcony*, and from thence, to *Hause de grace*.

Take Retel.
And the proposition of Peace being vain.
They goe to Mouzon, and take it.
Te Deum is sung at Brussels, and at Paris, and why?

The Arch-Duke wrote from *Basche* to the Duke of *Orleans*, about a Peace, who sent him an answer of the same substance, but without effect. The Spaniards having unprofitably consumed this Field, went and besieged *Mouzon*, which they took with much difficulty; as wrestling with the raines, and the overflowing of the River, which caused many sicknesses amongst the soildiers, who were beaten into their winter quarters by the sealon. *Te Deum* was sung at *Brussels*, for the happy successe of the Kings Armies, as well in *Catalunia*, for the reduction of *Tortosa*; as in *Italy*, for the taking of *Piambino*, and *Portolongone*, as also that of *Mouzon* in *France*, which had been so faithfully defended by the waters of the *Moze*. It was also sung at *Paris*, with no lesse joy, for the recuperation of *Bourdeaux*, and *Retel*, with the defeat of the Vice-Count of *Turennes* forces. See here, how things paſſed.

The Accord made at Bourdeaux, 1650.
The Princesse Dowagers death,

The Inhabitants of *Bourdeaux*, having concecived an irreconcileable hatred against the Duke of *Espinay* (as we have already ſaid) declared themſelves for the Princes. The Duke of *Boillon* and the Duke *de la Rochefancourt* raised a great Army. But by the interceſſion of the Duke of *Orleans*, all ſuch as acted for the Princes, were pardoned, Arms laid down, every body reſtored to favour, and the Dutches of *Boillon* delivered. There was none but the Princes Dowager of *Conde*, who could not digest this bitterness; for taking the detention of her children too much to heart, and the repule of her ſuits, ſhe grew at laſt to yeld under the burthen of her afflictions, and left this vale of misery, to go and take poſſeſſion of the holy *Jerusalem*.

The King made his entrance into *Bourdeaux* the firſt day of *October*, in a moft sumptuous, and ſtately Gally, which was ſent him by them of the Town, where he was received with all testimonies of joy, and a Generall *Vive le Roy* where he paſſed: And the ſeventh of the ſame moneth, he departed for *Paris*.

Cardinal *Mazarin* ſeeing the number of his enemies increase, resolved to ſtop their mouths with a glorious action, which proved uſfull to the State,

State, and served for an evidence to all *Europe*, that his Ministry was advantagious both to the King and kingdom of *France*. He puts the Militia in order, gave the soldiers money, conducted the Army straight to *Rivet*, and after having given it three Assauts, made the *Spaniards* Mazarin re-takes Rivet.

The Vice-Count of *Turenne* being a brave soldier, (for whose valour some certain Towns in *Germany* had declared themselves for him) forthwith brought his Troops into the Field, hastened to succour the Place, and gave the besieged an advertisement of the relief, but too late. He advanced with six thousand horse, for his foot could not follow; but he was charged by the Marshall of *Praſlin*, and after a resistance which cost much blood, defeated.

The *Spaniards* recollect themselves in the Province of *Luxemburgh*, The Spaniards beaten. and the Conquerours went to take up their winter quarters in *Normandy*, and *Lorraine*, where the Count of *Lignevills* progreſſe was soon stopped; for being beaten by the Marquis of *Seneſſerre*, he was compelled to march away, And the Lorraines. with the losſe of about nine hundred men, and four pieces of Canon.

This year, the Deputies of the *Cantons of Switzerland* arrived in *France*, to present their complaints, and they were contented. There needed no leſſe than a whole Army to force the *Leidgers*, or people of *Leide*, to open their purses; and the *Swedes*, having obtained the tax of Contributions, repaſſed the *Abein*.

The evacuation being finished in *Germany*, and the Embassadors retyred, the Princes sent an Embassy to the Emperour, to demand the Investiture of their *Fief*. The King of *Denmark* asked it, for the Duchy of *Holstein*, by *Monsieur de Rantzow*, who returned with the honour of the title of *Count*.

After these honours, followed the Reformation almost every where; *I would to God, that abſes, and ill cuſtomes were alſo reformed, with as much zeal!* The Goods of the *Swissers* arrested since the precedent year, caused many complaints, and menaces, which produced a meer restitution only. Let us take a turn into *Spain*, with the Emperours daughter newly espowled to the Catholick King, who was every where received, with magnificent pomps, and honours; but principally, at *Madrid*; where there was at the same time, an Embassador from the *Grand Signor*, who being brought to a most state-ly Audience, adorned with Diamants, and precious stones, first condoled the Queens death, then congratulated the new marriage, and demanded a private audience for his Commission. The tenour of his letter of credence was, *To the moſt Gloriouſ of all Christian Princes, from Aly Solyman Lord of the Houſe of the Ottomans, &c.*

The Embassador from the Turk in Spain.

First, He offered the Holy Sepulcher.

Secondly, True Commerce, without further exercise of Piracy.

Thirdly, He proposed a match between *Don John of Austria*, and the *Sultaneſſe*, (of whom we formerly ſpoke, and who was now become Catholick at *Malta*) promising him a kingdom under the *Turk*.

And Fourthly, and laſtly. That all prisoners might be released on both ſides. The Presents were rich, and noble, and the Embassy (in apparence) faire; but the iſſue thereof declared, that all was but Complement.

Mr. *Anthony Ascam* being arrived at the ſame Court, in the quality of Resident for the Parliament of *England*, found his Tragical end there, as *Doctor Doriflaw* had already found his, at the *Hage*, *Charles Stewarts* Embassador being introduced to his Audience, fell forthwith a weeping, and there-
The Residents of the Parliament massacred at Madrid, and at the Hage.

The King of *Portugal* by favouring Prince *Robert*, caused the *English Fleet*

to come, and lye before his Havens, which put him to so much dammage, that both he, and his subje^ts had leasure to repent themselves, of having offended that Parliament.

C H A P. VIII.

Blakes Fleet in Portugal. Charles Stewart in Jersy. The Kings Lands, and Goods sold. The aforesaid Charles goes into Scotland. The English go thither, with an Army. The Scots are beaten. The continuation of the war in Candie. War by the Pen. The Spanish Embassadour at London. The Chineles turned Catholicks.

IT is in the *Britannick Islands*, that *Bellona* now exercises her rage; for she hath established her seat there, and looks, as if she would stay some time.

Charles was in the Isle of *Jersy*, where he distributed Commissions, to fall upon the *English* ships, and spoyle their Trade. But, upon a certain advice which was given him, he departed; and General *Blake* went, and shut up *Prince Robert* in the River of *Lisbone*, whilst the Kings Goods were sold at *London*; as namely, his three *Crownes*, his *Scepter*, the *Golden Garter*, all the *Jewels*, *Pictures*, *Images*, *Rarities*, and whatsoever else of price, and value. Some put the *Crownes* upon their Heads, the *Garter* about their Legs, and took the *Scepter* in their hands, saying, *Look, how well these Ornaments become me.* Who would have imagined such a change? The mony which was made of these said Goods, was employed upon the States service. They passed yet further, they brake down the Kings Statue, upon the old Exchange, and set up this Inscription; *Exiit Tyrannus Regum ultimus.*

The Parliament fearing lest *Charles*, through some good success, should come, and disturb the Peace of *England*, by means of some Creatures of his there, laboured to prevent him; and *Fairfax* having surrendred his Commission, to that most renowned Captain Generall *Cromwell*, he marched with an Army of sixteen thousand men, to face the *Scots*, who were above five and twenty thousand; killed above three thousand of them upon the place, and took above ten thousand prisoners; for the rest run away, to publish the glory of the Nation. Indeed, he had as good success, as *Don John of Austria*, who lost but nine men in the Battail near *Namurs*; and he lost but about twenty in this; yea, and he got this as good cheap, as he had that of *Marquis Hamilton*, whom he utterly defeated the year before in *England*, with a handful of men. It was conceived, that there were some Traitors amongst that Nation (which yet is faithfull enough) and that they who had sold their King, were yet alive to sell this Army.

This great victory rendered General *Cromwells* name most renowned and glorious; opened him the Gates of *Edenburgh*, *Leeth*, and many other Townes; and cast the poor King of the *Scots* into great apprehensions; who entring once into *Edenburgh*, and seeing the miserable relicks of the unfortunate *Montroffe*, had much adoe to abstain from tears: but upon the sad news of the death of his Brother-in-Law the Prince of *Orange*, he obtained leave to take them down. Amongst all other vexations, he had much adoe to satisfie the impurity of the *Ministers*, and to discern the faithfull, from the perfidious,

General Blake before the River of Lisbon. The Kings Goods sold.

Cromwells victory over the Scots.

Who takes Edinburgh and other places, 1651. Charles in Scotland.



O^LIVER Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland &c.

Sculpt by P. Stent.



perfidious, who would have carried him into the very hands of his enemies. Let us leave him putting on mourning for his said Brother-in-Law, and for his Sister *Elizabeth* both together; for which he was full of sorrow.

There was no difficulty found in the Empire, but about the Toll, or Custom, upon the River of *Weser*, adjudged to the Count of *Oldenberg*, whom they of *Bremen* earnestly opposed; but being affrighted by the Imperial Thunderbolt, they obeyed. The Emperour sent Embassadors to *Mantua*, to demand the Princelet for his Wife; and the Duke of *Bavaria* his, to fetch the Princelet of *Savoy*.

The Grand-Signor being tired by a war of so much-durance, offered the Venetians a peace, by yielding them the Kingdom of *Candy*, whereat they laughed, and relolved to continue the war. The Turks attacked *Candy* in vain, and after having lost very many men, returned towards *Canea*. But the Victory of the Venetians were yet more happy by Sea, than by Land; for they defeated the Fleet, which carried relief to *Canea*, retook the strong Castle of *S. Theodore*, and ruined some Gallies besides; in such sort, as *The Drum* was sung at *Venice*, with great solemnity, upon the return of their banners of triumph.

Amongst all the disasters, and afflictions of Christendom, came the news of the Conversion of the *Chinese*, or People of *China* to the Roman Catholick Religion, which much rejoiced all such as took more to heart the propagation of that Religion, than the interests of fading States.

As war was made with the *Pike*; so was it also with the *Pen*. For *Salomon*, wrote a Book in defence of the King of *England*; and a certain Englishman called *Milton*, who was not known before, and grew famous by en-

Milton writes against Salomon.

tering the Lists with this triumphant Champion, most actively, and elegantly answered it; setting on a formal exegesis his pen, and learned wisdom.

The Scholars, and even the very Women have been seen in Arms in many places, and both Sexes have shewed that they know how to handle the Sword. *The Elements*, the Servants of this great God, being irritated, rise up to strike the rest of Mortals; the Mountains vomit fire; the Earth trembles; the Aire, being infected with pestilence, waste, and ransackt Poland, as it hath already done other Parts of Europe; the confluent Rivers make the Rivers break over their banks. *The Danub*, *the Rheyn*, and *the Moze* do irreparable hurts, and the carnal Embarrasments which happen in many places, destroy what was left by the Soldiers, rigonry, and fury of the Tyrants in *Turkey*.

The overflowing of Rivers.

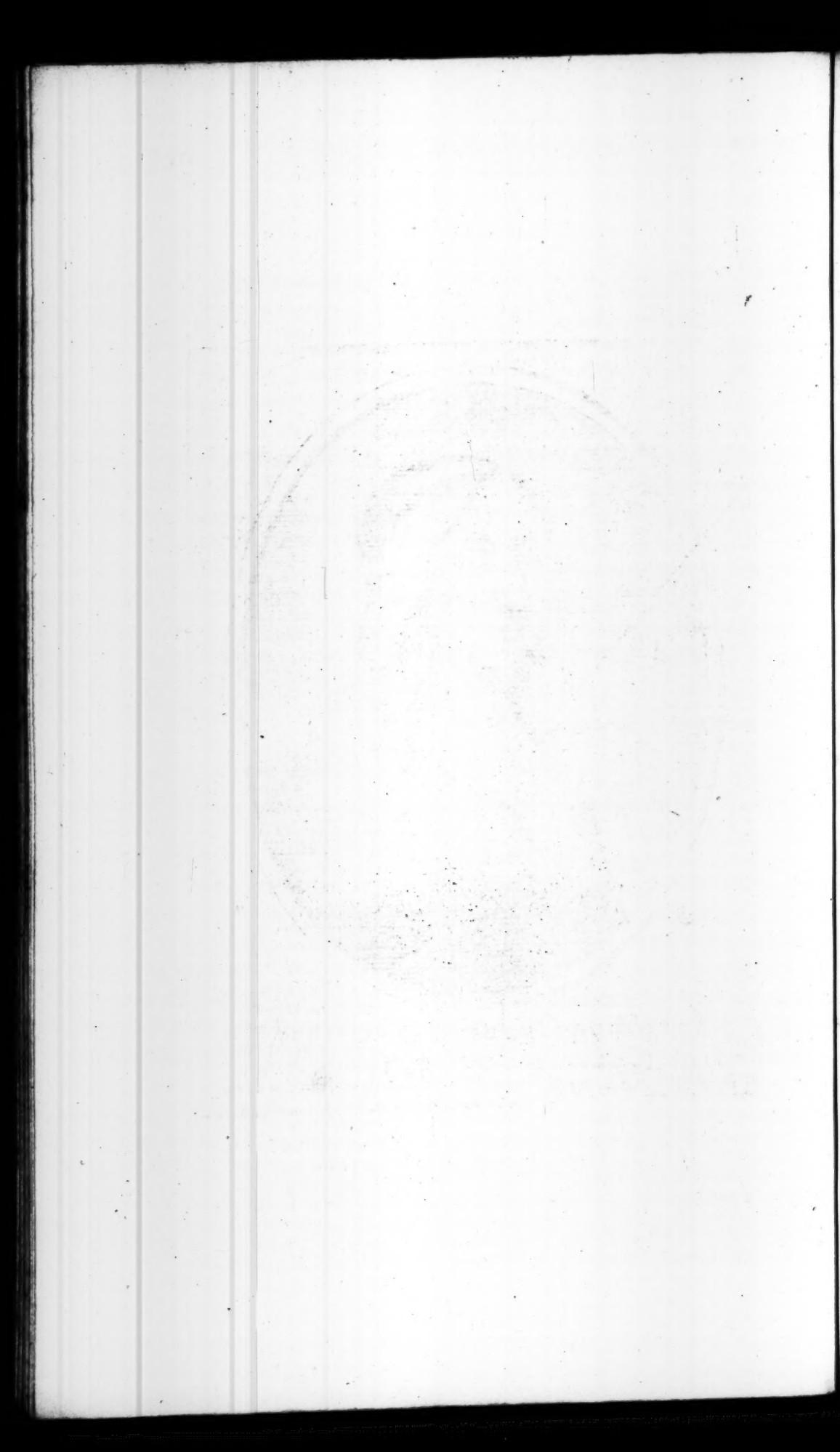
The damages which were caused by the overflowings of the Seas, and the raines, were also excessively great in *Italy*, from whence the war began by little and little to retire it selfe, and was not carried on with so much fury as it had formerly been.

This world is full of wonders, and unheard-of accidents. The Spanish Embassador at *London* acknowledged in *England* for a Free Commonwealth, and was treated with very great respect, and honour. This behalfe astonished all the World, to see a great Catholick King, who hath alwayes been an Enemy to Protestants, make friendship with a people, who had alwayes in times past, beene bitter enemies to his Family.

The Spanish Embassador in England acknowledges the Parliament.

But the Politicians penetrated to sound the grounds, which might bring *Philip* the fourth, and his Council to make amity with them. Considering the assistance which the English had given the *Hollanders* against the Crown of *Spain*; the ruin of the Spanish Fleet in the *Elwras*; the Alliance of the *Dutch*, with the *Lutherans* in *Germany*; the wars with *France*, and many other motives, made him think it fit to make an Alliance with this Republick. Events accompany such as are curious, to the Crowning of the Queen of *Sweden*, in *1650*; and of *Wm. III* in *1688*; and *Charles II* in *1685*. *Charles II* to *Wm. III* to *James II*.

Why?



God hath a minde to chaffise mankinde, he easilly findes means to do it; for no body can hide himself from his face.

The Lawrel which *Cardinal Mazarin* had upon his head, could not secure him from the Thunderbolt; for the *Parisians*, having already forgotten his services, would needs have him banished. The Parliament went to the Queen at the *Palace Royal*, and demanded the liberty of the Princes, for the tranquillity of the Kingdom. She, and her Council being surprized, required some time, to advise of what should be most expedient for the good of the State, which was granted. But the answer not coming after the expiration of the terme, the Court of Parliament assisted by the authority of the Duke of *Orleans*, concluded, to give an Order, or Decree, for the justification of the Princes. The Queen seeing the heat, wherewith their deliverance was pursued, consented, and dispatched the Marshal of *Grammont*; and the *Cardinal*, giving way to the powerful aversion of such as would not suffer him to be any longer Minister of State; left *Paris*; went and spake with the Princes, and departed out of the Kingdom.

The Princes delivered.
The Cardinal retires.

There is no place in this lower world, where Fortune more absolutely reignes, then in the Court of *France*: For many began now to speak ill of him, who were soon after glad enough, to winne his favour. Mortals, put not your trust in this incōstant Goddes, who often inebriates you, to throw you under her wheel. His departure amended not the busynesse.

The United Provinces fell into lome alterations, which required a speedy remedy. The *Belgick Lyon* put them in minde of their first Symbole. The Country was without a Gouverour; the choice of Magistrates, and Officers returned to the Towns; and the deceased Princes Guards, took the Oath of Fidelity, to the States of *Holland*, from whom they received their pay.

The Deputies of all the Provinces were sent for, the great *Hall* was prepared, and they of *Zeland* arrived first.

The Embassadours of the Parliament of *England* came to the *Haghe*, and were received with much honour; however the people effectively expressed their aversion from them, by breaking their windowes, and other insolen-
cies; in such sort, as the States, to hinder greater inconveniences, and save *Persons Sacred by the Law of Nations*, placed a great Court of Guard before their house.

The Embassadours of the Parliament in Holland.
The aversion of the people.

The second war of the Cossacks.
Who are beaten.

But let us return into *Poland*, and we shall hear that the perfidy of the *Cossacks*, and their General, suffers not the new King to taste a little rest, in the very beginning of his raign. For they brought back the *Tatars*; The *Grand Signor* sent them a Sable; and the Patriarch of *Constantinople* brought them a Benediction: and yet they left not to loose four thousand men in Battel, where the King was present; and were constrained some dayes after, to retire themselves by night in confusione, leaving part of their Baggage, their Canon, and many thousands of prisoners behinde them. This Victory sent from above, rejoiced all *Poland*, and caused Fire-works; and the Embassadours who were at *Lubeck*, treating the Peace between them and *Sweden*, imparted the newes to their friends, who expressed great rejoicings, as the ancient Town of *Lubeck*, also did, by their example.

Hitherto, we have seen Traffick almost abolished by land, by means of the war, which hath ruined, and devoted all things; and we shall forthwith see it in almost as miserable a condition by sea, though there be no Mountains, nor Forrests to receive, and shelter Rovers.

After the Peace was made, the Great Master of the Knights of *Malta*, sent his Deputies to the *Haghe*, to redemand the Lands, or Goods, belon-
to his Order; but having obtained nothing, he got Letters of Reprisal, and his Knights took many *Holland Ships* in the *Levant*; as the *French* also did; so that the complaints and menaces of the Merchants were heard against

The Knights of Malta, take the Holland Ships.
The French do the same.

Robberies at Sea.

France; yea *Monsieur Boreel* Embassadour for the Common-wealth at *Paris*, made them sound loud; but he reaped nothing but promises, with very small effect, which would have caused a great alteration, had it not been moderated by the prudence of this solid, and stayd Nation.

Prince *Robert* also being favoured by the *Portuguese*, did what he could, to hurt the *English*, the effects whereof were so much resented by the Merchants of that Common-wealth, that they had no will at all to laugh. And besides, the Pirates having Commission from the King of *Scots*, did extreme mischief, and had their retreat at *Jersey*, and *Sicily*, two Islands, situated at about fifty degrees, between *England*, and *Ireland*; for they took all, without distinction; in such sort, as it was necessary to send Admirall *Tromp* thither, and the *English* Fleet which unnestled these Thieves, and a little while after, seized upon the said Isle of *Jersey*. The *Irish* were also bold enough, to seek their advantage, with the same Orders, though with lese strength; But small Thieves make themselves sometimes feared.

Their losses, which were praecursory to greater evils, much diminished Trade, by the great Guards, or Convoyes, which it was needfull to fend with the Merchants ships, and by the Charges of insuring the Merchandizes. The *Dunkerkes* did no great hurt. But they aforesaid made themselves feared, by the number, and bigness of their Vessels, and the conveniency of their Havens. *Envie*, *Avarice*, and *Vengeance* produced these misfortunes.

We have already spoken of the triumphant Coronation of the Queen of *Sweden*; therefore let us now go, and see that of the King of *Scots*, amongst the tumults, and disorders of war; yea, and as one may say, on horse-back, and with his sword in his hand.

CHAP. X.

The Crowning of Charles Stewart. His entrance into England.
He lost the Battail near Worcester. The miserable State of the
Scots. His admirable flight. He arrived in France. The
Difference between the Elector of Brandenburgh.
and the Duke of Newburgh. The peace made.

*The Crowning
of the King of
Scotland.*

*He enters into
Scotland.*

*C*harles being arrived in *Scotland*, found many difficultics, as we have already laid, which after he had happily vanquished, and taken a solemn Oath, the Earl of *Argyle*, together with a Baron, and a Citizen, put the Crown upon his head, to the great contentment of the Assembly, which cryed *Live King Charles the second*. Whereupon *Douglasse* the Minister went into the Pulpit, and exhorted him to revenge his Fathers death; but he had enough to do to save his own life, within a short space after. For not being able to drive his enemies out of *Scotland*, he resolved by a very hazardous design, to transport the war into *England*, there to animate his friends, to take Arms for his service; and so he entered upon a suddain with an Army of about eighteen thousand fighting men, and by often skirmishing came as far as *Worcester*; but (either for want of Arms, or will) no body stirred for him, but the Earl of *Derby*, with some three hundred men, which were cut in pieces, very few escaping, but the said Earl himself, who carried him the newes.

General *Cromwell*, being recovered of his sicknesse, and informed of this inopinatated invasion, followed him; and the Parliament raised also new forces

ces to resist him. The Battail was given near the said Tow ^{or} of Worcester, where the *Saxons*, and Royalists, animated by the presence of their King, carried themselves well at the beginning; but the Hoste being broken, took flight; and such as were not killed, could not escape, in regard that all the passages were stopt; so that the condition of these, was more miserable, than theirs who died fighting. There were seven thousand taken prisoners, together with the whole Train of Artillery; for they were all caught in a pit-fall, except *their young King*, who made a marvelous escape, as we will forthwith shew.

He was conceived to be slain; but the Parliament ordained, that no body, under pain of death, should either lodge, or relieve him, in any wise; which begat a suspition, that he was living, and enjoyed some kind of fearfull liberty. For when he saw, that the Battail was lost, he fled with twelve Gentlemen in his company, whom he was forced to leave, for fear of being discovered, and known, retaining only the Lord *Wilmot*, with whom he hid himself in a hollow Tree, for the space of two dayes, and at length retyred to a certain Gentlewoman's house, who changed his cloathes, conducted him to *Bristol*, and afterwards to *London*, in the habit of a Gentlewoman, where he *loufly escaped*. stayed above three weeks; and then he passed into *France*, (though he were known to the Master of the Vessel) and arrived at *Rouen*, where he was received by the Duke of *Longueville*, and next at *Paris*, by the King, the Queens, and all the Court.

Thus we see how Fortune raises some, and pulls down others: For had *Charles* gotten the Battail, it is very probable, that *England* had been the price of the victory.

This victory confirmed the Parliaments authority, and destroyed that of the other Party, lost the kingdom of *Scotland*, cast an infinite number of Widowes, and Fatherles children, into excessive affliction, and the poor prisoners into unexpressible calamities.

The first who appeared upon a Scaffold, was the Earl of *Derby*; and his Wife, after a capitulation, put the Isle of *Man* into the Parliaments hands. The prisoners of note were put into the Tower of *London*; and the most famous, and victorious General *Cromwell*, was receyved with such applauses, as were wont to be heretofore given to the first Roman Emperors. The Lands of the principal Gentlemen, and such as were most affected to the other Party were confiscated. But let us now leave *England*, and the Parliament; let us leave *Scotland* in teares; let us leave the different opinions concerning the success of this war; for those of our Continent call us specially back, and especially the difference which happened in *Cleveland*.

The Electour of *Brandenburg*, in full peace sent four thousand men into the Duke of *Newburgh*'s Country, who attacked the strong House of *Angremont*, and performed all acts of hostility, without having denounced the war. This invasion much displeased the Emperour, and much more him, whom it more nearly concerned. Religion, served here for a pretext, and this affront put a flea in the ear of the bordering parts, which yet by the intermission of the Emperour, and the States of *Holland*, was soon taken out; the *Lorrainers* who went to succour the Duke of *Newburgh*; sent back the forces casheered; and the Princes returned to their former good intelligence. This war gave *Colein* much apprehension, and no small distrust to the United Provinces, which feared lest if the fire increased, it might grow to burn their Neighbours houses, according to the Latin Proverb.

Tum tuares agitur, parnes cum proximus ardet.

When thou seest the next house burn,

Be sure the next will be thy turn.

Let us go seek our Cardinal *Mazarin* in his disgrace.

C H A P. XI.

Cardinal Mazarins retreat into the Province of Liedge. The Princes make their entry into Paris. The joy for both the Duchesse of Longuevilles, and the Marshall of Turennes repasse into France. The Baptisme of the young Prince of Orange; and the dispute about his intellage. The Damme broaken near Waguening. Ulceldre accused of having intended to poison the King of Denmark, wchilidw Berghen St. Weynock taken by the Spaniards.

THE Queen being very often petitioned by the Members of Parliament, to set the Princes at liberty, for the Kings service, and the kingdoms quiet, and seeing the *Resolve* run up and down the streets of *Paris*, requiring their deliverance; condescended to it: but the Kings Counsell, on the other side, was not a little staggered, to hear the importunate voyce of the people, *Live the King, Live the Princes, no Mazarin.*

His eminence finding *France* disgusted by his Ministry, retyred himself, as we have already said; and the Princes made their entry into *Paris* the 16. of February, where they were received by the Duke of *Orleans*, and all the great ones, with very strong relentsments of joy. The conditions upon which they were released, were that the hostility of *Savoy*, and *Turenne* should cease.

The Cardinal not being able to prevent, or hinder this return of theirs so prejudicial to his Authority, and seeing the Duke of *Orleans*, who had consented to their detention, so urgent now, under pretext of the kingdoms good, for their releasement, got the King, and Queen, to approve of his retreat. The joy for his departare was incomprehensibly great; for every one gave him a wipe, and accused him of having exhausted the *Finances*, or *Exchequer*, nor is there in fine, that wickednesse in nature, wherewith he was not branded; in such sort as it was believed, that his absence would bring back the golden Age. But his banishment touched him much more to the quick.

His enemies had now their time, and he not long after, had his. It is better to laugh at last, then at first. His departure was ignominious, but his return was glorious. The *Spaniards* offered him all kindness of favour in his disgrace, which he discreetly refuled; upon the consideration of a former obligation. The Parliament of *Rouen* Decreed also against him. All the world, yea, even the Pope himself hated him; And yet for all this, the mischiefs whereof he was held to be the Author, ended not by his retrement,

The King and Queen made a *Manifest*, wherin they declared the Princes innocent, and approved all that which was ordered against *Mazarin*, who passed by *Peronne*, *Sedan*, and *Dinant*, where he stayd some days, and then went to *Liedge*, and in fine, retyred to *Bruel* to the Electour, who received him according to his qualities. Thus was he exiled, cryed down, and hated by all; his services were forgotten; and even they themselves, who shewed him some courtesie in his retreat, were made guilty thereby. None but great spirits make their magnanimity appear, in misfortunes.

The Vice-Count returns into *France*. *The Duchesse of Longueville*, the *Marshal of Turenne*, and the *Count of Grandpre*, returned into *France* with their Troops, where they were welcom; leaving the care of finishing the work to the *Spaniards*; who could not sufficiently wonder at this change; however the Princes sent to *Brussels*, to thank the Arch-Duke for his care of their deliverance.

Small tumults in Holland. *The Prince of Oranges Baptisme.* The little tumults which happened at *Middleburgh* in *Zeland*, at *Dort*, and at *Culemburgh*, were appealed before they were known; & therefore we will not speak of them at present, but relate the *Baptism* of the young *Prince of Orange*, which was performed with great magnificence at the *Hage*. The *States General*,

The Cardinal departs out of France, and takes an order for his banishment.

Goes to Dinant, and then to Bruel.

The Vice-Count returns into France.

Small tumults in Holland.
The Prince of Oranges Baptisme.



Wilhelms Henricus Prince
of the Princis. of Orange Nassau sonn
Royall.
London Printed & sold
by P. Scott.





166

general the States of Holland, and Zeland, and the Deputies of the Town of Delft, Harlem, and Amsterdam, were his Godfathers. But there chanced a great controversie concerning his tutelages which was adjudged to the Prince of Royall his mother) which caused some coldnesse between the two Ladies, and much adoe there was to end it.

In the mean while, the great assembly persevered in the care of making the union stronger then ever, and expayting some disorders; in relation to which it was judged necessary to grant an Act of oblivion; to put the Militia into good method, to maintaine the Reformed Religion, to keep the King in the Roman Catholicks mouthes, and exclude such as followed that Doctrine, from all Publick employments.

All being concluded, the Assembly sent for a Minister to give God thanks, Separates. and parted with most perfect intelligence. A day of prayer was held, and alms was distributed, and the Fireworks, and Ordnance made a concert, for the Simbole of the union.

The yeare of 1651 towards the end of Winter, the Snowes melting by a thaw, the Waters of the Rhine swol up in such sort, that the Bank between Rhen, and Wagening brake, and put the inhabitants about Amerfoort into great perplexities. Indeed, this year deserved to be called the yeare of deluge; for there were very few Rivers in Europe, which did not, by the continuall raines exceed their bounds, and bear down their banks. *The Scourge of God, as water, fire, and sword, are every where felt.*

Let us go to the lextremption, where we shall finde one of the greatest Lords, yea the high Steward of the Houle of the King of Denmark himself, suspected, and accused, of having intended to poyson the King. A wickednes unknown heretofore, in the colds of the North.

It was Mons. Ulfeldt, a man of great experiance, and much renowned for the Embassayes, wherein he had rendered the King, and Common-Wealth great services, who was accused of this treason, by a lewd Woman, who not being able to prove the said accusation, was beheaded. One Colovel Woller was also suspected, who having defended his innocencie, summoned the said Ulfeldt; but he, in stead of appearing before the King, departed secretly with his wife, into Holland, & afterwards into Sweden. His flight was extreemly ill taken, and Hannibal Zeeftadt, for having contemned the Kings Authority, was degraded, from his charge, and deprived of almost all his Estate. These two Lords had married each of them one of the dead Kings naturall Daughters, and were Brothers-in-Law to Count Wolmar, who during his Fathers life, went into Muscovie, to marry the Grand Dukes Daughter, where he tryed the perfidie of those Barbarians, who, in consideration of an advice come from another place, would not give him the Princeesse, but upon unrecievable condicions. In fine, having unpestered himself from their hands, and received his liberty, he repassed through Poland, put himself into the Imperiall Armies, where he acquired great reputation, and high employments, and the Emperours favour to boot. Thus all was appealed in that Kingdom, and let us now returne post back through Germany, where we shall find nothing but a reformation, and some complaints which rang every where, of the Garrison of Frankendal.

The French forces marched towards the Low-Countryes, and committed some robberies, and violences upon the Frontiers of Flander: the Spaniards opposed them; and towards the end of the Summer, drew out some regiments, and made them march under the conduct of that great Captain the Marquis of Sfondrato, who took Fuernes with small resistance; but Bergen St. Wynock, a strong place, and ayded by the waters of the Sea, (which the Sliedes takes Fuernes being drawn let passe) and which gave the Souldiers great vexations, opened her gates the eleventh day, to let the Spanish Garrison in, and the French St. Wynock out, 1651.

out. The Fort *Lierik* was also soon reduced; and *Bubury* being abandoned, was put again into condition to defend it self. It was conceived, that the *Spaniards* would make an attempt upon *Dunkerke*; but the continual rains, the lateness of the season, and sicknesses amongst the soldiers, sent the Army back to rest.

C H A P . X I I .

The Cardinal returns into France. The Lords who had been imprisoned, are restored to their employments. The Prince of Condé retires from Paris. The King declared Mayor. Prejudices seen upon the sea. The beginning of the troubles between England and Holland, and why? The death of Spiring.

The Cardinals forces passe through Holland.

However Cardinal *Mazarin* was unhappy in a Cross of fortune, yet he omitted not either his care, or any occasion to serve the King of France. For he contracted some of the forces which were dismissed in *Cleveland*, and sent them secretly down the *Rheyn* to *Rotterdam*; where being discovered, and their leader summoned to the *Hague*, the Souldiers constrained the Boatmen to put them a shore, and so every one went whether he pleased.

In the moneth of *August*, there arrived neer two thousand *Neapolitans* before the *Rammeekens*, in foure ships, who tryed the courtesie of the *Zelanders*, heard their grumblings, and were forced to returne to Sea, since the passage to *Antwerp* was not allowed them.

The Prince of Condé retires himself from Court.

After the Prince's departure, the Lords who were released, were restored to their former charges. But a sudden gulf, or blast, which surprizes the *Mariiners* at Sea, in a great Calme, doth not more hare them, then the Prince of Condé's sudden retreat did the *French*, upon an advertizement which had been given him, that the Queen would secure his person again. She sent a protestation to him, that she had no such design, and that it was nothing but false reports scattered by the Enemies of France: and so upon conditions that the Cardinals Creatures (as *Servient Tellier*, &c.) should retyre from the Court, he came back to *Paris*: but these conditions were ill enough observed.

The seventh of *September*, the King being at the Parliament, the Chancellor declared him *Mayor*, as being entred into the fourteenth year of his *Age*, and the Queen discharged her self of her *Regencie*.

The Prince of Condé upon another information given him, that they would murther him, retyred himself again to *St. Maur*, and from thence to *Bourdeaux*, where he drew the inhabitants to his party, and the *Spaniards* came to succour him with seventeen Ships.

The King and Queen went to *Poitiers*, where they sent for the *Cardinal*, who forthwith obeyed, and came to them with some thousands of men, and was received by them both, with superlative testimonies of benevolence. Thus was the fire grown greater then ever, and more certain apparence of a general combustion throughout the whole Kingdom. An order of Parliament was proclaimed against *Cardinal Mazarin*, declaring him guilty of High Treason, as a Perturbatour of the Kingdom; all his Lands, and Goods confiscated; his fine Library sold; a hundred and fifty thousand *Livers*, or *Florins* adjudged to any body who would bring him alive or dead, and the *Spaniards* called again into France by the Prince of Condé under the conduct of the Duke of *Nemours*.

The Kings complaints were answered by other, and the conclusion was, that if his Majesty would expell the *Cardinal*, the foreign forces should retire out of France.

The King declared Mayor the seventh of September 1611.

Mazarin returns into France.

The Spaniards come again into France.

Let

Let us leave the French thus divided, some leaning to the Princes side, and some to *Mazarins*; and these latter were styled *Mazarists*: for we must take notice of the motion of the *English*, towards a War with the *United Provinces*, which were of the same Religion, their Friends, and Neighbours.

For the English put out an *Act* forbidding the importing any commodities from any place, but those of their own growth, and in their own ships, to the intention of increasing the shipping, and *Mariners* of that Nation; which act how highly it disgusted the *Hollanders*, the effects of a most fierce War will demonstrate. Some Prodigies preceded this War, which I will set down briefly, without staying upon the circumstances thereof.

Oh unhappy Age! No sooner are we delivered from one misfortune, then we fall into a greater. For the united Provinces had no sooner given thanks to the Almighty for Peace, then they found themselves ill looked upon, by many Potentates; envied by some, and incommodated by others, in their trade. In fine, the mischief came from that part, which they least suspected.

Take heer the Prodigies which were seen by men of credit, and report thereof made to the States, in this substance.

That upon Fryday the twenty second of December 1651, about nine of the clock, Prodigies seen ten or twelve leagues from the mouth of the Moze; they saw a plaine Field, of the neare the mouth bight of a man, about the Horizon, and therein many Souldiers, both foot, and of the Sea, Harse, which forthwith disappeared.

Next, they saw, neer about the same place, a greate Fleet coming from the North, some of the Vessels whereof had their Sayles but half up. By and by, there appeared another from the South-east, which came straight to attack the Former; and then it seemed as if all the Ships were sunk to the bottom; which yet shewed themselves again so distinkly, that they were able to discerne the Ropes, and Cables.

*Last of all, they saw the great Vessels again, which they had discovered first. These visions lasted about three houres. A Lyon, on the Northside of the Ships, performed the last *Act*, under which there appeared animals of different shapes, which turned into Ships.*

The Parliament of *England* being grown formidable, by *Charles Stewarts* expulsion, whom they quite expelled the Island; and by the conquest of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, was much intense upon War, and desirous to diminish the traffique which hath enriched these united Provinces: as by taking the Ships which they met either at Sea, or came into their havens, and then, by giving Letters of Mart.

Whereupon, the complainrs of the *Holland* Merchants obliged the States to send their Embassadours, to acknowledge them for a Free Common Wealth: to renew friendship; and to redemand their Vessels taken.

The first point pleased them; and the second was payed with silence; and the third differed, as never to be granted. The Propositions which they made the said Embassadours, were so high, and beyond their expectation, that the *High and Mghty Lords* resolved upon War.

Whilst these things were in agitation, there hapned an encounter betwixt General *Blake*, and Admiral *Tromp*, about striking, wherein *Tromp* was so briskly received, that he had much adoe to get handsomely off, leaving two ships behind him, in the possession of the English.

This action hastened the returne of the Embassadours, and set the States on work, for the fitting of a second Fleet, which was retarded by the wary *Hollanders*, out of hope of composing the difference, by representing the necessity of a good harmony betwixt the two Nations. They wanted neither strength, courage, nor convenience to hurt; but other considerations made them seek an accommodation, which these new Republicans rejected.

*The begining by
Letters of
Mart.*

Mons.

Monsieur Spirig the Embassador of *Sweden* used all diligence, to prevent the States Embassadors departure, and encouraged them to acknowledge *England* for a Free State. The Title in his Letter of Credence not being well adjusted, he met with some little difficulty, yet nevertheless obtained Audience; but death taking him soon away; deprived that State of a great friend.

After the *Spanish* Embassador had acknowledged them, every body hastened to the Offering, as fearing to be the last. Only *France* seemed not much to care; but after having suffered a very rough check, she at last came, as we shall shortly demonstrate. But we must yet make another great circuit, before we conclude our Work.

C H A P. XIII.

The miseries at Sea caused by Pirates. The present state of Norway, Denmark, Sweden, Poland, Hungary, Germany, Italy, Spain, and France. &c.

Hitherto, we have seen the wars begun, and carried on, first for the authority, and occupation, or seizure of Countries, under the principal pretext of Religion; and then there hapned so great a Hotchpot, and such a confused variety, by the shuffling together of so many different Alliances, and deceitful practices; that this precious Cloak being grown quite thredbare, could be no longer worn; and therefore the hatred of Nations, and old quarrels, must now be brought upon the Stage.

Indeed, if (according to the saying of *Tertullian*) by forging so many Religions, there grow at length to be none at all left; with the like foundation, may I also say, that by making so many various Alliances, which are so easily broken, and so dexterously patched together again, there is no Alliance at all. *I have to do* (said a certain Monarch) *with a bordering people, which never keep their Faith, but when they perceive no occasion to hurt me.*

By this it is, that there is so much trouble to make a peace; and they who labour to joyn the two Parties, finde so much difficulty, and repugnance, in regard of the indelible distrusts, and jealousies between them, that they cannot accomplish it. Besides, that there have always been Sea-Rovers, who, as the *Theives*, hidden in the Woods and Forrests, have surprized passengers, and laid wait for the Merchants Ships; and at present, we see whole Fleets, the Sea loaden with Vessels, to attacke, not by stealth, but open force, the said Merchants Ships, and the men of War also, which accompany them. Some years agoe the Sea was free, and safe enough; but now, there are more, and greater dangers *theres*, then there ever were by Land.

Let us passe through the North, and end our Career in *England*.

The Kingdom of *Norway*, being secured by its poverty feard not, the year before, nor this present year neither, the war, wherein the King of *Denmark* seemed ready to involve himself. For he redemanded the Portion of his *Aunt Anne Queen of England*; which being refused, he stopped, and confiscated some thirty *English Merchant Ships*, and made a streight Alliance therewith, with the States of *Holland*, for their Common Interests.

That Libell which was made in *Sweden*, being washed, and wiped off with the blood of the Authors thereof, all was there in good order, and dili-

Sea-Rovers.

Thirty English Ships stopp'd in Denmark.

diligence was used for the setting out of a little considerable Fleet, which gave the bordering parts so much jealousy, that King *Frederick* sent his Embassadours thither, who returned with a good answer.

There was then a Spanish Resident at the Court of *Sweden*, who treated ^{A Spanish Re-} secretly; and the affairs of the last Assembly were conducted there so occultly, that there was no light at all to be found thereof: But true it is, that ^{at Stockholm} Silence is the Soul of great Expeditions.

Livonia was well guarded against the invasion of the *Polanders*; and the Treaties at *Lubeck* between them and the *Swedes* produced no good operation at all; so that the Embassadours retired, to the great displeasure of such as meddled in them.

* The *Muscovites* did nothing in a long time, which deserves to be noted here. But the *Polanders* felt, as well as the rest of the Nations of *Europe*, the Rod of the Almighty, by pestilence, inundations, and wars, which continue even yet, against the rebellious *Cossacks*, under the direction, and authority of King *Casimir*. The accidental fire, which was like to burn the young Princesse, was taken as an ill augure, by such as were curious; but the Kingdom is yet in vigour, and the Armies in condition to ruin their enemies.

The *Turks*, and *Tartars* made some irruptions into *Hungary*, which gave both damage, and fear by the marching of some Troops, but at present, the Peace is exactly kept.

The Empire enjoys the Peace made at *Munster*; and every Prince labours, by the offer of fair Priviledges, to revive both his Country, and the Religion he professes. The Emperour, who shewes that he took the redresse of the Empire more to heart, than the preservation of his own life, assembled all the Electors the last year at *Prague*, and courted them with so free, and open a breast, that they were all most satisfied, and promised to meet at the Diet of *Ratisbone*.

Germany seeing her Head and Members in so perfect a harmony, hopes that this Union will prove a wholesome Balm, to cure the wounds of the Empire.

Italy is restored to a better state, there being only the *Venetians*, who alone sustaine the weight of the *Ottoman* Arms. They sent their Embassadour to *Constantinople*, being advertised of the *Grand Signors* desire to compose the Difference; who, against the Law of Nations, arrested him, and would not listen to any overture of Peace at all, unless the Republick would yeeld him up the whole Kingdom of *Candy*.

The *Pope* was disgusted at the disobedience of the Christians, who stopped their ears to his remonstrances.

The heat of the war in *Piemon* cooled by little and little, for want of nutriment.

The King of *Spain*, after the Conjuration made against his person, and stirred in the blood of the Authors; after the peace restored to the States of *Naples*, *Sicily*, and *Peru*; had no other care left, than to protect his Subjects; maintain the peace with the United Provinces; keep up his *Armada*, or Navy; send monies into *Flanders* to continue the war; and succour the Princes of *France*, thereby to divide, in effect, or weaken that Kings Authority; as he hath also, on the other side, endeavoured by all means possible, to diminish that of the House of *Austria*.

The Civil wars of *France* had taken away the vigour of that of *Caralonia*, and *Barcelona*, having been blocked up, about fifteen moneths, rendered her selfe in *Autumne* in the year 1652. *La Motte Hodincourt* not having been able to succour it, though he entered the Town by force; no more then the Duke of *Mercoeur* was *Tortosa*; and so they both returned into *France*, with *Don Joseph de Marguerita*.

The Venetian Embassadour arrested at Constantinople.

C^rozal, and Dunkerok being taken from the King of France, with very little trouble, and charge ; gave full joy to the one Party, and grief to the other, to see that their Conquests made with the money, sweat, and blood of the poor people, were torn from them, as it were playing, and without loss of men, as we shall demonstrate. They imputed all these misfortunes, to the Civil wars ; but others, to the injustice of their taking arms, upon mere distrust, and occasion, in so favourable a conjuncture.

The Second State assemblies
it selfe at Paris.

But it is bro-
ken.

The Soldiers
killed by the
Country people.

The Venality, or
selling of Offices
damnable.

During this deplorable Civil War, wherein this poor Kingdom findes it self miserably involved, after having waged, and kindled so many other wars throughout all Europe ; the Second State began to hold their Assembly at Paris, according to the example of the first ; but being broken by fair promises, the true jealousy which proceeded from it, vanisched. The poor Subjects were not yet enough opprest by the Taxes, but that they must be so more, by the dissolute, and undisciplined Soldiers, whose intolency was insupportable ; but their chastisement was proportionable to their barbarity : besides, despair made both the Nobility, and people of Campagne take arms against them, and dispatch a very great number of them ; and they of Senlis Meaux, Auvergne, and other places followed their example, and massacred a great part of those Robbers ; in such sort, as it was horrible to see all these disorders.

Moreover there hath been a perpetual Trafick, or buying, and selling of Charges, and Offices, since the Ministry of these two Cardinals, which hath caused almost mortal Contumacies, to the State.

The troubles in Provence, Guenne, Auvergne, and other parts, proceeded from this turmoyle. For a summe of mony hath often been given to some, for such a Government, and to others for such another, whilst the Subjects have been avorse from it : And we must here adde, that the venality, or selling of Offices hath corrupted Integrity, and Justice ; in such sort, as that this Goddess, having lost her strength, all sorts of impieties, extortions, and blasphemies are now in vogue : for the fear of God, and equity being taken away, men run post into vices, and welter in wickednesse ; yea, and Princes very often make their Subjects sin, by their example.

Rogis ad exemplum, iornis componitur orbis.
What ere the King is, that we ever finde,
The people apt to be, in their own kinde.

Succour from
Spain.

Harcourt at
Bristock.

Remarkable
Changes.

The Prince of Conde, having received a supply from Spain, and Paris another from Brussells by land, as I have noted already, the War was made in Aquitaine in the year, 1652, and in the district of Aunis, against the Count of Angnon, Governour of the Isles of Broome, and Oleron, by the Count of Harcourt, who recouer some places, and the Tower of Rochel. But having received notice, that the Cardinal would accommodate himself with Brissack, posted thither, and left his Army an Orphant.

This retreat, of one of the most illustrious, and most fortunate Warriors in the World, who was so necessary, and useful to the State, was a Pill of hard digestion, which yet must needs be swallowed down, without shewing the bitterness thereof.

Let us here mark the inconstance of the French Nation, which they themselves confess to be as it were essential to them. For, they, who had quite abandoned, yea, contemned the just choler of their Sovereign, and incurred the Crime of High Majesty ; by pursuing with the naked Sword, the deliverance of the Princes, and calling in Strangers into the Kingdom ; both were afterwards, and yet are, the only men who fight against the Prince of Conde.

The Duke of Bouillon was raised very high, and cherished by the King, and all the Court, part of the year 1652; but he quickly left those vain, and inconstant honours, to goe and receive incorruptible ones; for he died at Ponteise, and left no issue, and his lands were divided among his brothers.

He was a great Captain, and had learned the discipline of War in Holland, where he had the honour to Command the Cavalry, and govern the Town of Maastricht. He lost the affection of all the *Huguenots*, by having embrac'd the Roman Catholick Religion; and that of the King, by having embrac'd the League of the Princes of the Peace; in such sort, as being suspected of I know not what kinde of intelligence with *Monsieur le Grand*, and imprisoned, the Town of Sedan, and the high intercession of the Prince of Orange, saved his life.

The Marshal of Turenne after having refused many courtships, and a present of great value from the Prince of Conde, was chosen to command the Kings Army.

The Duke of Bouillon
died 1652
leaving his
lands to his
brothers

CHAP. XV.

The Prince of Conde comes to Paris. The King of France attacks Estampes. The Duke of Lorraine, being come to succour the Princes, receives some money of the King, and returns. The Arch-Duke sends an Army to Paris; Takes Graveling, and Denderkerk. The English beat the French Fleet. The Cardinal of Retz induces the King to come back to Paris. The Prince of Conde retires into France. Cardinal Mazarin prays. The Cardinal of Retz carried to the Bois de Vincennes.

THIS young *Marquis* this invincible Courage, judging his person to be more necessary at Paris, than at *Bordeaux*; left his Lieutentants the direction of his own Forces, shewed himself quickly amongst those of the Duke of Orleans, and the Strangers, and made the Marshal *D'hoquincon* feel, that he was no more in *Guyenne*; for after having lost his Troops, he was constrained to fly. The King made his Army march, under *Turennes* orders, who went to attack *Estampes*; but finding the Duke of *Lorraine* to draw near, he retired, and confessed that the Strangers who were in the Town, defended themselves bravely.

It looked, as if the Princes would have a good bargaine of all such as made head against them; when upon a sudden, the Duke of *Lorraine*, by the interposition of the King of *England*'s Eldest Son, made a contract apart, received mony, and retired himself out of the Kingdom; but he sent back his Army shortly after, with the *Spaniards*, because the restitution of the three places promised, was not performed.

The Prince being irritated, and the *Parisians* extreameley amazed, began to revile the said *Duke*, and all in fine, discoursed of him according to their passion. Some accused him of inconstancy, and others of avarice: but such as had a straine above the vulgar, judged that there was some vengeance hidden under this action; and that the levity both of the one and the other so often manifested, to them whose assistance they had both implored, and sent, ought to be recompensed by a just retaliation. Be it what it will, the Princes Troops being tired by frequent Skirmishes, and by that furious, and bloody shock given in the *Faubourgs*, or Suburbs of *St. Anthony*, (wherein

Marshal D'hoquincon beat

the *Mazarinists*, or *Royalists* had the worst, being very much diminished, the Arch-duke succour was sent for again, which being conducted by the Baron of *Glinchart*, advanced quite to *Paris*. But let us come back into *Flanders*.

Gravelines, sieged, Mardyke abandoned, yeelds, and Dunkerk afterwards.

The Arch-Duke finding that the fire was too great in *France* to be so soon extinguished, made a shew of besieging *Dunkirk*; but his design was upon *Gravelines*, one of the most important places of the Low-Countries, which defended it self enough; but for want of a sufficient Garrison, was yeilded upon the same Conditions, that it had been formerly taken.

Dunkirk was abandoned; and *Dunkirk* expecting the relief by Sea, which was defeated by the *English*, was retaken without either loss, or blood-shed. Thus were three places reduced to obedience with a handfull of men, which had cost the French mountains of Gold, and Seas of blood. Who would have said so much six years before, when there seemed to be no doubt at all made, of the utter expulsion of the Spaniards? Times change, men change, victories are alternative, and nothing is constant, but the immovable Order of the Decree of the Everlasting.

This reduction deservedly rejoiced all *Flanders*, which saw her Traffick, and Inhabitants flourish again. The Town of *Dunkirk* had been offered to the States of *Holland*, for *Maastricht*; for a summe of money, but the bargain was not made.

The King returns to Paris.

And the Duke of Orleans departs.

The City of *Paris* seeing it self in violent, and murtherous factions; the Parliament in confusion; the Country People frightened away strangers in the Kingdome; the Princes in a very difficult passage to be cleared, and the Clergy afflicated by their unhappy disorders; resolved to dispatch the Cardinal *de Retz* to the King, (who was with a new Parliament at *Pontoise*) to beseech him, to return to *Paris*. This Embassie was well received by his Majesty, who, having published an Act of Oblivion, was so much better at *Paris*. The Prince of *Conde* retired himself with the forraine Troops, took *Rethel*, and St. *Amenhour*, and his winter quarters, at the beginning of the spring, 1653.

The Duke of *Orleans* having received order, either to come to the King or to retire himself; rather chose the latter, then to suffer Cardinal *Mazarin* presence, who quickly caused the order to be annulled, that was made against him: because there was no body found, who had a mind to earn a hundred and fifty thousand Crowns by killing him.

Thus, we see the figure turned up-side down; the Cardinal above the wheel, and the Princes under it; so that *Conde* chose rather to cast himself into the King of Spaines arms, than to trust his own Masters Act of Oblivion; and *Conty* was received at *Bordeaux*, together with the Duchesse of *Longueville* his Sister, whilst her husband stayed amongst the waves of this raging Sea, in his Government.

Reader, be not amazed at these Metamorphoses, or changes, for the causes thereof are not so hard to be comprehended, as that of the Tyde of the Sea was to the Prince of the Philosophers. What do you hope to see, but monsters, prodiges, and miracles?

The Province of *Gasconie* being fertill in subtil wits, and brave souldiers, was no sooner got out of one danger, then she fell into a precipice yet more perilous, through blind temerity, and as well to serve the passion of others, as for not receiving the satisfaction promised them, or rather for seeing their Complaints despised, and that which had been promised them, very ill performed.

The puissant Armies, which were to ruine *Mazarin*, returned without having done any memorable action at all. The Parliament being in division, knew not where to finde it self; the Citizens changed like the wind, and wedded sometimes the one Party, and sometimes the other. Yea, the Prin-

ces themselves were in discord; for the Duke of Nemours was killed in a Duel, by his Brother-in-Law the Duke of Beaufort, and the Count of Rethie carried prisoner to the Bastille, by the Duke of Orleans's order, for having resisted Cambis. In such sort, as all issued to the King's advantage, by the Great Cambis's wife Cotinelle, who, like an experienced Pilot, saved the vessel from Shipwreck, and brought her over so many Rocks, amongst so many Quick-sands, in the darkness of a cloudy night, and amongst so many contrary winds, to the Port. For, he knew how to lye the tares of dissension amongst them who would take the Helms from him, and threw them out of that ship, which he never abandoned, in the very height of the storm.

Indeed to say the truth, the King had need of such a man; though he be more useful to him, than to the poor subjects; and some have reviled him by following the passion others, or for resentment; rather than by the knowledge of affairs; and therefore are as incapable to judge of him, as a blind man is of Colours. *The rash judgements of the ignorant people, are pernicious, and seditious, and kindle a fire, which invades a whole State, for which there must be a speedy remedy.*

True it is, that he is blamed, and that upon very probable arguments, for not having made peace at *Maastricht*, for the necessary rest, and tranquillity of the *French*, and for the superlative advantage of *France*. But, he hoped to come to share stakes, and conceived, that the *United Provinces* would forsake their interests, to follow his passion, and his designs. But God had otherwise disposed of it.

The Prince of *Condé*, being priviledged by his birth, after having performed the Crown such services as surpasle the belief of man, after having spilt his blood, and expos'd his life to so many hazards; after having gained so many Battails, and forced so many Towns, was not able to digest an Imprisomtent, grounded upon conjectures, which the brightness of his glory had engendred in some distrustfull soules. *It is a great heart-sore to a courageous spirit, to have any other Guard imposed upon him, than that of his own honour.*

The information which was given him of that designe, and then of the attempt projected upon his person, (as was reported) moved him to endeavour to destroy his enemeys; which not being able to achieve by almost a generall Insurrection, he chose rather to withdraw, then to see a man at Court, who overshadowed him, and made his heart swell with vengeance.

The Father, to save his honour, had retayred himselfe to *Bouffles*, and depositated his wifē in the hands of that most vertuous Princeſſe, the *Cardinal Infanta*. And the Sonne, to revenge the affront which he pretended to have beene done him, and for which he could get no ſatisfaction in *France*, took the ſame course, found the ſame protection, and the honour to command the Armies. *The issue will ſhow us how to judge of the intention and of the caufe, by the effects.*

In fine, every one would have the superiority, and no body would stoop to make place for another. For, the Citizens of Paris, who thought to find their own interests in those of the Prince, seeing the Game in danger to be lost, easily disengaged themselves from the affections which they had vowed to them. And the Cardinal of Retz, who had mediated the Kings return to Paris, and rendered him superlative service, was soon after carried prisoner to the Bois de Vincennes. The Duke of Beaufort, who had swumme in the affections of the Parisians, not finding his safety any more amongst them, resolved himself with the Duke of Orleans, to Alais.

This last Field began with the taking of *Reuil*, saw the Prince of *Soubise* with the whole Army, in *Picardy*, and the reduction of *Boulogne*.

*L'espace de
Génération*

*Cardinal Mac
Luia brisca*

Wherefore he
did not make
Peace.

*Why the Prince
retired himself.*

*His Father re-
tyred him self to
Brussels.*

2000000
2000000
2000000

*The Cardinal
of Retz at the
Bois de Vincennes.*

And Beaufort,
with the Duke
of Orleans too.

*The reduction
of Recel, and
ourdeaux.*

The Duke of Guise returns into France.

great, that the end thereof may produce a peace, for which so many people long, and earnestly expect; it must be looked for from his hand; for it is only he, who can give it in our days; for it is he only, who fights for us, and who will graciously hear the prayers of his afflicted people. Upon the intercession of this Prince, the King of Spain for the Duke of Guise at liberty, who was taken in the tumults of Naples, as hath been already said. He returned into France, but took not his intercessions part, because he had not the same interests, nor had received the same affronts.

Before we conclude our work, we must passe once more into England, to see how that Common-wealth is governed, which as soon as it was out of the Cradle, fell into a difference with that of Holland, which had fought four score years for her liberty, and in whole preservation the bordering Countries have their interest, as we shall forthwith demonstrate.

The situation of Holland.

Holland is so situated, and her number of shipping is so great, that there arrive merchandizes from all the Havens of the world, which are transported by the Hollanders, to other parts, as well by Sea, as by the Navigable Rivers which surround it. The People are very open, and plain, and govern their Trade with so much industry, craft, and cunning, (I speak in general) that they surpass all other Nations of the Universe therein. Now, as the Liver in mans body makes the Chylus, or Concoction, and diffuses the blood through all the vaines; just so Holland receives the Merchandizes into her bowels, and sends them through all the vaines of this world. But the Liver being corrupted, the body cannot long subsist; so the Traffick being spoyle; not only this Country, but the other also would have too much to suffer. Their knowledge in order to the Sea, is so perfect, and their prudence so laudable, that they seldom make shipwreck.

The English slight the friendship of the Hollanders.

All things being well considered, it may be asked why that new Common-wealth, being yet in her infancy, full of danger, and in the middle of so many enemies both at home and abroad, sought not the friendship of this, being almost conform in doctrine with her, as also Aristocratical Government? To which I answer, that two Common-wealths, so near one another, which have but one, and the same scope, or ayme; i.e. the Traffick, are lesse able to agree, then Rivals, who court one Mistresse, or two Neighbour-Kings. Religion may do much to animate a people; but profit, mility, and gain carries it quite away.

There is yet somewhat more, for ambition makes the face of the Piramide, which doth not shew it self, and is stolne from the eyes of the most clear-sighted persons. Rome and Carthage were in perpetual controversies. One of these two Republicks must needs perish, to open the passage to the other, for the Conquest of the Universe.

We prepare ourselves for the war.

I leave the other reasons to be picked out by acuter wits, and say that the States not being able to make any profit of theirs, were constrained to lay about them for their own defence, and to provide all the approaches, or Inlets. They reinforced the Garrison of the Brill, and of Zealand; gave order to fit a good number of ships, and to raike mony upon the people, to furnish the expences, whilst the English continued their hostility. But a certain faction slipt in amogst the people, by such authours as were enemies to the publick quiet; and we will first recount some particular misfortunes.

The Town-house at Amsterdam burns.

The tumult at Middleburgh 1653. was soon appeased. That at Dord, was yet of lesse consequence. The fire which happened to the Town-house at Amsterdam, 1652. brought some damage, and cauled the hastening of that, which was already begun to be built. The audacity of the Seamen, who brought back the vessels which remained in Holland, was repreised by the punishment of some amongst them. But a rash Commandment, more unforunately executed, and which cost the life of some Citizens, who were

killed by Musket-shot, was like to have put that illustrious City into a deplorable confusion.

The English, not content with taking their ships, attacked, and took also many other vessels, which go every year to catch Herrings, and other fish; so that they hurt, and do yet hurt this Republick, by all the means, and ways, they could, or can devise.

The Propositions which they made our Embassadors, were so high and unequal, that they sufficiently evidenced their design against this Commonwealth; the principall whereof was this: That we should enter into ^{the Propositi-} _{ons of the Eng-} a League Offensive and Defensive with them, and that we should make all _{lish not receiv-} their enemies, ours, &c. Points of most dangerous consequences. But let us go further.

C H A P. XVI.

The English attack the Convoy of the Fishers. Tromp returns to Sea, and findes Blake. The Tempest separates them; and he comes back into Holland. De Ruyter attacks Afscue. Van Galens

Victory before Ligoine. The English take all without distinc-
tion. Tromp safely conducted the Fleet into France.

Divers combats. Tromps death. Cromwell,
and his Exploits. The Diet at Rarisbone.

The Election, and Coronation of Fer-
dinand the Fourth, King of
the Romans.

VHEN Nations, cannot be reconciled by all kinds of reason, and justice, war must be endured. The Astrologers foretold this, in the observation of that Comet of the year of 1618, and that of the year before, and advertised us, that the wrath of God was hot appealed.

The States having received the troublesome news of the taking of those ships of war which accompanied the Fishermen, gave order to attack the English, by way of reversion.

Tromp departed in July, with resolution to make the English repent their having neglected, and slighted the Hollander's friendship; and espying Sir George Afscue in the Downes, with a Squadron of Ships, was not able to beat up with him, by reason of the Calme; and so going to seek Blake in the North, where some Vessels which came from the Great Indies, were to pass, he discovered him. The prayers were said, and the Onset begun; but a great wind separated the two Fleets, made the English retire into their Havens, and some of our Ships perish upon the Rocks; and the rest were saved in Hitland, and about forty came home, with the Admirall.

Thus the Calme, and the Tempest parted them two several times, but de Ruyter, going to convoy the Marchant-Fleet with forty Ships, met Afscue with his Squadron, and faced him so stoutly, that he was constrained to make a ^{A storm dur-} _{ageable to the} ^{1632.} _{Hollanders,} treat into England, and give him passage.

General Badiley bravely defended himself against twice his number of Ships in the Straights; but being over-powered, lost the *Phantom*, which was afterwards recovered by Captain Cox.

The

*Van Galens
Victory before
Livorno.*

The Victory obtained afterwards before *Ligorne* by Admiral *Van Galen*, was successful; for three Vessels were taken, and some other burnt: yet was in some manner otherwise, the said Admiral receiving his death wound in the engagement.

It very often chances, that they who gain the Battle, have not the greatest booty; for there are some who go out in Party, and sometimes make their Fortune. The *Capes of Grip* are certain particular persons, who go to Sea with small Vessels, set out at their one charge, and they make huge profit: and they lie at present, about the Coast of *England*, and cause much danger.

*The English de-
raine the mony
which comes
from Spain.*

The conjunction of Vice-Admiral *Wor Wittenson* was rendered instructuous by the Cowardise of some *Holland* Captains, who forgot their duty, whilst the *English* performed theirs, with great advantage, by taking the *Spanish* mony, which was destinated to pay the Armies in the Low-Countries, and carrying it to *London* where it was stop'd, and never restored, because there were some *Holland* Merchants Goods, or Wares in the Vessels: and albeit the instances made by the *Arch-Duk Leopold*, and the *Spanish* Embassadors were heard, they yet took no effect; whereupon some have believed, that they were but faignt; but however it were, they kept the mony, and have served themselves of it.

*The Rendezvous
of the Ships,
near Rochel,
1652.*

The States considering the greatness of the danger, gave all the Merchant Ships order to assemble themselves, in a General *Rendezvous* before the Isle of *St. Martin*, near *Rochel*, and there expect the Navy, consisting of seventy six Men of War, and eight Fire-Ships, which departed the first of December, under Admiral *Tromps* orders, to convoy home the abovesaid Merchant Ships, which were above three hundred, all loaden with Commodities.

The *English* approached; but came off with loss, and returned into the *Thames*; and so the Fleet arrived in *France*, without any damage. But during these great Attacks, the little War was carried on, with much partiality and prejudice to the Merchants.

For the mitigation of Gods wrath, and the diversion of his scourge from the United Provinces, the States ordered prayers to be made every Wednesday at four of the clock in the afternoone, all Shops to be kept shut, and all negotiations forbore during the time of the Sermon.

Thus was the War indirectly menadged upon this blew Element, between the two most potent Nations that are at present, or ever have been in all the *North*, for the Dominion of the Ocean, and for the retention of Trade. None but the Sea-Monsters, are able to render an account of all the brave Actions which are done there, as being Spectatours of them.

The said States, being advertised of the great preparation which their Enemies were making to attack *Tromp* in his return with the Merchant-Fleet, gave order for the speedy equipaging of some other Ships, to go to meet him; but they were hindred by contrary windes.

*The Naval
Battel which
lasted three
dayes, 1653.*

Tromp being arrived near *Baleis* discovered the *English* Fleer, and a little after began a Battel, which continued three dayes, the most furiously that could be. Nothing was seen but fire, and flame; and one would have said, that the *Ocean* was become combustible, and had taken the nature of the contrary Element. The Land had been already sufficiently steeped in blood; and now the Sea must be also coloured, with it. *The indignation of that just God extends it selfe upon all the Elements; malediction is upon the Land, and upon the Water,*

The end of the Combat was, that *Tromp* retreated into *Calais* Roads, and brought back the most part of the Fleet into *Holland*, all which the *English* thought to catch, though they were faine to be content, with the taking of some Merchant Ships, and some Men of War; and with letting the *Hol-
landers*

landers see, that they had to do with most generous, and redoubtable Enem-
ies. But our Admiral had two difficulties to overcome; the one to charge
the Enemies in their retreat; and the other, to guard the Merchandise.

When a Shepherd sees many Wolves coming to attack his flock, he
keeps it behind him, and cannot serve himself of the advantage he hath
upon any one alone, by pursuing him, for fear of giving the rest the occa-
sion of seizing upon his sheep. This brave man did wonders, but he had the
displeasure of seeing above twenty of his men of War fly, without
fighting at all.

The States ceased not, during these fatal actions, to employ all possible
inventions to disengage themselves from these troubles, which obstructed the
Commerce, either by force, or friendship. For the advantages which the
Enemies had by the conveniency of their Havens, before which they are
necessitated to passe, as at the mercy of the Canon, obliged such Fleets as
were not furnished with sufficient Convoyes, to passe behinds Ireland and
Scotland, and before Norway: a long, painful, and perious Voyage, and
which very often caused the merchandises to be corrupted, and spoilt.

The great Fleet, which departed this Spring from *Rochel*, made this huge
circuit, and by an admirable felicity arrived lately, without having met the
Enemy, who expected it at the passage; that which was appointed towards
the *Baltick Sea*, was all the Summer at the *Fur*, without doting to come out;
and that of the great *Indies* is not yet arrived.

In the Battel against General *Deane*, *Tromp* was forced to retreat with
considerable losse, because he had a contrary wind, and stayed before *Els-
feling* to repaire his Ships. But the English kept the Sea, and shewed them-
selves before the *Brill*, and then before the *Taxell*, where we will leave them,
to see what passes in the Province.

During these Tragedies at sea, murmurations, and mutterings were heard
a shore, and certain Libells intituled *the Lords of Lowenstein*. It was said, that
there was a design to ruin the House of *Nassau*, and that the Prince of *O-
range* ought to be Gouvernor of the County; and many other Calumnies
which deserve to be suppressed. When the Drum was beaten for the rasing
of Souldiers, the common people would needs have it done under the con-
duct of the Prince of *Orange*; in such sort as that at *Enchynsen*, there hayned a
Tumult of very ill example.

The States considering the potency of their Enemies, and many other
affairs which might be thought of for security, sent for a great Body of
Horse, into the very center of *Holland*, and placed it near the Sea-coast.
But they chiefly exprest their infatigable care, in the fitting, and setting
forth of a Fleet, to chastise a Nation which neglected their friendship, where-
of the were deceived, as the sequel will demonstrate.

Tromp having put his Fleet into a fighting posture again, and the souldiers
being payed, and assured of maintenance in case they were maymed, set
safyle towards the end of *July*, and wnt generously to face his Enemies; and
Witt Wittenbor departed from the *Taxel* to second him: The fight began, and
the *Hollanders* charged twice through the *English* Fleet, and in the third
time it was, that this warlike Nation of the *English* shewed their magnani-
mity and courage, by forcing the *Hollanders* to a retreat into their Havens; three
Dutch Fire-ships fastened on three of their Flag-ships. But the *English*,
contemning all danger, flung themselves into the flame, and disengaged
their Ships.

The valiant *Tromp* dyed in this bed of Honour. He was beloved, and
regretted by all in general, for the mildnesse of his nature, and for the ser-
vices which he had done his Native Country.

He was ennobled by *Lewis* the thirteenth King of *France*, in recompence

Ennobled by the King of France.

of those services which he had done him, and very much esteemed by Cardinal Richelieu ; but *Rava* took him away before he had finished this War, which drew the attention of the whole World upon it,

Victorious Cromwell dis- solves the Parliament.

General *Cromwell*, a most prudent Politician, and most magnanimous Captain, having surrounded the Royal Party, subjugated the *Irish*, defeated in many Battels, and humbled the *Saxons*, as well in their own Country, as in England, and dissipate *Charles*' Forces, had now no more to do, than to dissolve the Parliament, which he performed with as much glory to himself, as shame to them : So that he is now more absolute in Authority, than any of the Kings ever were, by virtue of his Army, whereby he keeps the people in awe, and order : who governs the State not only like a *Brusus*, but like a *Cesar* also. He constituted a new Parliament, which changed not their resolutions to hurt the *Hillanders*, who had also the power to defend themselves.

Confusion in the Church of England.

Thus we see the State of England, not only under a *Brusus*, but a *Cesar* also, the Church governed by Independents, and full of confusion ; yea, the women have preached against & *Paul*'s expresse Commandment, and the Quakers turned into Stables : But a regulation of all these exorbitances, is expected from the government of so large a Ruler. But in what condition have we left *Holland* ? In the care of choosing a new Admiral, and maintaining the Union of the Confederated Provinces.

The Assembly at Ratisbon.

For conclusion, we will go back to see that most famous Assembly of *Ratisbon*, where there is nothing treated but what is of high, and noble consequence. The names are past, the stormes scattered, and the Mariners repair the Vessels, the Sun of Justice shewes himself ; and such as have escap'd shipwreck, dry their Cloathes, and take together the fragments of what is left them.

The Hinder Pomerania re- stored.

However *Ferdinand* the third, that most Religious, and most August Emperor, were arrived at *Ratisbon* together with the Electours, and had sufficiently declared, that for the good of the Empire, it was necessary to provide a worthy Successor ; they endeavoured not yet, to elect a King of the Romans, till after the news was come, that the *Swedes* had restored into the hands of the Marquis of *Brandenburg*, Heir to the last Duke of *Pomerania*, that Portion, or Parcell which is called the *Hinder-Pomerania* ; the time being passed in visits, diversitaments, and honest recreations. But then, the said Emperor, transporting himself, together with the Electoral Colledge, and an infinite multitude of other Princes to *Auxburgh* ; his Son *Ferdinand* the fourth, King of *Bohemia*, and *Hungary*, was with a common voice, proclaimed King of the Romans. By the happy Conjunction of these Stars, nothing could be expected, but a previous influence of long repole, through the whole Empire of Germany ; a reparation of disorders, and an establishment of a good Peace, by the re-union of minds.

Ferdinand the fourth proclaims King of the Romans.

Great God ! How infinite are thy wonders, and how immovable is thy Providence ! Thou choose the Son of him, out of whose hand they laboured to pull the Helme, to whom they give, both with him, and after him, the government of this Vessel. But the windes are either appeased, or gone into other Countries, to make them also feel their violence, and rage.

Great Prince ! Worthy Fruit of that most August Plant ! Rose pick't out of the thorns of confusion, to Command ! Star of good Augure, who rejoicest the Mariners, and annouest them the end of the Storme ! Receive, amongst the Publick Acclamations of the whole Empire, my vowes, conceived upon the Coast of the Ocean, and on the uttermost parts of Low-Germany, for the prosperity of thy youthful age. Long mayest thou live, and revive the authority of the Lawes borne downe by these monstrous Wars. Let Christian Faith, Hope, and Charity, reflowish, under thy glorious, and pacificall Empire. Let the heresies of Religion be taken away ; and let

Let distrusts, jealousies, and partialities be stifted, to the end, that by the combination of so many, and so great calamities, we may all render due thanks to our Creator, Amen.

The continuation of the Iron Age.

I have spoken briefly, of the misfortunes of this abominable Age; and have represented as in a picture, Sacrileges, Massacres, Revolts, Wickednesses, and all other mischiefs in grols, together with their caules, and deceiptfull pretexts, to prove that it is the last. Such as doubt hereof, do infallibly expect more dreadful prodigies, more univerall, and more destructive Warrs, more enormous changes, more frequent Earthquakes, more ample Embarrasments, more ordinary Inundations, more common Scandals, more absurd Ingratitudes, more pernicious Peans, more coldness of Charity, more hatred amongst Christians, more diversity in Religion, and more generall contempt of the Laws, both Divine, and Human. For, such crimes as in former Ages, were abhorred, and not committed, but in privat places, and by the favour of darknes, are now perpetrated in publick, and with freedome and boldnes. Wherfore, we must not wonder, if disasters continue, since the wickednes of man goes alwayes increasing. We endeavour to cure the wounds, but it is but superficially, for they are inwardly festered. No no, there will be no end of our exorbitant Warrs, but with the end of that great day, since the point which feeds them, is too powerfull, and the Almighty too much inflamed, with indignation, to defer his Vengeance, and stop his Angels, who are ready to descend, and consummate all.

There are no more *Williams of Hennault*, to do the oppressed speedy justice; nor more *St. Lewises*, inexorable to punish blasphemers, and to make a Temple of devotion, of a Court.

We left the Emperour *Ferdinand*, the third, with the King of the *Romans* *The Emperor Ferdinand at Rauhbone*, his Son, at *Ratisbone*, in a very painful care of putting the Empire into solid rest, and quiet, if it could possibly be found, after so long a tempest, and in an Iron Age; the Princes in paine, to contract new Subjects, by tayre pueriles, and the *Germans* in alacrity, to repayre their battered Houses; which they will not have so soon done, but that we may have leasure to run through the other Provinces, before they be in condition to call us back thither. Wherfore, let us hasten into *France*, by the way of *Brisack*, where we must give bra ve Count *Harcourt* a visit.

This most happy Warrier, advantaged by his birth, and the good success of his Arms, kept himself close shut up in his Gouverment like another *Narces*, since he law some *Belisars* in his House. For, neither affronts received, nor the high promises of Strangers, nor advantagious Alliances were able to shake his fidelity, or obscure the splendour of his enterprizes, but that he made it appear, in the Issue of the negotiation, that he ought to be considered, as a great Servant to the King, and that he beloyed not the blood of the *Guises* so often shed, for the glory of the Crown: however the *Huguenots* cry him down, in regard that he was head of the League, directly contrary to their intention. But let us turne a little to the left hand, to see how dexterously the *Swissers* come off with their civil War. There is no Province in *Europe*, though environed by Waters, Fens, or inaccessible Mountaines, but hath had a share of the evils, and mischiefs, of this deplorable Age; as the *Swissers* can witness, who covered by their

*A revolt in the
Cantons of
Switzerland.*

Mountaineers feared nothing less than this following Rebellion, which was likely to overthrow the State.

This fire began about *Lucerne*, in the moneth of *March 1653*, and run in a short space, through all the *Cantons*. The *Peslants*, and *Subjects* of the said Town, took Arms, to punisht (as they said) ill *Gouvernments*: but neither that, nor the pretext of some *Couins* cried down, where able to conceale the malice of some, who would needs imitate *Caroline*, as well in his end, as in his beginning.

The delicateness in the *Ayer of Italy*, and the gentilenesse, and gluttony of the *kitchins of France*, had corrupted the old manners of some, empyned the guise, and filled the brain with smoak, which sought its center above, and the destruction of such as endeavoured to hinder it, and keep it below. As the number of the Seditious *Weat* augmenting, so did not the apprehension goe diminising; in such sort as that an Assembly of the thirteen *Cantons* was judged most necessary, for the good of the Common-Wealth, and an Army to quell them; whose resistance not being answerable to their arrogancie, they were cowed by some Skermishes, frighted to their habitations, and reduced to their duty, by the proceeding of a gentle kinde of justice upon them. A happy people, and a Province endowed with wise counseil, from whence God so loon drew off his Rod. Fare you well, wise *Swissens*, a thousand times wiser then they, who contemeine you; for we must now returne into our way again, to reach the Low-Country Army in *Picardie*, and view the posture thereto, as also the successe of this Field.

The Prince of *Condé*, finding himself surrounded by a puissant Army, longed for nothing more then a good occasion, to come to action with the Marshall of *Turenne*, who being no novice in the trade, nor in the politick *Maxime*, (which forbids him to hazard any Battail in his own Country, unless he were forced thereto) satisfied himself, with hindring both the Sieges of Towns, and the generous desire of this young *Alexander*, whose true Element is more in Battails, then the *Salamanders* is in the fire. The poor Peasants were drawn from their harvest, and the Province quickly freed from this invasion; though yet however, autumn must needs give fruits, in regard that the Spring had made a shew of so many flowers.

*The Spanish
Army in Picar-
dy.*

*The Prince re-
tires, and will
besiege Guise.*

*The Knights of
Guise's death.*

*The siege of Ro-
croy.*

The said Prince, in his retreat, was advised by the counsell of War, to attack *Guise*, which was unprovided of a sufficient Garrison. The Knight, who beares the name thereof gave him to understand, either by his own motive, or by that of his master, whose forces he commanded, that this Siege was unseasonable, how much apparence soever there were, of repaying the affront received before it the precedent year. The time passed in concert; the Garrison of the Town reinforced, and the Knight after two dayes sicknes, dead; which death, for the Violence thereto, was suspected of some malignity as well to the Soule, as to the body. The sudden deaths of great persons give occasion of talke, but those of mean ones, are put into common necessity. However it be, one of his Masters drew profit from it, and the other disavowed it.

Commandments are dangerous, to such as execute them, for not having their *Commission in writing*. This unforeseen accident amazed such as were cleer sighted, filled his most illustrious House with mourning; caused great alterations, and designes which made more noyse then effect.

During these irresolutions, the Arch-duke departed from *Brussels*, and arrived at the Army neer *Cambray*, to advise how, and with what advantage the Field should be finished. *Rocroy* (glorious by the defeat of the *Spaniards*) was a subject, which deserved to be brought under obedience; wherefore the resolution was taken to besiege it; and the *French*, who had coasted their enemies to the Frontiers, without hazarding any thing, went and incamped them-

themselves before *Mouzon*. I will say nothing in particular of these two *And of Mouzon* Sieges, (though I were present at one of them,) but that Heaven, being angry *zon*, to see the two most gorgous Nations that ever bore the Christian Name, ceased not to outrage or vex one another to their mutual disadvantage; powred down so many teares, and the windes rayed so many stournes, that both men, and horses fel excessive d stroffer. It parted the victories, to open their eyes, for *Rosoy*, which was the first attackod, yeelded two dayes after *Mouzon* *Ill weather.* *Toese two Towns* *renders them-selves.*

The *Frogs*, being very impatiente, and desirous to be lodged more at large, unsettled the Garrison of *St. Membrun* and the *Lorrains*, conducted by their owne Maitor the Duke, wene to affet the Bishoprick of *Liedge*.

The small success of the three last Fields, in respect of the great advanta-*ges*, (which were promised by the disorder, caused by the discontentments of the Princes of the blood,) at least a second Peace of *Vervins*, made fools talk, who open their mouthes, when the wile, or at least, the wary (a most usual maxime in these present times) keep them iuit. There was a misfortune foreseen, and it fel upon the *Abbot of Mercy*, and the Count of *Bessigny*, who were cast in prison; and their imprisonment gave such as were curious ground to scru into the cause thereof, and made others believe, that it would dilcover some great mystery, for which the lovers of novelty longed much.

This first Thunderclap struck but one only steple; but before it was dis-*sipated*, it crushed a Rock, which so many Marinets, in this Sea of miseries, both doubted, and feared, and against which so many Vessels made Ship-*wreck*. For, the *Lodgers* took an Alarme, as also a resolution to make an Alliance with the *French*, against the *Houle of Spain*. Which blow must needs be fatal to his Catholick Majesty, if not prevented; and Cardinal *Mazarin* ful of joy, to see himself at the *Holme of the Ship*, began to hope, that the webs which he had woven in that Country, would be more difficult to untangle, then it was to untie the *Gordons knot*.

The Duke of *Lorraine* was sent for to *Brussels*, taken prisoner, and carried to the citadel of *Anwerp*.

Neither the exploits of *Mas-Aniello*, nor the death of the King *Charles And the Duke of Lorraine*, brought more astonishment to all Europe, then this detention, which gave things another countenance, brake the neck of many designes, sent back the great *abre* with his forces, to *Sedan*, and retained the *Lodgers* in their liberty, which they were about to loose, together with their *Peace*.

The Imprisonment of this Sovereign Prince, smothered all his Counfels, which seemed to be great; and was taken for one of the strangest accidents of the time, and discovered, that he was beloved by almost no body. He is suspected, to have imitated the constable of *St. Paul*, and to have sought his profit, in this pernicious War, where he danced better, then he did in the great Ball, or Revel, which was made at *Paris*, 1643.

France blamed this proceeding, more for her own interest, then for that of the Prisoner; his Troops expressed so great discontentments, and fell into such disorder, that it was needful to send for Prince *Francis* to put them into the state of obedience, who having taken leave of the Emperour, and all the Court, departed from *Vienna*, being well received, and cherished every where, and principally at *Brussels*, where he arrived with his two Sons.

Whilst the Count of *Fuensaldavia* in busi about securing the *Lorrains* to his Masters service, and assigning them good Winter-quarters, to the great displeasure of the Inhabitants of *Lie*, we will go down a little lower.

The last Battail in the moneth of *August*, wherein the valliant Admirell *Troncy* battail.

Tromp, lost his life, proceeded partly from disgust, by seeing the Enemies brave, or domineer so long, upon the Coast, before the havens of *Texel*, and the *Maze*, hindring the going out of the ships, &c obstructing the commerce.

The *Hollanders*, who had made so many bravadoes, throughout all the whole Ocean, and imagined that the Lordship of the Sea belonged without controvertie to them; were even almost dead with foyght, and displeasure, to see themselves so highly, and grossly affronted, even at their own doors.

This battail, I say, (whereof I have hitherto made very little mention) declared in the beginning, the addres of both Parties, by striving for the advantage of the wind; and at the end, their generous, and obstinate resolution to overcome. The losse which the *Hollanders* sustained, was of about fifteen or sixteen Vessels; and that of the *English*, little (as to Vessels) but many were extreemly indamaged on both sides. In this furious fight, as also in all the former, the *English* Vessels, by reason of their light, and their number of bigg Brats Gunns, had almost the same advantage upon the *Hollanders*, In which as in many former, many Captains did not their duty.

The English considering in what equipage their fleet was, and fearing the violent storms, that usually happen about that season of the year, withdrew themselves likewise, into *Hornwick* and *Barmouth* Roads.

Let us leave them both, labouring to repaire their ships, without examining the number of the dead, and wounded, or lending eare to the cries, and groanes of Widows, and Orphanes, (which ring even to heaven it selfe, in all parts of Europe) to see what passed at that time, in *Guyenne*; and we shall meet by the way some Vessels richly loaden, which *Mons. de la Meillieraye* carried in triumph from *Spain* to *Nantes*.

We have told you already, that *Bordeaux* had recourse to the Kings clemencie, the caule of which change was this: The length of the siegethe Plague, Famin, and more then all, secret Intelligence, and the Act of Oblivion prevayled for the King: In such sort, as the *Spanish* Fleet, which arrived two dayes after the accommodation, returned into *Spain* to see the Admiral thereof beheaded; and the Princess of *Conde* retyred into the Low-Countries, to her husband, who, after this reduction, had no body left in thole parts, who sides with him. Indeed, the tardity of the *Spaniards*, and the proceeding of the Prince of *Cony*, gave *France* glory, and such as knew the affayres of the world, matter, to examine the reasons thereof.

All the successes were attributed to the Cardinals prudence, who, by destroying the Princes Party, fortifyed his own, and prepared himself to have the King annointed; for that tumult of *Languedock*, between the Count of *Rieux*, and them of the Religion, which looked as if it would have caused an embrassement, proved but a flash, and forthwith disappeared; so that the troubles were allayed, in those two great Provinces, and they in condition to see thenceforth, no other forces there, then they that are usually raysed for *Catalunia*. The heat of the *English* recalls us speedily towards the North; besides there passed nothing worthy of memory, in the County of *Rossillon*.

After that bloody Navall Battail, which makes the haire stand on the heads of such as hear it related, and which looked, as if it must needs have cooled the courage of these Champions for entring the lists any more, (which all Christendome beheld with terror) the *English* were the first, who endeavoured to resume the Dance; but a horrible tempest arising made them repent their temerity, and sent them back to their ports, many of their ships being much incommodated. In

The French takes some ships of the Spaniards.

The reasons why Bourdeaux yeelds.

The Spanish Fleet arrives too late.

The tumult in Languedock passes like a flash.

A tempest in-damages the English Fleet.

In fine, these most valorous Sea-souldiers gave the Belgick Lyon so many jeks, and shogs, that almost all the States of Europe, foreleeing, and apprehending this terrible Power, desired to gain their amity ; amongst which, the Swedes were not the last, to evidence that interest of State was not less near their hearts now ; then the pretext of Religion was formerly, from which they drew so great advantage.

The Hollanders, fearing lest the prosperity of their enemies shoud make them enterprize somewhat upon them by land, as well as by water, made the Country people take Arms, and keep good Guard every where, without neglecting what belonged to the Sea, and the furnishing of Ships, about which they laboured incessantly. But this was not sufficient, for they must chuse an Admirall, who fell out to be *Opdam*, of the most ancient House of *Wassenier*, who forthwith transported himself to *Amsterdam*, and thence to *Troxel*, at the mouth of the North Sea, to put all things in good order.

At the same time the Town of *Eckhuysen*, seated upon the South-Sea seven Leagues from *Amsterdam*, was drawn out of the hands of the Rabble, by means of some souldiers, who entered very craftily, whilst they were all running to the Town-house, to hear a Proclamation.

This tumult was of so dangerous a consequence, that it had dismoured the Magistrates, but that of the *Hague*, about the young Prince, was begun by Children, and augmented by some malicious persons, who brake the glass-windowes of many houses, made the Burghers, or Townmen run to their Arms, and the Nobility get on horse-back, to stop these pertulances, which deserved somewhat more then the rod. That of *Ackmaer* had the same issue, and was referriated by the prudence of the Magistrates. All which seditions, had but one, and the same Cause ; and their Pretexts were also very little different. Indeed the Red Lyon had very much to do, both at home, and abroad, by the strength of his enemies, and by disunion of Wills amongst his friends ; and such as were bound to the Helme, were not a little exposed to the venomous traducments of evill tongues.

England felt also some Commotion for want of pay; but that was smothered ; and no body stirred, but some certain Seamen, some whereof payd the score for all.

In the moneth of November, the Holland Fleet having conducted another towards the *Sownd*, and being fallen too near the Coasts, was surprised by a sudden storme, which cast many of the Ships so a ground, that they could not get off into the Main; and many poor Seamen miserably perished, about a Musket-shot from the Mountains of Sand; so that Fortune treated both parties alike in sight of the Coast, laughted at their Enterprises, but the more judicious sort of men foreseeing, that at long running, the Traffick would be utterly annihilated, and the ruine of Holland advanced, (which was to much envied for her riches) considered that a Peace, though little glorious, was better then a thousand triumphs. Wherefore the States sent their Embassadours again to *London*, to begin the Treaty, for the last time ; And in case of refusal, to tell the English, that they would enter into a Confederation against them, with some other Princes, thereby to bring them to reason.

The confusion which was made by the plurality of voyees, and the roaring of the Red Lyon, rung so loud, that the most considerate Lord Protector, and his Parliament, who regorged with booty, taken from the Hollanders, opened their ears to the Propositions of Peace. But whilst these things were in agitation, who would have believed, but that many should needs be well disposed for the King's eldest Son ? For the *High-landers* in *Scotland* had taken Arms, and had received some from Holland ; the French spighted at

The Swedes
make Amity
with England.

The Country
people take
Arms in Hol-
land.
Opdam Admi-
rall.

Eckhuysen
drawn out of
the hands of
the Rabble.

A tumult at
the Hague, and

Murmur
against the
States.

A tumult in
England.

A tempest af-
flicts the Hol-
land Fleet.

The Embas-
sadors of Ho-
lland return
into Eng land
to begin the
Treaty of peace
again.

the

the taking of their Fleet, without a denunciation of war, arrested all the English Merchants goods in Normandy; the Hollanders made a shew of preparing themselves in good earnest for the war, which yet notwithstanding they endeavored to shun, as most pernicious to them.

Some believed, and would needs make others also believe, that the States of Holland, chose rather a way of Accommodation, than to enter into a war, which if it had proved successfull to them, would have redressed Charles Stewarts affairs, and his Nephews, to the detriment of their Authority. Others maintained, that this Peace being utterly broken, the Country would quickly be lost. Be it what it will, mens passions have been so much the more discovered, upon this matter, as the liberty of speaking is greater in Holland than elsewhere.

A tumult at London raised by the Portugueses.

The tumult which was so temerarily excited at London, by the Portuguese Embassadours brother, made him carry his head upon a Scaffold some moneths after; and all issued so well for the great, and most prudent Cromwell, that he acquired, together with the Title of Protector of the Common-wealth of England, the renown of the most acute Politician of this Age. For good successe made the Enterprizers admited, gave the Protector full power, and authority, and left delolate Charles nothing but complements of compassion.

France the sanctuary of the afflicted.

France, which hath alwayes wanted her self to be the Sanctuary of such as are poor and afflicted, labours at present to strip her self of that glorious quality, through a maxime of State. She hath already tilt the strength of the English, by the los of her ships, and so knowes how dangerous this enemy is, and the trouble she had in former Ages, to pluck him out of her bowels. Wherefore, it is better to appease him by politick craft, and comply with the Times, than to fall into another war. The motions are great enough yet, in the Kingdom; and it suffices to have the Spaniards for her enemies, without drawing the English upon her back too. We must sometimes kisse the hands of such as we would have farre enough from us, for fear of irritating them. And therefore it is, that the King sent his Embassadour to London, to acknowledge the Republick, and treat of a good peace, and settle Traffick.

The Lord Protector a great Politician.

General Cromwel hath expressed his incomparable dexterity, in the management of Arms, in the direction of Affaires, in his Alliances with strangers, in dissipating the ambulches, and treacheries, which have from time to time been laid against his designes, and his authority; and principally, in the wars against the Hollanders. And you shall now see how he came to rise higher.

England hath changed her Government three several times.

He assembled another Parliament, some of the members whereof being inclined to him, proposed one day in full Assembly, that the burthen of the Common-wealth was too heavy for them, and that it was necessary to impose it upon the shoulders of General Cromwell. Some of them not approving of this change, retyred secretly to shelter themselves from the contrary winds, and the rest were dismissed by him; and so the rest went forthwith to conferre that honour upon him, congratulate with him, and gave him the Title of Protector, (which is not new in that Island) and occultly, the Sovereignty of England: so that in a few years, this said Island hath changed her government three seveall times; and yet leaves not to flourish, and to be most formidable to all the powers on earth.

Some moneths before the dissolution of the Parliament, the Kings youngest Son, commonly called the Duke of Gloucester, was sent to Dunkerck, in the condition of a private Gentleman, with a summe of mony to defray his expences.

Whilst the Peace is treated at London, with many difficulties, by the intervention

tervention of the Reformed Cantons of Switzerland, and the recommendation of the Queen of Sweden, we will take a turn through the North.

The King of Denmark being fortified by the Alliance of the States-General, and the jealousies which the King of Sweden's Levies gave him, being taken away; had no other care, then to keep his Subjects in arms, to hinder all surprises, and to intrench the Approaches, at the same time, when the scourge of God went ravaging all the Inhabitants of the North.

At Stockholm, Fortune manifested her Empire, by casting for a time, Count Magnus de la Gardie under her wheel, and depriving him of his Mistress's favour; but she was not so rigorous to him, as she was to the brave Earle of Essex, in Queen Elizabeth's time, in England.

Whilst this August Queen is disposing herself to do, in the greatest vigour of her youth, what the Emperour Charles the fifth did in his decline, we will make an in-road into Poland.

Scarce had King Casimir unlaced his Armour, yet all stained with the blood of the rebellious Cossacks, when he saw himself obliged to put his foot in the stirrup again, to resist the Moscovites.

This Kingdom, which had been so much afflicted by the excursions of the said Cossacks, by Inundations, contagious Diseases, Partialities, and Disfrusts, which are ordinary in Free Countries; findes her self now in the necessity of making a Defensive War; and the Natives, to make resistance, against a barbarous Nation, which they have so often beaten, and chased as far as the very heart of Russia, and the very Gates of the Capital City Mosco. But Changes are as well universal, as Chastisements.

In the beginning of the year 1554, religiously deceased at the Hague, that great man, and most faithful Minister Monsieur Anthony de Brun, Baron of Apremont, and Ordinary Embassador for the King of Spain, to the States. He was born at Dole in Burgundy, had serv'd his Master from his youth, in very great affairs, and nominatively, in the General Peace at Munster.

Towards the Spring, the Peace was concluded at London, against the opinion of many, and the news thereof was most agreeable to the Hollanders; but when the Articles came to be published, whereby the young Prince was excluded from all Charges, or Offices, it much troubled the Provinces, and was like to cause divorces, and great partialities; in so much as the other Provinces set forth complaints, and Protestations, which were amply enough answered in a Manifest published by the States of Holland, and which the Reader may see at good leisure. But there were nothing but murmurations, they taxed the said States with ingratitude, and reproaches, and slanders were scattered at random. Is this the recompence (said they every where) of so many services rendered? The Princes, his Predecessours, spared not their blood, nor their lives, nor their meanes, to purchase our liberty; and in lieu thereof, we make Agreements, so prejudicial to his Authority, and so contrary to our duty! Ah! what will not the Allies of this Illustrious Family say? Will they not accuse us, and our posterity of the blackest ingratitude in the World? Then were the obligations of the Common-wealth, to the said House, repeated, the services laid open, and the merits so highly exalted, and found so infinite, that there was no means to recompence them.

These noises (I say) and this liberty of censuring the proceedings of their Masters, with impunity; produced that Manifest, which by little and little, swallowed up the tattle of such as were most hot amongst them; refuted the Objections of the other Provinces; and put Holland into firme tranquility again. For my part I content my self with having hinted a word thereof, for proof of the general malignity of this corrupt Age.

This war, having been prudently counseled by the most accomplished Politician of these Times, against a Nation, which was able to give the Law upon

Count Magnus de la Gardie disgraced.

The King of Poland attacked by the Muscovites.

The death of that great Minister, Mons. de Brun.

The Peace made between the English & the Hollanders.

The cause of the murmurations, in behalf of the Prince of Orange.

A Manifest published by the States.

The war begun upon the whole Ocean, had it not been unfortunately divided by an unforeseen Siege, and an unexpected Death; was continued by him with very much dexterity, utility, and glory; and terminated with so great advantage, and reputation, that he hath rendered himself far more formidable, than any great Conquerour ever was.

Math much exercised the English Militia; and obliged the Hollanders, who opened their eyes too late, to seek this Peace, for the redresse of their Traffick half ruined.

The utter losse of Brezill, together with the Recif, which was believed, when it could be no more doubted of, and caused some to cry louder, and especially them of Zeland, who could not digest some Articles; But General Stbp, who brought the confirmation of the said news, was forthwith imprisoned, together with some others.

Let us briefly dispatch what we have to say, because it is quite fresh.

Cardinal Mazarin finding no more contradiction in the Council, and perceiving that the heat of the French against him began by little and little to cool; had now no other care, then to get the King Anointed; which accordingly was done at Rhoims with the accustomed Ceremonies, for the illustration whereof it was held necessary to adde a Triumph to it.

Stenay, a small place, but of great consideration; between Verdun, and Sedan, was the Lawrel-branch worthy to guild the Head of this great King; and so it was invested, and the Trenches opened in his Majesties presence. The Prince of Conde; who was not asleep, led his Troops into the Field, and made a shew of going another way, whilst some other Forces seized upon the approaches of Arras, with so much felicity and speed, that such as endeavoured to enter the Town, were repulsed, and beaten.

The Arch-Duke hastned thither, the Peasants were commanded to come, and work about the lines of Circumvallation; and the Horse, to hinder the French from entering into the Town, the Garrison whereof was verily weak. A bold Enterprise; and which could not be accomplished with so few men, without making some diversion. But let us make another turn through the North, for the last time.

Queen Christine, performed a most extraordinary action, and which is more easie to relate then to imitate; for having worn the Crown of Sweden, which was so much illustrated, and augmented by the brave exploits of the Great Gustave her Father, for some years together, put it in the presence of all the States of the Kingdom, upon the head of her Cousin King Charles in the month of June; and after this Ceremony, departed from Stockholm to Hamburg. Our Age produces nothing but Prodigies, and Miracles: Some loose their Diadems by force; and others, of their own accord.

The Poles being extreemly disgusted, to see the Muscovits keep Smolensko blocked up, and make havock at their pleasure in Lithuania (who had been formerly so often defeated by them, though they were six times stronger) and receiving no relief from Christian Princes; knew so well, how to represent to the Great Turk, by their Embassadour, their firmness, and stability in the exact observance of their former Treaties with him; and how they had constrained their King Vladislaus to casheere his Forces, which he intended to employ, to the disadvantage of the said Treaties; that he promised them, in fine, to assist them. It is already confirmed, that the Tartars are joyned with them, and that the rest must make an Invasion upon Muscovy, but it is after the losse of Smolensko, which was most sensible to the said Common-wealth.

The Turk promises the Poles succour.

Smolensko taken.

The cruelties which those Barbarians exercise in those parts, would be incredible in an Age which were less curse than this; and we are made hope, that the Poles will quickly have their revenge; however,

ever, such as are of opinion with me, by the consideration of the giddy course, of the affairs of Christendom; suspect the relief of these Infidels, and fear, least in the general Commotion of the Levant, or Easterne people, they may chance to seize upon this Kingdom, instead of succouring it, and effuse themselves, according to the old prediction, into *Germany*. Time will shew us strange revolutions, and it is best, not to apprehend such evils as must needs happen. The Greeks are groaning even yet, for having desired, and tasted the like succour.

This war of the *Muscovites*, and *Cossacks*, wherein Religion, Rebellion, and some other Causes make a concert, is very damageable to this strong Bulwark of all Christendome, and teaches us, that such as have always been beaten heretofore, have now the advantage. Luck is turned every where; Governments are changed; Policy is reverted; and men follow another, and a very different habit.

The *Germans*, by their dissentions, and distrusts, have very much weakened the Empyre; and there is no discontentment heard now, but about the *Reformations* in Germany. *Reformations*, which are made in the Emperours Hereditary Countries: But such as counsel them would do well to begin upon themselves, or proceed at least more civilly therein. For I know not, whether Persecutions for diversity of opinions have ever been useful to the Church. St. *Martin* disapproved them; and indeed, they engender more hurt, than they bring good, in these latter times.

This Emperour continuing his care, for the Roman Catholick Church, the redresse of the Empire, and the restauration of his most serene Houle to her first splendour, by the Election, and Coronation of his Son; sees now his joy turned into mourning, and the hope of almost all his people, overthrown, by the inopinate death of this young King. The paines which were taken to remove him from infected places, and where the small pox domineered, was uselesse. No no, most devote Monarch; it is in vain, to endeavour to conserve this dear Plant; the Infinite Essence is too much provoked to wrath, by the sins of Christians, to grant them this precious Pledge of Justice. There is no more fidelity to be found amongst them; and when the Pillars shog, the Building cannot stand.

The Arch-bishoprick of *Bremen* being secularized by the Peace of *Munster*, fell to be shared by the *Swedes*, for having tormented the Eagle, and saved the Protestant Party from shipwrack; or rather for having crossed the Houle of *Austria's* delignes. They would not be content without the Capital Town it self, which is situated upon the *Wefer*, a large River, which discharges her self into the North Sea; for the gaining whereof, and to hinder the communication of the Sea; Count *Conninxmark* caused a Fort to be built below the said Town, which was to bring it to the last gasp.

This strange proceeding, which offended both the Emperour, and Empire, opened the eyes of the bordering people, and discovered the ambition of the *Swedes*. *Montecuculi* went into *Sweden*; but was put off with delayes; for the North understands dissimulation as well as the South.

Ferdinand threatned this haughty Generall, with the Imperial Thunder-bolt, but it moved him not at all. The impunity of offences provokes men to continue them. The Inhabitants of the Town took Arms, with resolution to defend themselves, and sent to implore the Succour of the Head, together with that of their Allies.

About the Summe solstice, or Sun-stead, in *Conninxmarks* absence, they put their men into the field, took those places, which lighted them to neer; and made the whole Duchy contribute to this War.

These afforts were so sensible to this great Warrier, that he quickly after revenged himself of them; for being seconded by some new forces from

The States Generall send their Embassadours thither.

Sweden, he did not only reconquer the said places, but also so strightly flut up the *Bremeners*, that loosing all the confidence they had in their own forces, they had recourse to those of their Allies, and especially the *Hollanders*.

Interest of Religion, which is more potent amongst the *Reformates*, as being more popular, and less tyed, then the *Catholicks*, together with that of state, and some other considerations, made the States Generall resolve to send their Embassadours, to mediate an accord, and temper the hot demands of the *Assailants*, which were so much prejudicial to the Empire.

They forthwith declared their Commissions, and by mixing the strength of their interests, with that of their arguments, brought the *Swedes* to condescend to a more gentle Treaty, for feare of obliging the mediators to become Parties, in favour of such as had the same law, and whose assistance themselves had received, according to their ability, in other necessities, and whom they could not abandon, without being accused of ingratitude; yea, and there were forty ships equipaged for their relief, in case the *Swedes* would needs try extremities.

The peace made.

Thus, was this War of the *Lutherans* against the *Reformates*, soone finished. This is the state of the North, and that of *Germany*, which is not very safe, by the death of the King of the *Romanes*, the Emperours indisposition, and the Arming of some Princes in *Low-Saxonie*; for as for that of the *Marquis of Brandenburg*, and the *Duke of Newburg*, time will shew us what scope it hath. But let us now run to the mysterious Siege of *Arras*, and we shall finde Queen *Christine* at *Anver*, who receives the newes of her Cousins marriage, with a *Princess of Holstein*.

The King of Swedens marriage with a Princess of Holstein.

Arras, which was taken by the *French*, in the year 1640, before the face of thirty thousand men, and had struggled against famin, and some other difficulties, which made the most judicious despaire of good successe; was likely to be lost playing. Wherefore they were thinking to quit the Siege, which the young King had begun, presently after his consecration; but yet they found meanes to continue it, for his Majesties honour, and to send the Marshal of *Turenne*, with ten thousand men, to succour this place.

The Marshal of Turenne at the sieue of Arras.

The Prince of Conde proposes to goe and attack him, but he is not heard.

Our young *Alexander*, that accomplished Captain, who in his first essay had shewed his mastership, thought fit, to go ruin those Troops whilst they were feeble, and tyred by their long march, (according to the example of that *German Mars*, that Tatmer of *Brisack*) and before they were re-intorced by the Nobility; but this too judicious, and prudent Nation, which chooseth rather to fall into the other extremity, could not be brought to resolve it; choosing rather to cover themselves in their trenches, to hinder the reinforcement of the Garrison; and to expect the Enemy, with a firm foot.

The French Nobility comes to the succour. Stenay yee lds.

The *French Nobility*, which doth more for the love of Virtue, and for the favour of their King, then many other Nations doe, for wages, hastened thither. *Stenay* was yeelded, the Troops increased, and the King himself, thereby to animate his subjects to behave themselves well, drew neer the place appointed to get honour. All the world expected the issue of this Siege; and some wondered, how the *Spaniards* were able to hold out against such terrible forces, which to small ones, and the attacks went so slowly on, against so weak a Garrison. For, there were not men enough to defend the lines of so great a circuit, to gart the Convoyes, and force the Town. It was believed that there was yet some Arrow hidden, and more then one string, to the Bow. Every body turned their eyes towards the sea, and the Embassadours set that Divine Metal, together with all their Rhesorick,

The Spaniards too weak to gart so many works.

rick, on work, either to rayse or stop the tempest.

In fine, the twenty fifth of *August*, being the day of *S. Lewis*, was design-
ed to attack the Lines, which were bordered by the *Spaniards* much dem-
inished, and fatigued. The *French* advanced, gave the Alarme, in all the
quarters; entered by a turn-pike which was ill enough garded, and beat down
rayfed.

part of the Lines, to make way for the Cavalrie. There began a confusion
in the Camp, which made some fly, and others resolve to defend them-
selves. The Arch-duke seeing the cowardise of some, resolved to fly; and
the Prince of *Conde*, vigorously to charge the enemies, who contenting them-
selves with having gained the Artillery, succoured the Town, and made
some hot Skerribles; let this rock retire, being too hard to be scaled, and dress, before
most difficult to be surmounted. The Princes valour cannot be highly the Army.
enough extoll'd, nor the order which he kept, to save the Army, and make
a dexterous rereate, sufficiently admited.

The news of this so little expected disaster, gaining force upon the nim-
ble wings of *Faste*, and growing much greater then it was; was likely to
cast the *Flemings* into despair; but the following Posts manifested, that
the hurt was not yet past remedy; that the Prince of *Conde* had done more
then a man, and had merited the Lawrel, by this retreat. The number of
the dead, was but little; that of the prisoners, greater; and that, of the victo-
rious Enemy, most great.

As this blow filled the King of *Spain's* subjects, in the Low-Countries, with
sorrow; so did it make all *France* skip for joy, and accumulate prayses upon
the *Cardinal*, as well as upon the Generals; who, after having accompanied
their Victorious King to *Arras*, took leave of him, and fell in with their forces
upon *Hennawlt*.

During the joy of the one, the sorrow of the other, and the amazement
of all, I will make reflection with such, as to whom this war is infinitely
displeasing, for Heavens sake, upon some Sieges, on both sides, since
the war was first declared, in which the indignation of the Almighty most
clearly appears.

The King of *Spain's* Armies found Fortune against them, before *Cazal*,
Leucate, *Rocroy*, *Guise*, *Rosa*, *Balaquier* *Arras*. — The King of *France's*
were unhappy, before *Theonville*, *Dole*, *St. Omers*, *Fontarrabie*, *Lerida* and
Cambray; so that by these alternative losses, and by the obstinate conti-
nace of the war, there can be nothing expected, but an excessive Weakening
of both Crowns, and an insufficiency to resist, one day, other Enemies.
These are the misfortunes of this depraved Age; which if not remedied, we
shall soon see yet greater changes. The bowle being cast, goes very often far-
ther, then the bowler desires.

The *French* having rancked the County of *Hennault* both fast, and
wide, and fortifyed *Quenoy*, whilst the other forces feasted upon *Clairmont*,
left a good Garrison there, and retreated into Winter-quarters.

The *Venetians*, by their generous resolution, shew, that they will recon-
quer the kingdome of *Candie*, and hinder the *Hall-Moscovites* perfecting her
Circuir.

The *Grenobles* have sent their Embassadors into *Spain*, to end
their difference, and into *France*, for some negotiation; the effect where-
of depends upon Time.

The Pope, not having been able to perswade the two Kings to a peace,
keeps himself in peace, and with him, the rest of Italy; save only the Duke
of *Savoy*, who stands fast in the Dance with the *French*.

The Duke of *Guise*, having better retained in memory, the courtships of
the *Neapolitans*, then his own misfortunes, and his promises made at
Madrid, set men at work the whole summer long, for the fitting of a great
Fleet,

The French expedition under the conduct of the Duke of Guise, unhappy. Fleet, to go to the Conquest of that Kingdome , which hath been so often taken, and retaken, with so great facility. He departed at the beginning of Autumn : but having been resisted by storms at Sea , and by the Spaniards ashore; he lost the hope of seizing upon it, and returned towards France, with notable losse. In such sort, as that the French have found Fortune against them in Italy , and the Spaniards, in the Low-Countries.

Misfortunes happening at Delft. There are misfortunes every where, if not by Arms , at least by sicknesses, and other accidents. For whilst the Hollanders (who were not resolved, to take any Governour yet) had trouble enough to get their proceedings approved by the rest of the Provinces, and the Inhabitants thereof; that horrible blow happened at Delft the 12. of October, between ten and eleven of the clock, where the fire got into the Magazine of powder, and so destroyed one part of the Town, that few houses remained whole , and untouched , either in walls, or windowes.

And at Graveling by powder. The like misfortune happened at Graveling, towards the spring , which killed many people, as well as that of Delft. These prodigious accidents made many, who were astonished at them, believe , that the Great Day of Judgement was come , and others, that they prognosticated nothing but miserie.

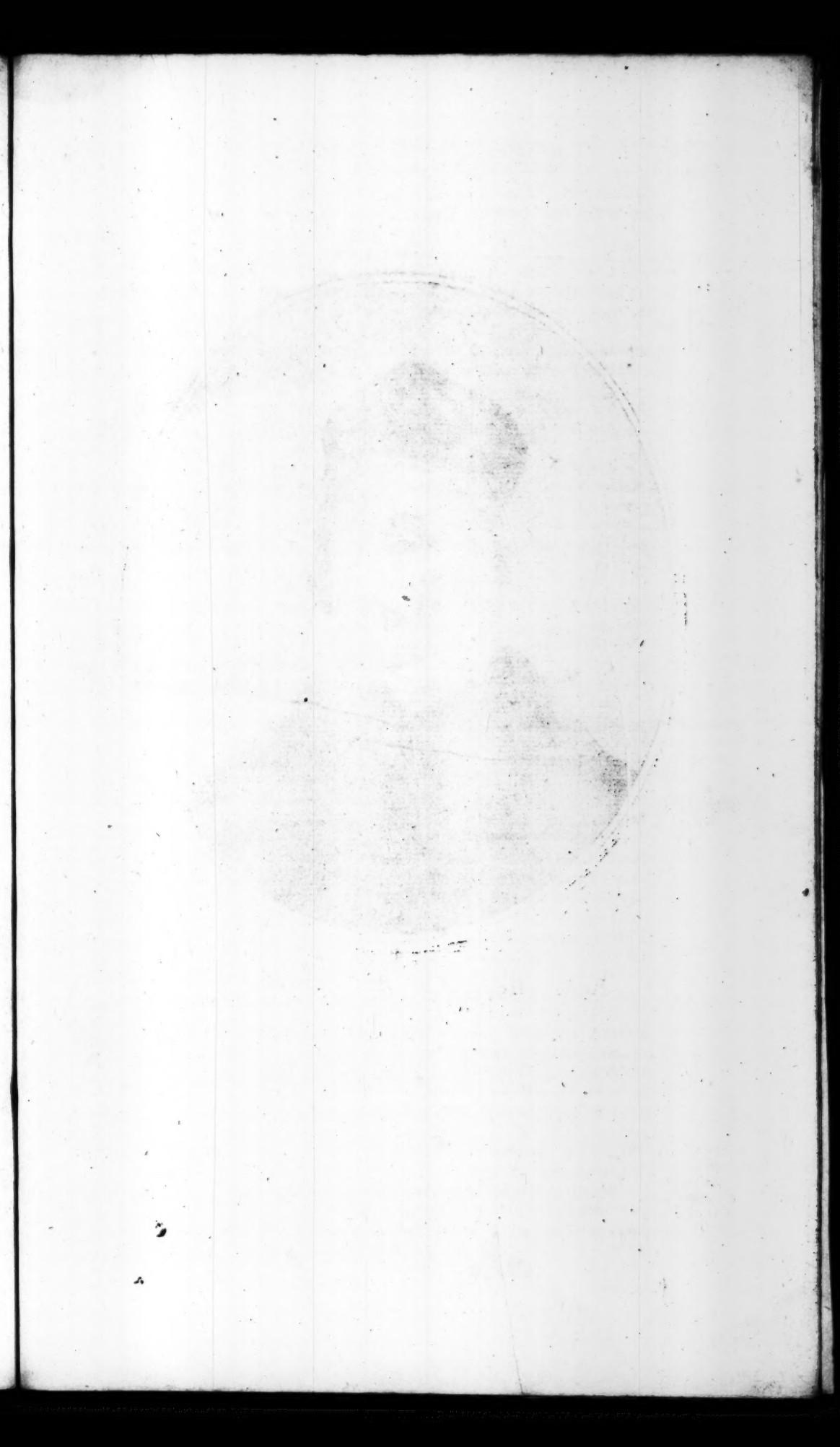
The English Fleet. The English keep two Fleets ready ; and have already sent one under General Blake to the Levant , to succour the Spaniards against the French But the said General falling short of the Duke of Guises Navy, which was returned from the Kingdom of Naples, almost a fortnight before he came, he plied in to the Port of Ligorn , where he was most honourably received, and from whence, after almost three weeks stay there, he let sayl for Tunis , where he fired a Castle, and nine Turkish ships in Port ferino , upon the disdainfull refusal of the Dye of that place, to give satisfaction for some wrongs, and damages formerly put upon the English Nation.

General Blake burns the Turkish ships near Tunis. The Count of Broglie, Governor of La Bassé, for the French, after the taking of the Fort, and Abby of Breelean, being informed that there was a Regiment of Horse quartered in one of the Suburbs of Lile, commanded part of the Regiment of Piedmoni, together with part of a Foot-Regiment , to go and beat up their quarters; but having notice upon the way, that they were removed, and entred into the City, he nevertheless advanced , and having given a very strong onset, fired the Suburbs , and burnt about sixty houses to the ground. This done, hearing that some Lorraine Forces were marching from Lens towards Doway to joyn with a body of Horse of about four thousand, commanded by Don Carlo del Campo Governor of Lile ; he resolued to set upon some Foot left behind about the Town, in the absence of the Horse, and so stormed their Works, about midnight , in three distinct places, and forced them out of their Out-works; yea, and would have gone over the Mote , had he not been advertized of the enemies speedy return , and thereupon thought fit to retyre with his men, (himself being dangerously wounded) to La Bassé.

Retreats from before Leuven. The Parliament of England, called by the Lord Protector , calculated the charge of the Nation, which in the whole amounts to thirteen hundred thousand pounds Sterling , per annum ; whereof two hundred thousand pounds yearly for the said Lord Protectours support; four hundred thousand pounds for the maintenance of the Navie, and Ports , and seven hundred thousand pounds, for the Armies.

Account of the yearly expences of England. There was found in Catalonia , in the mountains of Cerdania , a certain Monster described thus. He hath humane shape as far as the waste , and downwards is like a Satyre, or Wild-man ; he hath many heads, arms, and eyes, and a mouth of extraordinary bignesse , wherewith he makes a noyse like a Bull. His picture hath been sent by Don John de Austria to the King at Madrid,

A monster found in Catalonia.





Pope Alexander the Seaventh

Madrid, and afterwards many Copies thereof drawn, and sent abroad by Embassadours, and other persons, to severall Princes, and States in Europe.

Pope *Innocent* the tenth, after a tedious, and dolorous sicknesse, died the seventh of this moneth of *January*, and the Cardinals, after a long deliberation in the *Conclave*, and the collucration of the *French* and *Spanish* ^{The Popes} ~~deaths~~ *ACTIONS*, elected Cardinal *Ghisi* to the *See*, who took upon him the name of *Alexander* the Seventh. ^{Cardinal Ghisi elected Pope.}

The States of *Austria*, upon the twenty sixth of *February*, did homage to the young Arch-Duke *Leopoldus Ignatius*, Son to the present Emperour, which was performed with great State.

The Treaty being ratified between the King of *Sweden*, and the City of *Bremen*, the said City disbanded many Companies, and gave Generall *Canninmark* passage over the Bridge.

The Duke of *Newburghs* forces so much much streightned the *Lorrainers* in their quarters, that they had much adoe to subsist there, and the difference lately hapened betwixt the Electour *Palatine*, and the Electour of *Menz*, not being yet ended, but referred to the Assembly now here at *Frankfort*, the other two Ecclesiastical Electours, kept a small Army on foot, to be able to stand in readinesse, upon all occasions.

The Governour of *Theonville*, who had boasted upon a certain time, that he would be in *Arles* at dinner the next day, having notice that the Prince of *Simey* (who is governour of *Luxemburgh*) was marching with a considerable strength to meet him, changed his design, returned to *Theonville*, and sent his men into winter quarters.

The Factions in *Hungary* about the chusing of a *Palatinato*, being grown very high, the Emperour resolved to go thither, as well to allay the said troubles, as also to have his Son *Leopoldus Ignatius* crowned King of that Country at *Presbburgh*; which, after many difficulties, and some satisfaction given by him to the States, and people of the Kingdom, was performed with the accustomed Ceremonies.

There was a great Insurrection of the Cavalier-party, in various parts of *England*, against the Lord *Protectors*, and present government, which had it not been reasonably discovered, and disipated, might peradventure have involved the whole Nation, in a most fierce, and bloody war. One Party of them was under the conduct of Sir *Joseph Wagstaffe*, and was routed near *Salisbury*, in *Wiltshire*, many principall persons taken prisoners, amongst whom was Mr. *Penruddock*, who with some others, was afterwards tryed, and executed at *Exeter*, but *Wagstaffe* himself, as also many others, made their cscape beyond sea. There were many of the said Plot, taken in divers others parts of the Nation.

About the same time, a Gentleman of great quality of the Country of *Provence* in *France*, was arrested, and imprisoned, upon suspiccion that he kept correspontence with Generall *Blake* then at *Ligorn*, and that he intended to have betrayed the Port of *Toulon*, together with the ships therein, to the *English*: but after the said Generall was gone with his Fleet towards the Coast of *Barbary*, he cleared himself so well of that charge, that he was let at liberty, and his said accusation found to be but a mere suggestion of some enemies of his.

The *Polanders* obtained a great victory over the *Muscovits*, and *Cossacks* near *Vfman*, where, after a shrewd fight of three dayes, they put them to a totall rout, and killed about fourteen thousand upon the place, themselves losing not above two thousand, save only some persons of condition. The booty, and spoyle they got was very great, besides seven hundred Waggons, and near a hundred Colour of Horse and Foot.

Whilst

An Anti-Pope chosen at Alce-
li.
1596. June 13. datus.
Rome. Conclave.
1596. June 13. datus.

Whilst the Cardinals were busie in the Conclave, about the Election of a new Pope, there met feaventy two Archbishops, and Bishops, with some Abbots, at a certain place called *Acole* upon the borders of *Naples*; where after some dayes conference, they chose one of their Members to be Pope rendering him all the uestial honours, even to the very worshipping him. This Anti-Pope called himself *Eugenius*. But the news thereof coming to the Conclave at *Rome*, it so much startled them, that they sent to the General of the Church-Militia, to march speedily thither with some Forces, to secure the Chief Authors of this great Schisme; but they, having notice thereof, to prevent being apprehended, brake up, and parted, and the new Anti-Pope fled.

The Turkish Emperor Crowned.

There was such a concourse of people at *Constantinople*, to see the Coronation of the young Emperour, that lodging was hard to be found there; and provisions were also at an excessive rate, the *Cossacks*, according to their old custom, having so wasted, and spoiled the Country on that side near the *Black-Sea*, that it made them very scarce.

The *Dog*, or Duke of *Venice* being dead, the *Forty* one shut themselves up according to custom, and after some debate, unanimously elected the Lord *Contarini*, heretofore Embassador Plenipotentiary at *Munster*, and one of the most ancient Senators, who was Crowned with the Dukes Crown, with the wonted Solemnity the five and twentyneth of *March*.

The Queen of *Sweden*, widow to the great, victorious King *Gustave*, having lain long sick of a Quartan Ague (followed by a strong Rheume which fell upon her breast) died the last of *March*, in the Town of *Nieco-*
Ping.

The persecution of the Protestants in Pied-
mont.

The Lord Prote-
ctor's charity to them.

The Duke of *Savoy* cast a cruel persecution upon the Protestants, in the Vallyes of *Angrogna*, *Lucerna*, and *St. Martins*, by sending the Marquis of *Pianella*, together with the Count of *Quince*, one of the French Lieutenant Generals, who set upon them, beat them out of the laid Vallyes, and forced them to fly to the Mountains, where they suffered much hunger, and cold. The news hereof coming into *England*, the Lord Proteitor being moved with compassion, and charity, despatched one Master *Moreland*, one of his own Gentlemen, by the way of *Paris*, to the foresaid Duke, to mediate with him in the quality of Agent, in behalf of the said distressed Protestants, sending them also some relict of monies out of his own Treasury, and animating the people besides, to contribute, and collect publickly in the Churches, considerable summs for them; which accordingly was performed with remarkable zeal, and remitted them; as they have at large acknowledged by a most humble, and ample Letter of thanks, which they wrote to his Highness, the transcript whereof would be too long to set down here: and so would that of the King of *France*, to his said Highness, in answer to his to his Majesty, wherein the King clears himself of having had any hand in the persecution of the laid Protestants; and friendly assures his said Highness, to intercede with the Duke of *Savoy*, in favour of them: So that, in fine, after many debates, the difference between the aforesaid Duke, and his laid Subjects is accommodated, and Master *Moreland* returned.

A Tempest at Gulick.

The Garrison of La Basse fire some Villages.

Upon the two and twentieth of *June* there hapned such an extraordinary Thunder, and Lightning at *Gulick*, or *Juleers*, that it put all the people in excessive fear; and there fell a Thunderbolt upon one of the Magazins, whereby not only the House, and all the Ammunition were blown up, but many other houses also thereto adjoyning were fired, and rent in pieces; however, through the mercy of God, there were but few persons killed, but great store of goods spoiled, and lost.

The Lieutenant Governour of *La Basse* having notice that the *Spaniards* had quitted the Fort of *Lilier*, which they kept all the last Winter; sent out a Party

a Party of that Garrison consisting of about three hundred and fifty, to which a Party of *Bethune* being joyned, they marched under the command of the Count of *St. Front*, and plundered, and fired the Town of *Altembergb*, and four Villadges beyond *Ypers*, w hich refused to pay their Contribution ; which put such a terror into the adjacent Country, that most part of the people fled with their best goods, to secure themselves, in the strong Towns.

The *Spaniards* began to discover their apprehensions of the *English Fleet*, viz. that of General *Pen* in the *West-Indies*, and that of General *Blake*, which after the businesse of *Tunis*, was fallen back upon the Coast of *Spain*; in order to which take here the Clause of a Letter from the Count of *Linares* General of the *Spanish Gallyes*, written to a friend of his at the Court of *Madrid*, upon the tenth of *June*, from *St. Lucar*.

*We are now in sight of thirty of the English Men of War, who lie at sea, three leagues from the Bay; and this is the very same Squadron with which I spoke at Alicant in November, 1654. The Commander then told me, that they were going to chase the French: but now, though they know where to meet with the French in *Catalunia*, they come hither. When this said Squadron went by this way at first, they shewed more friendship to us, and more confidence in us; for they came in hither; but now their slynes; and strangenes makes us presume (and I do presume) that they have some unhappy designes against the Gallions of silver, which are expected. It is also feared, that another Squadron much greater then this, which went to the Indies, may do us much greater mischief there, that we shall hardly know what belongs to a Piece of Eight in Spain. Wherefore, it will concern men of prudence, to board up what they can; for if that designe prosper, all manner of Rents in Spain will come to nothing.*

The Town of *Landrecies*, after a long, and sharp siege, was rendred to the French the twelth of *July*, upon their following condition. 1. That *Monsieur de Mangre* the Gouverour, and *Don John Morphy* Colonel of an Irish Regiment, together with all Officers, and Souldiers, Horse and Foot, should march out the next day at eight of the clock in the morning, with their Arms, Baggage, Goods, Horses, Cattel, and other things belonging to them, Colours flying, Bullet in mouth, and Matches lighted at both ends; and should be safely convoyed to *Valenciennes* the nearest way. 2. That for that end, a hundred Waggons, and Carts should be affoarded them, for the security whereof they should leave two Captains behinde, who should be sent to *Valenciennes* presently after the said Waggons were returned. 3. That all Prisoners, and also the Horses taken on both sides, should be restored; and the Souldiers, who were run away, delivered. 4. That such soldiers as were either sick, or wounded, and not able to march out presently, should remaine safethere, and be maintained, and attended till their recovery, and then have Passes to be gone. 5. That all Magazines, both of Provisions, and Ammunition, and all the Artillery not embezelled, should be the same day surrendred to such as should be appointed to receave them, with restitution of whatsoever might be found to have been diverted by sale, or otherwise, to the benefit of any private person. 6. That the Inhabitants should be free to remain there, enjoy their Goods, and accustomed Immunitiess, and Priviledges; and if any would be gone, he should have three moneths time granted him, to sell his Goods both reall, and personal. 7. That the Officers of the Magistrate of Judicature should be maintained in their Places, they taking an Oath of Allegiance to the King. 8. That such Church-men as were fled into the laid Town, should have power to go out with their moveables, and Church-Ornamentes; yea, and even with those belonging to other Church-men, Cloisters, and Monasteries, which were absent. 9. That he Country-people, who were there for refuge, should

P p have

have liberty, either to returne home, or go any whither else with their goods, within the terme of three moneths. 10. That the said Governour, and Colonel should, upon the subscribing of these Articles, deliver the whole Bastion of the Attack, for security of the performance of the said Articles.

*The successe of
the French.*

Neer about the same time the Prince of *Conis* took *Castillon*, and *Solsona* in *Catalunia*; and the Spaniards having made many attempts, upon the latter for the recovery thereof, were alwayes repulsed with losse: so thar, in fine, *To deum* was lung at *Paris*, for the prosperity of their Arms in both Countries.

*The King of
Sweden's great
successe in Po-
land.*

The King of *Sweden* finding no likelihood of bringing the difference between himself and the King of *Poland* to a desired accommodation, sent Generall *Wittembergh* with a great Army into the laid Kings Territories, who making a very great, and fortunate progress there, the King himself followed shortly after in person; whereupon fifteen thousand of the King of *Polands* Souldiers, and three great Provinces revolted to him, besides divers other remarkable successes, the particulars whereof will appear by these following Instructions for a solemn day of Prayer, and Thanks-giving, which I heer insert for the Readers satisfacion.

Whereas his Majestie, our most gratiouse Lord, and Soveraigne hath been moved by just, and most necessary causes, to make war against the King, and Crown of Poland, and for that purpose, ordered Generall Wittembergh to enter that part of the Enemies Country neer Kron, which lies next to Germany; It hath pleased the most high God, so to blesse, and prosper his Majesties Armies, and undertakings, as that the said Generall hath not only taken divers Castles, and Garrisons in the said Country, but making progresse also as farr as Wicc in the province of Posen, the two Palatinates of Posen, and Calissen, together with the Cities of Posen, Calissen, Lefno, and Midzirez, as also an Army of fifteen thousand men, immediatly renounced all Allegiance to the King of Poland, and came under the tuition, and protection of his Majestie, our Soveraigne; which was done before the fifteenth of July 1655. Now, seeing that it can be no other then the wonderfull worke of God, that so great a part of our Enemies Dominions should, without so much as one blow, be reduced under his Majesties obedience, we are bound to render thanks to Almighty God from the bottom of our hearts for so great mercie. &c.

Besides these aforesaid advantages, the Earle of *Oppalinski*, nothing content to have forsaken the King of *Polands* Party himself, drew also many of his friends, and neighbouring Lords, into the same engagement, and they joynly made an agreement with the King of *Sweden*, containing these heads. 1. That they should no longer own the King of Poland, or acknowledge him for their Soveraigne. 2. That all such as should refuse to doe the same, should be purfised with fire, and sword. 3. That the King of *Sweden* should have the same Authority over them, which the Kings of Poland had; and that for security of the performance of this Article, they shoud deliver all their strong Holds, to General Wittembergh. And lastly, That the King of *Sweden* should dispose of all the forces already rayzed in great Poland.

The French, after the surrendre of *Landrecies*, besieged, and took *Conde*, *St. Ghislain*, and some other small places, and made excursions, even to the very walls of *Brussels*.

*The Spaniards
Embargo.*

The Spaniards after having set out a Fleet to watch Generall *Blake*, upon their Coast, upon the news of the miscarriage of the designe of the Generals *Pen*, and *Venables* at *St. Domingo* in *Hispamola*, put a General Embargo upon the English Merchants Goods (and imprisoned many of their persons also) in all the Ports of Spain, and the King published a Manifest, which was quickly,

ly, and roundly answered by the Lord Protectour, whereupon there instantly followed actions of hostility at sea.

The City of *Pavia* in *Italy*, which had endured a long, and fierce Siege by the Duke of *Modena*, and Prince *Thomas*, was at length delivered by the ^{The Siege of} *Pavia rayfed*. valour of the Townsmen, and the succour brought them by the Marquis of *Caracena* Goverour of the Dutchy of *Milan*; and the two aforesaid Princes forced to a disorderly retreat, with the losse of many of their men, some Canon, and Baggage, and the said Duke dangerously shot in the Arme.

The *Provadetore Morosini*, General for the State of *Venice* against the *Turks*, got possession of the Island of *Egina* in the *Archipelago*, and of the strong Hold of *Vola*, which was surrendred the twenty second of *March*, and which is the more advantagious, in regard that the *Turks* had made their chief Magazine there for this summer expedition: so that the *Venetians* gained, besides their Ammunition, a very great quantity of *Bilquer*, and seaven and twenty pieces of great Ordnance, most of them *Brasie*. As much of the Provisions as could be carried away, was put on ship-board, and the rest fyred, that so the Enemy might not be benefited thereby, and the best of the works demolished.

About a moneth after they gave a totall defeat to the *Turkish Fleet*, which endeavouring to come out of the *Dardanelles* upon the fourteenth of *July* at night, after a very hot fight of eight houres, was utterly routed, and dispersed, and forced to get shelter under the Castles of the said *Dardanelles*, having lost in the battail, sixteen ships, six Gallyes, two Mahones, and many other Vessels, foure thousand men taken prisoners (who were all made slaves) and a greater number killed. This victory was so much the more remarkable, for that the whole *Venetian Fleet* was not there, a party thereof having been sent towards *Canea* a few dayes before, to prevent the *Turks* relieving that place. The *Turkish Navy* consisted of about a hundred ships, and Gallyes; and the *Venetians*, but eight and thirty, with eight Gallyes, and two Galleasses.

The King of *Sweden*, upon his entry into *Poland*, published a *Manifest*, ^{The King of Sweden puts forth a manifest} and sent a Letter also to the Emperour, comprehending the reasons of his taking Arms against that King, wherein he accuses him of eluding the *Treatyes held between them*; of usurping the Title of the Crown of *Sweden*; of endeavouring to debauch the people of *Livonia*, or *Leeftland*, and to draw them to a defection; of sending a Fleet into the *Baltick Sea*; of attempting to intice the States of the Isle of *Oesely* to a revolt; and many other charges he imputes to him, in order to his having broaken the *Articles of Truce* concluded between the two Crownes.

From the very time that he entred *Poland*, he went on with a conquering, and irresistible hand, all submittting, partly by force, and partly by composition, and voluntary inclination, to his obedience. After he had taken, and stayed some time at *Warfavia*, he endeavoured by all means possible, to joyne with Field-Marshal *Wittembergh* so to meet, or seek the enemy with the more security; whereof the *Poles* being advertized, laboured to crosse that designe, and hinder their conjunction; to which effect they placed themselves in the woods, so to sally out at unawares upon the said Field-Marshal, as he marched by, as not imagining that the King could possibly be yet arrived to him. So that his Maesty being sufficiently informed of their purpose, fell in very good order upon them, and advanced with such successse, by entertaining them, with his Ordnance and Forlorne, that however they sometimes endeavoured to rally, and draw to a head again, they were constrained to quit the Field in great confusion, with the losse of all their Baggage, consisting of three thousand Carts, and the *Swedes* pursued them in

the Reer, almost as farre as *Cracovia*, putting most part of them to the Sword.

Nor was their prosperity a whit lesse in *Lithuania*, the Nobility of that Country having abandoned their obedience to the King of *Poland*, and sworne fidelity to the King of *Sweden*, (howbeit some of them shortly after began to repine at that yoke) and the *Muscovites*, desirous of amity with the conquerours, departed.

Hercupon the Count of *Sternbok*, Master of the Ordinance, passed the River *Vistula* with his Troops, and advanced against the *Masovians*, being there between nine and ten thousand strong; where both he, and his, behaved themselves so valiantly, that they rowted the said *Masovians*, killed, and took many of them, and put the rest to flight.

The King of *Poland* finding the progress of his Enemies so prosperous against him, and himself deserted as well by his own Subjects, as by Fortune; and seeing at present small hopes of making any advantagious opposition, to so impetuous a torrent, fled, together with his Queen, into *Silesia*.

The King and Queen of Poland fly.

Queen Christina declares her self a Roman Catholic.

The Lorrain Army goes to the French together with Prince Francis.

The disgust of some Frontier Governors. The lazenists in France.

In the interim *Christina*, lately Queen of *Sweden*, being departed from *Brussels*, betook her self towards *Rome*, through *Germany*, and made a solemn, and publick Renuntiation of her former Belief, embrancig the profession of the Roman Religion, at *Innspruck* in *Tiroll*; after which, proceeding to her journies end, she was received by the Pope with great magnificence, and splendour.

Whilest these things passed, a Brigade of the Lorrain Army, consisting of five Regiments, deserted the Spanish service, and went to the French, and shortly after, Prince *Francis of Lorrain* himself did the same, with the maine body of the Army, upon conditions that he should enjoy the Duchy of *Bar*, and the County of *Vaudemont*, as also a pension from the King of *France*, sufficient to maintain himself, and his Family; and the Lords, who had been Commanders in his Brothers Army under him, and were come with him, restored to their Estates. The said Forces were all dispersed, and ranged under Marshal *Turenne's* orders, in *Picardy*.

There hapned a great disgust between the King of *France*, and the Governors of *Douyans*, *Arras*, *Peronne*, and *Corby*, about some contributions, and other Advantages belonging to their Goverments; in so much, as it looked a great while, as if they intended no lesse then to revolt, and undertake the Prince of *Condes* party; but seasonable satisfaction being given them, they returned to their obedience, to the great elusion, and frustration of the expectation of the *Spaniards*; and the Dutchesse of *Chatillon*, who was imprisoned for having endeavoured to incite the Marshall *D'hocquincourt* Governor of *Peronne*, towards a defection, was also set at liberty.

About this time, Complaint was made to the Court of *France*, of the great increase of the *Jansenists*, or such as adhered to the doctrine of *Jansenius* Bishop of *Ypres* in *Flanders*, which notwithstanding it had been consopited by *Pope Innocent the Tenth*, some years before by a Speciall *Bull* authorized, and sent by him to that effect, began now to be again resuscitated by Doctor *Arnault*, and some others of the *Sorbon*, as also some of *Louvain*, in such sort, as had there not been very mature prevention used, it might have grown by degrees, to be a businesse of difficulty enough to allay; the principles of the said doctrine having much affinity with what was held by Saint *Augustin*, and is now in conformity with that of the *Reformed Churches*, (touching *Predestination*, *Free-Will*, *Merit of Works*, &c.) besides, that it is no way displeasing to many learned, and considerable persons amongst the Roman Catholicks themselves, on this side of the *Alps*, and therefore the more caution was used for the timely silencing thereof.

The

PART.2. *The History of this Iron Age.*

293

The King of *Sweden*, after his former great victory, the King of *Polands* flight, and the general success of the *Swedish* Arms in *Poland*, and the Dominions thereupon depending; besieged *Cracow*, and took it by Composition; called a *Diet*, or Assembly of the States of *Poland* at *Warsavia*, drew an Oath of Fidelity from them, and settled the affairs of the Kingdom under obedience to himself, at which time the Polish Cavalry called *Quartians* ^{The Polish} together with their General *Podolskie*, Great Standard-bearer of *Poland*, submitted themselves to him; five thousand whereof he took with himself: sent two thousand of them with Lieutenant Generall *Muller* into Great *Poland*, and employed the rest upon other occasions. This done, and an agreement being made with *Chimlinskie* Generall of the *Cossacks*, who came to offer himself to the King of *Sweden*, with about fifty thousand men, he sent his Armies into *Prussia*, which took *Thoren* and *Strasburgh* by Composition, and marched to *Marienburg*.

Upon the twentieth of November, *Francisco de Sowza* arrived at *Rome*, in ^{An Embassay} the quality of Extraordinary Embassador to his Holiness, in the behalf of ^{dour from Por-} the Churches of *Portugal*, in despight of all the powerfull opposition made ^{ugal at Rome.} by the *Spanards*, and their Faction in that Court.

The *Swedish* Fleet consisting of fifty ships, commanded by Generall *Wrang-
bel*, after having layn long near *Wismar*, launched into the Road of *Dantzick*, and attempted to seize upon the little Town of *Hofte*, but was repulsed by the stout resistance of the Inhabitants, and forced by ill weather back into *Pomerania*.

The Protestants of the Valleys of *Piedmont*, finding the Agreement made between the Duke and them, to be very disadvantageous to them, as well in regard of the rigour of some of the Articles thereof, as also for that the demolishment of the Fort *Saint Martin*; and some other promises made them by their said Duke, goe slowly on towards performance; feel themselves in as much calamity, and insecurity, as before; and consequently cease not to send their complaints, and implore the assistance of their Brethren abroad, as much as ever.

There happened also not long agoe a great controversie between the Protestant, and Catholick *Cantons of Switzerland*, about the falling off of about thirty families from the *Romish* Religion, and embracing the other, which if not quickly pacified, may peradventure produce much misfortune.

It is laid, that the *Pope* having offered the King of *Poland* some assistance of mony, the said King made answer, *That the summe was too inconsiderable to advance him to the recovery of his States; and that for his own substance as a King, he thanked God, he had treasure enough; and finally, that however he had lost his Crownes, yet could he not lose his Kingly Title.* But it is fully conceived, that the Emperour, and some of the Catholick and Ecclesiasticall Princes of *Germany*, will at length resolve to afford him such relief, both of men, money, and other necessaries for war, as may enable him to appear in the Field against his Enemies, and make the Game fairer for him, then hitherto it hath been, notwithstanding the Emperour aforesaid have made a kinde of Declaration to the contrary, and sent his Extraordinary Embassador to the King of *Sweden*, to complement him, and intercede for a friendly Accommodation; for he hath already sent divers Regiments into *Silesia*, and still goes on with his *Leavies*, which he distributes, and ranges near the frountiers both of *Sweden*, and *Poland*: and indeed this prodigious prosperity of the *Swedish* Arms in *Poland*, gives an Alarme not only to all *Germany*, but even to *Italy* alio, and makes them stand upon their guard, not knowing whose turn may be next.

During the distractions of Christendome, the *Pope* hath not been much
P p 3 asleep

asleep since his coming to the Chayre, but hath unceasantly laboured by Letters to the Kings of Spain, and France, to draw them to a firm peace; yea, and he hath sent two of the most eminent, and most potent Cardinals of all the Colledge (namely Cardinall Barberini, and Cardinall Grimaldi) who have shewed themselves upon all occasions, great servants to the French Interest, to the Court of France, to negotiate the matter; and it is thought, that the Spaniard, being on the loosing hand, and almost desperate, will give France whatsoever she askes, rather then miss a peace: however some be also of opinion, that they will be able to effect little therein, in regard that France hath made her Peace with England, which was published at Paris and London, with extraordinary joy, and splendour, the ninth of December, 1655. with very much advantage to the English Nation.

F I N I S.

